

Pali Text Society

---

N I D D E S A

II  
Cullaniddesa

EDITED BY  
W. STEDE, PH.D.

London  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
BY  
HUMPHREY MILFORD  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.  
1918

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
 <b>INTRODUCTION.</b>	
1. Character of this Edition - - -	ix
2. State of S <sup>c</sup> - - - - -	xi
3. Text of C.N. and Text of Sn. - - -	xiii
4. C.N. MSS. and Sn. MSS. - - -	xv
5. Phonology of C.N. MSS. - - -	xvii
6. Titles of Pucchās - - - - -	xx
7. Character of the Niddesa - - -	xxii
8. Methodological and typographical remarks -	xxiv
 <b>PART I. TEXT-MATTER OF C.N.</b>	
1. Vatthugāthā of Pārāyanavagga - - -	1
2. Pucchā of Pārāyanavagga - - -	6
3. Khaggavisānasutta - - - - -	56
 <b>PART II. EXPLANATORY MATTER OF C.N.</b> - - -	 75
 <b>APPENDICES.</b>	
1. Gāthās and other Quotations - - -	289
2. Table of repeated Padas - - - - -	291
3. Concordance of S <sup>c</sup> and S <sup>c</sup> Archetype - - -	293

## PREFACE

THE text of the Culla Niddesa (C.N.), as edited here, is based on the following sources :

- S<sup>c</sup> : Palm-leaf MS. in Singhalese characters, from Colombo, the property of Prof. Rhys Davids ;
- B<sup>r</sup> : Palm-leaf MS. in Burmese characters, in the Bernard Free Library, Rangoon.
- T : The C.N. in the printed Siamese Tipiṭaka, vol. xxvii.

Of these sources the first one was accessible to me in its original form, having kindly been lent to me by Prof. Rhys Davids ; of the second I had a transcript made by Mrs. E. Powell-Brown of Rangoon, by which I was greatly aided in checking and correcting S<sup>c</sup> ; and the difficulty of reading the third in the original was overcome by a full transcript sent to me, like that of B<sup>r</sup>, by Mrs. Rhys Davids.

Recognizing the great similarity between S<sup>c</sup> and B<sup>r</sup>, I asked Mrs. Powell-Brown to discontinue her transcription after having done slightly more than half, but by some chance she continued up to leaf 63 (v. 1122 Sn.), covering thus the "suññato"-passage, which, being in a very confused state in S<sup>c</sup> and somewhat disarranged in T, receives a great deal of elucidation from B<sup>r</sup>, so that I was glad after all to have the copy of B<sup>r</sup> up to the point mentioned.

It is a pleasant duty to me to acknowledge the readiness of both Professor and Mrs. Rhys Davids to put this work

into my hands as a “solamen misero” in these unfortunate times, and to give me what assistance they could. To Mrs. Rhys Davids I am also indebted for a good number of references concerning Gāthās and “vuttam h’ etam” quotations. My thanks are further due to Mrs. Powell-Brown for the careful and painstaking transliteration of B<sup>r</sup>, on which she has spent a good deal of her time, and which, considering the difficulties under which she worked, cannot be praised too highly. The Siamese transcript also was done in an excellent manner, which deserves full credit.

I am glad to have been able to bring to an end a piece of work, the successful completion of which was threatened more than once; and I hope that it will contribute its mite towards the advancement of Pāli studies and of Buddhist literature and philosophy. As regards the manner of treating the text and the form of its arrangement, I have to say a few words of justification, which I trust will meet with the approval of my fellow-workers.

W. STEDE.

GLASGOW,  
*May, 1916.*

## INTRODUCTION

### I. CHARACTER OF THIS EDITION.

THE form of this edition needs some explanation. It is only after a long and careful consideration of the advisability or otherwise of a modified arrangement in the editing of a Pāli Text, that I have decided to depart from tradition.

The purpose of a Niddesa or Exposition is better served the more categorically the analysis of the matter to be elucidated is carried out. Thus its character finds its true expression in an arrangement which suits *our* purposes. The form must be such as facilitates to best advantage the exposition of the matter, and in want of any better, we have to take to the form of the dictionary, for in the end is not every dictionary a niddesa and every niddesa a dictionary ?

It might at first seem as if the context as such would suffer from a treatment of the exposition which severs the connective thread and dissolves it into its components. But on closer inspection it becomes clear that it is never, or only very seldom, the context as a whole which is explained, and that any thread in the pregnant sense of the word is only an apparent one. In reality the exposition is not an organic structure, but only an aggregate of disconnected pieces or atoms—each of them representing a stereotype phrase which serves for the word or words not only in this special setting, but in any setting. By virtue of this its stereotype and inorganic character, it does not make the slightest difference whether the atoms of the exposition are left in *this* setting, or be put into *another* setting more appropriate to our purpose. And indeed, by laying bare the structure of the

exposition, the really important, because individual and therefore vital parts, are all the more easily recognized and appreciated as such.

It is this stereotypeness of all Commentary explanations which has led me to this arrangement of C.N. By this means we can hope to one day reduce the whole of our explanatory matter (and I daresay a good deal of our text-matter as well) to its simplest form, its nucleus, and trace it back to its common source. There can be no question as to the existence of this common source.

In view of this their character as stereotype explanations their value lies by no means in their "speciality," *i.e.*, being an explanation of the passage to which they are appended, but rather in their "generality," as being a part of a greater Commentary-whole, bricks in a larger building, to the reconstruction of which the new arrangement will help to contribute.

Moreover, as the C.N. is traditionally considered to form only a continuation of the Mahā Niddesa (M.N.), and as the same explanations are repeated in C.N. which are given *suis locis* in the printed edition of M.N., this arrangement of the C.N. matter will at the same time prove to be a sort of passage-index to M.N., and instead of repeating the same matter in the same way, it will shed new light on it by showing it in a different way under a different angle of incidence.

An investigation of the relation between the MSS. of M.N. and those of C.N. would be of interest and importance. Their affinity is close, and to show their resemblance I have in a few cases added the M.N. reading to the vv. ll. of the C.N. passage (to the expositions of *kāma*, *parissayā*, *visattikā*, and *sata*).

Thus its setting into the modern form is, I believe, in no way an impairment of its character; it only exchanges its Eastern garb for a Western one, and gains in its value as analysis ("exposition") by a further improvement of it. A decided help derived from such a rearrangement is also that it facilitates the identification of the "pe" passages; and its aid to the study of Buddhist philosophical termin-

ology cannot be underestimated by anyone who has ever undertaken such a study. The improved analysis must be welcomed by the student of Buddhist thought, for in all constructive science the analytical part has to precede the synthetical, and why should not the constitution of a Text prepare the way for synthesis as much as it can by analysis ?

## 2. THE STATE OF S<sup>c</sup>.

1. My main and only source for first-hand information was the Singhalese Palm-leaf MS. lent by Prof. Rhys Davids. I have transcribed and analysed its 101 leaves and found it to be a source of very doubtful value. It must be the work of a scribe who was not even familiar with the language he was copying. Besides being extremely badly written in parts, it is full of insertions at the wrong places, of omissions of letters and words, and of repetitions which altogether escaped unnoticed. It was a laborious task in itself to restore the right sequence of leaves in their original form from this MS. All the more reliable—because done without a thought and therefore free from intentional changes—it proved for the reconstruction of the Original (\*S<sup>c</sup>A, conjectured) from which the writer of S<sup>c</sup> copied. The clue to this reconstruction is furnished by various passages, which by their position in S<sup>c</sup> point to a misplacement of the leaves in \*S<sup>c</sup>A, and by several mistakes in leaf-turning, or when the back was copied before the face. An analysis of all these passages shows that \*S<sup>c</sup>A was, or is, a Palm-leaf MS. consisting of 126 leaves<sup>1</sup>, written like S<sup>c</sup> on both sides, but with seven or eight lines to each, whereas S<sup>c</sup> has from eight to ten lines. The reconstruction of \*S<sup>c</sup>A was a purely arithmetical process which in its result proved to be correct to the line (*cp.* App. 3, constructed for Pār. V.).

---

<sup>1</sup> The first and the last of it are half-leaves; 1-92<sup>1-8</sup> for Pār. V., and 92<sup>9-15</sup>-126<sup>1-8</sup> for the Kh.S. If both were kept separate, there would be ninety whole and two half-leaves for Pār. V., and thirty-three whole and two half-leaves for Kh.S.

2. This is not the place for entering on a full account of the wearisome "excavation" process of \*ScA, but as an illustration of the carelessness of Sc copyist the enumeration of the following passages might well serve, viz.—

Leaf 24<sub>15</sub>-25<sub>10</sub> (14 lines=\*ScA, leaf 27) is a verbatim repetition of 24<sub>1-11</sub>.

After 27<sub>17</sub> is a lacuna of five lines.

Leaf 39<sub>8-14</sub> should be placed before 39<sub>1-7</sub> (\*ScA 46 back before face).

Leaf 40<sub>11</sub> is continued at 44<sub>8</sub> (wrong position of \*ScA 55-58).

Leaf 43<sub>2,9</sub> should precede 42<sub>13</sub>-43<sub>1</sub> (\*ScA 57 b > f).

Leaf 47<sub>13</sub>-48<sub>2</sub> should precede 47<sub>9,13</sub> (in \*ScA 52).

Leaf 49<sub>11-18</sub> should precede 49<sub>5,11</sub> (\*ScA 54 b > f).

Leaf 49<sub>11</sub> is continued at 40<sub>11</sub> (wrong position of \*ScA 48-54).

Leaf 44<sub>7</sub> is continued at 49<sub>19</sub>.

Leaf 62 is in a hopeless confusion (\*ScA 74, 75; see suññato).

After 63<sub>9</sub> is a lacuna of sixteen lines (= \*ScA 77)<sup>1</sup>.

3. Other peculiarities (besides those to be mentioned *sub c. 5*) of this source are—

(a) A very frequent substitution of p for ph; ā for o, and vice versa; e for o; v for c; aṃ for ā; uncertainty whether sam<sup>o</sup> or pa<sup>o</sup>; a frequent mixing of h and s (°si > °hi, and vice versa; *cp.* Somaka > Hemaka, Pohāla > Posāla).

(b) The use of *ṇ* is thoroughly erratic. It seems as if the writer only becomes gradually acquainted, and even then only slightly familiar with this letter, for whereas in the

---

<sup>1</sup> The omission of \*ScA 77 seems to be not merely a blunder. Since the Pucchās (Sn. v. 1123) are concluded with \*ScA 78, these two leaves formed the end of the actual text, to which the following Prose- and Verse-parts are later additions; and thus through an interchange of 77 and 78, which could readily be made, the former one was lost (see also remarks *ad c. 6, 3*).



Text it is extremely rare, we find it in the Commentary very often wrongly applied, not only for n, but also for the letter t. There is no trace of it in the Vatthugāthās; in the text of the Pucchās it occurs only in 1034 (which part is missing in B<sup>a</sup>), in 1080, 1081 (wrongly), in 1106-1108; in the Prosepart in 1126, 1146, 1147 (wrongly).

(c) In the text of the Pucchās (S<sup>cp</sup>) our source has d for r only in Nos. 4 and 5; r for d only *after* No. 5; p for s (and vice versa) only after No. 4 (and in Commentary: S<sup>cn</sup>): *e.g.* sabbadhi S<sup>cp</sup>, but pabbadhi S<sup>cn</sup>; y for s (and vice versa) only after No. 4.<sup>1</sup>

### 3. TEXT OF C.N. AND TEXT OF SN.

For the text-matter the readings of this edition agree with those of the Sutta Nipāta, as edited by Dines Andersen and Helmer Smith (PTS. 1913), in all cases where they are borne out by C.N. sources, as I have also kept the numbering of the Gāthās after Sn. General divergencies between C.N. and Sn. readings may be grouped as follows:—

A. The shortening of *final* ī (especially before a following initial s) and ū is so marked in C.N. that I have adopted the writing of C.N. MSS. in all following words:—

- v. 997 āmantayi sisse [=B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>].
- 1015 nadati vane [=B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>].
- 1034 sabbadhi sotā [=B<sup>ai</sup>].
- 1050 upadhi-nidānā.
- 1052 akittayi no: muni sādhu [=B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>].
- 1109-1115 nandi saṃyojane.
- 75 asuci manussā (*cp.* v.l. S<sup>c</sup> jarasita *for* jarā sita :  
like assāda *for* āssāda, assama, kassapa. *etc.*).
- 1038 puthu idha (*cp.* 1043 puthu 'dha) [=B<sup>ai</sup>]  
ahu *throughout* [=B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>].

---

<sup>1</sup> With this *cp.* the peculiar occurrence in B<sup>1p</sup> of writing e for a only in Nos. 1 and 2; t for h only after No. 4; y for s only once in No. 16.

Similar cases for *medial* ī and ū, mostly due to disregard of metre, are :—

anūpadhika, Upasiva, satimā, mutimā; vidhuma (*cp.*  
neglect of metre also S<sup>c</sup> 1077: ñāṇ' upapanna;  
68: baḷ' upapanna; 1057: anupadhika).

*B.* Since all our sources are based on Bu tradition, I have accepted the Bu writing for byā' (Sn. vyā<sup>o</sup>; *cp.* C.N. viyā<sup>o</sup>) and kkh (Sn. kh) throughout, except in sekha (*cp.* also c. 8, 2).

*C.* In opposition, though not always in preference, to Sn. readings, I have substituted in the text the following vv. ll. of my sources :—

977 Muḷakassa B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>i</sup> (> Alakassa), *cp.* 1011.

992 upadhikkhaye B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> upadhisamkhaye).

997 āmantayī B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T C<sup>b</sup> B<sup>ai</sup> (· · °ī) (*cp.* B).

998 svajja B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (> svājja).

1000 byakkhātā B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (> vyākhyātā).

1001 dve yeva B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>aim</sup> (> dve va).

1002 āvasati B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> ajjhāvasati).

1003 vivatacchaddo B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>im</sup> (> vivattacchaddo)  
(*cp.* 1147).

1031 pañjali B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> C<sup>b</sup> B<sup>im</sup> (> pañjali).

1036 eā pi B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> ea).

1045 kacci ssu B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (> kaccim ssu) (also 1079).

1048 paroparāni B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (· · parovarāni) (also *ad*  
1148).

1051 pajānam B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> hi pānam).

1052 pucchāma B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> °mi).

1059 abhijaññā B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> ābhi<sup>o</sup>).

1064 samihāmi S<sup>c</sup> (> gamissāmi).

1069 tareyyaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> tareyya).

1070 ratta-mah-ābhipassa B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>ai</sup> (> natta<sup>o</sup>).

1071 'dhimutto B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>i</sup> (> vi<sup>o</sup>).

1079 diṭṭha-sutena B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> diṭṭhe sutena).

yatā B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T [Pj.] (> yathā).

1081 te ca B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>am</sup> (> sace).

1090 nirāsaṃso B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (> nirāsayo).

- 1091<sup>b</sup> na so B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (> na ca).  
 1110 āgamhā B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> āgamma).  
 1115 evaṃ etaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> evaṃ evaṃ).  
 1117 n' ābhijānāti B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> 'mi).  
 1122 disā S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> disatā).  
     asutam amutaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> asutamutaṃ).  
     kiñci n' atthi S<sup>ep</sup> (> kiñcanaṃ atthi).  
 Ps. solasannaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (> °ānaṃ).  
     paricārika B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>aim</sup> (> °aka).  
 1127 yathā-tathaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (yathā tathāṃ).  
 1131 nāgo B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> nātho).  
 1145 upallaviṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>am</sup> [B<sup>i</sup>] (> upaplavim).  
     36 bhavanti snehā S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> bhavati sneho).  
     39 abandho S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> abaddho).  
     44 sañchiṇṇa T B<sup>im</sup> (> samsīna).  
     48 yantāni S<sup>c</sup> T (> mānāni).  
     59 khiḍḍā-ratī S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>ai</sup> (> khiddaṃ ratim).  
     61 gaṇḍo S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>am</sup> [B<sup>i</sup>] (> gaḷo).  
     62 sandālayitvāna S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> °itvā).  
     67 somanassa-domanassaṃ S<sup>c</sup> T B<sup>aim</sup> (> somana-d°).

#### 4. C.N. MSS. AND SX. MSS.

With all evidence in vv. ll. (see preceding chapter), in typographical and phonological features, there appears a very intimate relationship between S<sup>c</sup> and B<sup>ai</sup> (more towards B<sup>a</sup>) and between B<sup>r</sup> and B<sup>ai</sup> (nearer to B<sup>i</sup>). A definite decision on the grounds of our material is hardly possible. Moreover, the relation between S<sup>c</sup> and B<sup>r</sup> is so close as to suggest in many cases an almost simultaneous copying from a common source<sup>1</sup>.

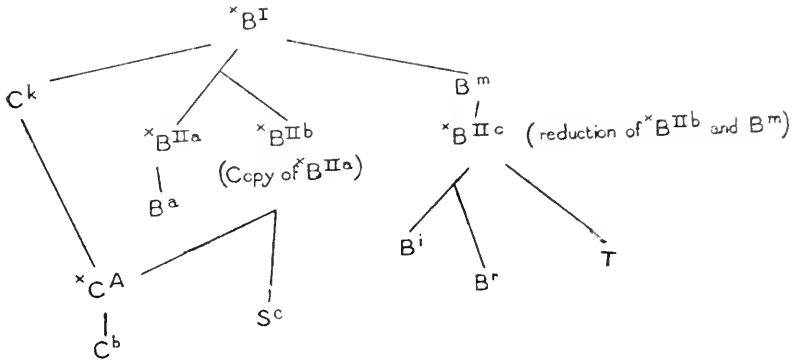
On the other hand, there are enough discrepancies between

<sup>1</sup> vv. ll. as common and peculiar to B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> are:—

- 988 muddhāvīpāta.  
 1015 tasmim (> tambī).  
 1069 tareyyaṃ.  
 1086 nibbānaṃ-padaṃ.  
 1092, 1093 parasmim (> sarasmim).  
 1120 Piṅgayo (> Piṅgiyo).

the two as to safeguard us against such an assumption<sup>1</sup>. All we can say is, that they are not far distant either in time or lineage.

Comparing C.N. MSS. with the available evidence of S.N. MSS., we may hypothetically construct the following table as regards their mutual relation<sup>2</sup> :—



1125 Bhadrāvudho *ca.*

1145 *adassāmi* (> *addassāsi*).

Other mistakes in common are :—

Both leave out “*atāri so*” 1060 Nidd.

Both leave out first four words in *paḥiṇa*=(*ad natthi*) in 1088 Nidd.

Both leave out *vacī duccharitaṃ ad kukkucea* in 1106 Nid.

Both leave *aññāvimokkhaṃ* unexplained *ad* 1105, while T (wrongly) explains this in full as *ad* 1107.

See further vv. ll. *ad* Pu. 995, 1016, 1019, 1023, 1077, and Nidd, *ad āgamaṃ, vimutta, sara.*

<sup>1</sup> I only mention the following: *Ad* “*sato*” Nidd. B<sup>r</sup> has *vedanā-citte-dhammesa anupassanā*, S<sup>c</sup> *vedanī-anupassanī citte-anu° dhammesu-anu°*. The insertion of *pe* (*pa*) in B<sup>r</sup> is often different from S<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>r</sup> sometimes has “*pa*” instead of full quotation (*e.g.* *ad āsiṃsamānā*), sometimes full text where S<sup>c</sup> has “*pe*” (*e.g.* *ad vedagu*). Other discrepancies see *ad loc. cit.*

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Helmer Smith confirms my opinion on this point by saying that C<sup>k</sup> goes back to a Bu original which closely

That a very close resemblance exists between B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> and B<sup>ai</sup> is, apart from the vv. ll. common to both branches, also seen from their linguistic character (c. 5), and from the correspondence in the titles of the Pucchās (c. 6). S<sup>c</sup> goes back to a direct (Singhalese) copy from B<sup>a</sup>, which was unfamiliar with ṇ, a fact which explains why, in 1034 S<sup>cp</sup>, we find this ṇ substituted from a B copy, because this passage was missing in B<sup>a</sup>. That B<sup>r</sup>, on the other hand, stands in direct relation to B<sup>i</sup> is shown by the omission of 1045 <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> in B<sup>i</sup> as well as in B<sup>rp</sup>;—cp. v. l. 1021 B<sup>r</sup> B<sup>i</sup> kañkhacchida for taṇha°.

### 5. PHONOLOGY OF C.N. MSS.

Of vv. ll. only such differences in the form of words are registered in this edition which prove a variance beyond a purely local, casual, and graphical character.

A short survey of the general phonological status of B<sup>r</sup> and S<sup>c</sup> (T contributes less, because based not on MS., but on a printed edition, and its divergencies are to a large extent due to mistakes of the transcriber) will be a substitute for marking each difference of spelling *ad loc cit.* (The sigla in brackets (B<sup>ai</sup>, etc.) refer to Sn. readings.)

#### A. Reduction of Long Vowels.

ā to ǎ, medial: most marked in B<sup>r</sup>, especially before m, n, r; very little in S<sup>c</sup>.

ī > i, final: in endings nī, yī, rī, vī: in B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (~B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>), cp. c. 3A.

medial: most marked in B<sup>r</sup> and T, especially before t, n, m, with gemination and in ending īya; then in S<sup>c</sup> (~B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>).

---

resembles B<sup>a</sup>, and of which the first side-branch is represented by B<sup>m</sup>, whereas B<sup>i</sup> is a later branch. He also corroborates my statement regarding S<sup>c</sup>, also applicable to C<sup>b</sup>, which latter "belongs to a class of S MSS. which is inferior and unreliable."

- ū > u, final : in ending gū, in n. sg. ū, and in ahū : in B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (~B<sup>i</sup> C<sup>kb</sup>), *cp. c. 3A*.  
 medial : most marked in B<sup>r</sup>, especially before t, p, m with gemination ; next in (B<sup>ai</sup> C<sup>b</sup>) ; in S<sup>c</sup> only before m, l.

### B. Substitution of Long Vowels.

- ā for a, medial : most marked in B<sup>r</sup>, next in S<sup>c</sup>.  
 > am̄ (and vice versa) : S<sup>c</sup> only (~C<sup>b</sup>).  
 ī > i, medial : S<sup>c</sup> (~C<sup>b</sup>).  
 > im̄ (and vice versa) : S<sup>c</sup> only.  
 ū > u : cases rare.

### C. Vowel-Mutation.

- i for a (and vice versa) : most marked in T, especially before n ; less in B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.  
 im̄ > am̄ : T S<sup>c</sup>.  
 °ika > °aka : B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (~B<sup>aim</sup>).  
 i > u : T only (graphical).  
 a > u (and vice versa) : frequent in S<sup>c</sup> (~C<sup>b</sup>) and T, less B<sup>r</sup>.  
 e > a : B<sup>r</sup> T (*cp. c. 2, 3b*).

### D. Anusvāra.

- Dropping of — (after a and i) : most frequent in S<sup>c</sup>, then (B<sup>ai</sup>), B<sup>r</sup> ; next (C<sup>b</sup>).  
 Adding of — (to a and u) : S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>i</sup> C<sup>b</sup>), not in B<sup>r</sup>.  
 Substitution of — : see B.

### E. Consonant-System.

To illustrate the most pronounced features peculiar to B<sup>r</sup> and S<sup>c</sup>, I give the following table, which is an analysis of the consonantal variances in the first half of C.N. It is left undecided whether these variances are purely phonetic in character or sometimes only graphical, and the stating of a case includes also the vice-versa substitution, which amounts to about 25-30 per cent. of the first.

I. *Principal Cases.*

	Sc	Br
1. Aspirate for Mute (kh > k, gh > g, ch > c, dh > d, ph > p, b) .. .. .	18	18
2. Dental Surd for Guttural Mute (t > k, g)..	20	5
3. Dental Surd for Guttural and Labial As- te (t > bh, h) .. .. .	—	17
4. Dental Surd for Dental Sonant (t > d, dh; tt > tth) .. .. .	5	50
5. Labial Surd for Labial Sonant (p > b, bh; pp > bb) .. .. .	—	19
6. p for m .. .. .	15	24
7. p for s .. .. .	36	3
8. y for s .. .. .	18	10
y for ss .. .. .	16	2
9. y for h .. .. .	1	8
10. r for d .. .. .	15	1
11. v for p .. .. .	5	16
12. Gemination (dd, cc, pp > d. c. p) .. .. .	7	5

II. *Secondary Cases, restricted to one of the two MSS.*

Sc: p > c 15 y > dh 4 v > r 5 h > g 3 h > p 3	Br: y > gh 2 y > r 4 v > t 4 s > t 7 th > tth frequent.
---	---

*Note.*—T has the following most frequent (graphical) deviations:—

k for th	th for bh (and vice versa).
g for t	d for h (and vice versa).
j for kh	l for s (and vice versa).

Other individual peculiarities of our three MSS. are:

T	Sc	Br
vuttañ h' etam phusati uppatti } upapatti }	p(h)assati uppatti jīvitam kappesi	upapatti. samppannāgata.

## 6. THE TITLES OF THE PUCCHĀS.

The striking variations in the titles of the sixteen Pucchās seem in their similarity as well as dissimilarity to suggest some arrangement other than that which enumerates them simply as Pucchā 1, 2, etc., as is done in T. An analysis of their mutual relations proves difficult, but makes it conclusive to a certain extent that groups of Pucchās existed separately before they were set into the present arrangement, or were taken out of their present setting because they were greater favourites than others. The latter is clearly the case with No. 1 (Ajita-sutta).

1. The titles in the Text (of C.N. and Sn.):—

At the conclusion of each Pucchā the title of it is given with :

- (a) -māṇava in C<sup>k</sup> throughout ;  
     C<sup>b</sup> throughout except in No. 3<sup>1</sup>.  
     B<sup>r</sup> throughout except in Nos. 3<sup>1</sup> and 4.  
     B<sup>a</sup> only in Nos. 1 and 2.  
     B<sup>m</sup> only in Nos. 8-16.
- (b) -māṇavaka in S<sup>c</sup> throughout, except in No. 3.  
     B<sup>i</sup> throughout, except in No. 4.  
     B<sup>a</sup> throughout, except in Nos. 1 and 2.  
     B<sup>m</sup> only in Nos. 1-7.  
     B<sup>r</sup> only in No. 4.  
     C<sup>b</sup> only in No. 3.

These differences in the titles points to a peculiar position of Nos. 3 and 4, either of which may have formed the last one of a separate collection. Was the title of No. 3 missing in \*B<sup>11</sup> b, and that of No. 4 in \*B<sup>11</sup> c? And is the break after No. 7 in B<sup>m</sup> merely due to the omission of annotating it by the editor of Sn. after No. 7? Although the closest relation exists between B<sup>r</sup> and B<sup>i</sup>, they disagree entirely in the matter

<sup>1</sup> In No. 3 (Puṇṇaka<sup>o</sup>) haplography through contact-dissimilation would account for the irregularity of °a and °aka, although this is not found in No. 5 (Dhotaka) and others.



of the titles. Were these inserted into B<sup>i</sup> after the separation of B<sup>r</sup>? B<sup>r</sup> agrees with S<sup>c</sup> only in the titles of Nos. 3 and 4; No. 3 here occupies a special position in so far as both B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> have Puṇṇaka-suttam, different from all other MSS.

### 2. The titles in the Commentary :—

To some extent this question receives light from a comparison of the titles in the explanatory part of C.N. T shows a uniform entitling throughout with (Ajita . . .) māṇavaka-pañhā-niddeso paṭhamo (dutiyo . . .).

In B<sup>r</sup> and S<sup>c</sup> they are given as follows :—

S <sup>c</sup> .	B <sup>r</sup> .
(1) Ajita-suttam <sup>1</sup>	Ajita-sutta-niddeso samatto
(2) Tisso Metteyya-pañham	T-M.-pañhā-niddeso samatto
(3) [Puṇṇaka-suttam] [om.]	Puṇṇaka-sutta-niddeso samatto
(4) (both :) Mettayu-pañham catuttham samattam	
(5) (both :) Dhotaka-pañham pañcamaṃ (om. B <sup>r</sup> ) samattam	
(6) (both :) Upasiva-pañham samattam	

and so forth, agreeing for 7-16 with the exception of No. 11, where B<sup>r</sup> has Jatukaṃṇi against S<sup>c</sup> °ika. Here also we find a break after No. 3, and it is to be noticed that after No. 5 the numeration ceases. Was there a special collection of Pucchās 1-5?

### 3. The arrangement of \*S<sup>c</sup>A :—

Lastly, we may find an indication of separate collections in the arrangement of Text and Commentary in \*S<sup>c</sup>A (see table in Appendix 3). This MS. gives Pucchās 1-3 on leaves 1-3, Nos. 4-6 on leaf 4; and in the Niddesa finishes the exposition of No. 3 with leaf 18, of No. 5 with leaf 42, and of No. 16, first part (end of Pucchās), with leaf 78. Unless these divisions were mere coincidences we would have to state a break after No. 3 as well as after No. 5, and thus have another hint about separate collections of 1-3 and 1-5.

<sup>1</sup> This is also the title for each Pucchā in Pj.

## 7. CHARACTER OF THE NIDDESA.

§ 1. The Niddesa or Exposition consists chiefly in the interpretation of each word. This interpretation is repeated at every place where the word is found in the Text, and is literally the same all through. Very seldom a paraphrase of a sentence or part of a sentence is given (*e.g.* v. 72), and in some cases a quotation from Canonical Books (“vuttam h’ etam Bhagavatā”) takes the place of an explanation (*e.g.* v. 54); but the rule is, that, once the words are made clear, the stanza is “exposed.” This stereotype plan, which is rigorously adhered to in the whole of the C.N., may be illustrated with the first stanza of the Pucchās (v. 1032), which will serve as a model for all the rest. (See § 3.)<sup>1</sup>

§ 2. The whole Text of the Pārāyana-vagga precedes the exposition of the Pucchās in B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>, whereas T only gives the Vatthu-gāthās as a separate piece of introduction. The Text of the Khaggavisāṇa-sutta is found in the exposition only. As regards Pār. V., I have followed the example of T in printing separately the Vatthugāthās only. After every explanation, be it of a word, line, or stanza, the explained passage is repeated as an “iti” statement in full. Further, each Suttanta has the same typical conclusion (see text of this at end of c. 7).

§ 3. I here give the full text of stanza 1032 Sn., with its exposition in C.N., and indications as to the methodological treatment of these expositions in this edition.

1032. (a) Kena ssu nivuto loko —icc’ āyasmā Ajito—

(b) kena ssu na ppakāsati.

(c) ki ’ss’ ābhilepanaṃ brūsi.

(d) kim su tassa mahabbhayam.

(a) Kena ssu nivuto loko ti (: to be understood for all subsequent expositions).

loko ti (: No. 550 in Index; Part II.).

<sup>1</sup> So printed throughout in the ed. of M.N.

| ayaṃ loko [kena] (\*nivuto) āvuto nivuto . . .  
 (: paraphrase; *kena* not explained; *nivuto* No. 365,  
 here in synonymical ("pe") progression, begin-  
 ning with āvuto, but placed in Index under ni°).

kena ssu nivuto loko (: recapitulation of a; to be  
 understood).

icc' āyasmā Ajito ti.

iccā ti (: No. 137) . . . iccā ti (: this repetition to  
 be understood).

āyasmā ti (: No. 130) . . . āyasmā ti.

Ajito ti (: No. 14) . . . icc' āyasmā Ajito.

(b) kena ssu na ppakāsati ti.

| [kena] loko (na) pakāsati . . . (: paraphrase; *kena*  
 not explained; *na* to be repeated with all syn-  
 onyms for pakāsati which follow pakāsati under  
 No. 373).

kena ssu na ppakāsati.

(c) ki 'ss' ābhilepanaṃ brūsi ti.

| lokassa (\*abhilepanaṃ) lepanaṃ . . . (: paraphrase;  
*abhilepanaṃ* inside synonymical progression be-  
 ginning with lepanaṃ, but in Index referred *ad*  
 No. 88 *abhilepanaṃ*).

brūsi . . . (No. 465b).

ki 'ss' ābhilepanaṃ brūsi.

(d) kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ ti.

tassa (No. 278e:) lokassa (\*mahabbhayaṃ) bha-  
 yaṃ . . . (No. 501) (: tassa explained by lokassa;  
 mahabbhaya after bhaya, under Index No. 501).

kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ.

ten' āha so bhāhmaṇo (follows repetition of v. 1032).

Immediately after this follows text of the next stanza in full. In statement ten' āha the person is introduced either as brāhmaṇo (in Pucchās 1-16<sup>1</sup>), or Bhagavā (in Pārāyana-vagga answers), or Pingiya-thero (in P. No. 16<sup>1</sup>), or paccekasambuddho (in Khaggavisāṇa-sutta).

§ 4. Typical (stereotype) conclusion of each suttanta: saha-gāthā-pariyosānā ye tena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ ekajjhā

ekappayogā ek' ādhippāyā ekavāsana-vāsītā tesam anekapāṇa-sahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi : "yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ" ti. [Tassa brāhmaṇassa anupādāya āsavehi eittam vimuñci.]<sup>a</sup> [Saha arahatta-ppattā]<sup>b</sup> ajina-jaṭā-vākacīrā daṇḍaka-maṇḍalā kesā ca massū ca antarahitā paṇḍukāsāya-vattha-vasano saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dharo bhikkhu anvattha-paṭipattiyo pañjaliko Bhagavantam namassamāno nisinno hoti "Satthā me<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā sāvako 'ham asmi"<sup>2</sup> ti.

Ajita-suttaṃ (and concluding titles of P. 1-16).

### 8. METHODOLOGICAL AND TYPOGRAPHICAL REMARKS.

I. Summarizing the method of my arrangement of the expositional matter of C.N., I have to remark the following:—

(a) To lessen the amount of repetitions I have marked each Sn. word, which is explained, with a number, referring to its place in the alphabetical index of all these (700) words in C.N. Other Sn. text-words, falling either under the heading of one of the 700 words, or standing isolated as not explained, are inserted into the Exposition-Index unnumbered and only marked with the number of the Sn. verse. Within this latter category the words of the Vatthugāthās are distinguished by an asterisk, and words which belong to C.N. only and with their retinue of synonyms are expositions κατ' ἐξοχίην, building-material, so to speak, are marked with N at the margin.

(b) Where no divergence exists from the ordinary scheme of C.N. exposition (see c. 7, § 3), this is to be understood for all stanzas. Only when an extension of this scheme is found, this is indicated in the exposition below the text-matter by

<sup>1</sup> bhante after me sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> asmim B<sup>r</sup> asmi T. The sentence [ ]<sup>a</sup> and the two words [ ]<sup>b</sup> are in conclusion of No. 16 replaced by "saha dhamma\*-cakkhussa-paṭilābhā."

noting the extension under the heading of the corresponding Pada of the text. Where two Padas are taken together as the *argumentum exponendum*, this is shown by giving the line-indices of the Padas combined (a+b).

(c) Whenever text- or catch-words are *bracketed* in [ ], this means that this word is either explained at a parallel passage, or paraphrased, or not explained at all. Under the index-scheme those words which are never explained (like aham, imam, asmi) are easily recognized as not numbered; and a study of these self-evident words would throw some light on the psychology of Eastern commentation.

(d) (Brackets) within the explanatory matter:—

(na) means that the word is not explained by itself, but inserted again into the explanatory context before each of the constituents of the explanation.

(\*nivuto) means either that this text-word figures as a catch-word in the Explanation-Index, although it does not head a synonymical progression—which is the usual case in all prepositional compounds, as (\*visuddha), for which “suddha” introduces the explanation—, or that it has to be supplemented from the context, or that it is translated in the quotation, meaning by this, that its prose-form is substituted for its poetical form (as \*sutvāna is represented in explanatory quotation by sutvā, \*care by careyya, etc.)<sup>1</sup>.

(e) The combination of two words by means of + (as “visame+nivitṭha”) means, that their respective explanations are given jointly without being separated by “ti” and repeated quotation, *i.e.* visame nivitṭhan ti (v. 57) visame kāya-kamme nivitṭhaṃ visame vacī-kamme nivitṭhaṃ . . . visamesu pañcasu kāma-guṇesu nivitṭhaṃ sattamaṃ allīnaṃ . . .

<sup>1</sup> Other poetical forms and their prose substitutes are, *e.g.*—

anāsavāse	} °ā.	caram	} °anto.	atārum	} °imsu.
dhammāse		pajānaṃ		upāgañchum	
brāhmaṇāse	} °m.	sikkhe	} °eyya.	pakkāmuṃ	}
etad		titthe		tare	
tad	} °eyya.	labhetha	} °eyya.		}
tejasā > tejena.		bhajetha			
jarasā > jarāya.					

II. *Typographical*: 1. *On the writing of Anusvāra*.—In accordance with the pronounced B character of C.N. I have also adopted the B<sup>r</sup> treatment of ṁ, which at the same time provides a more uniform and stricter linguistic appearance of the text. Thus I print the nasal with the corresponding mute in every peculiar combination. I keep ṁ only before labials and y, v, s, h, and in compounds of nasal+mute in which the compositional character of the combination is still felt as such, *i.e.* proved by the separate existence of either component or by the antithesis of a similar compound (kiṁ kāraṇā~taṁ kāraṇā, *cp.* taṁ hetu; pāraṁ gato~pāraṁ patto). I write ṁy except in the t.t. saññojana which always occurs in this spelling.

2. *Compound Words*.—As regards the treatment of noun-compounds, I have, in keeping with the purpose of a Niddesa, applied the principle of separation more freely than is usually done. Compositions with monosyllables I have written with elision rather than contraction, so treating them either as proclitic or enclitic according to the emphasis put upon them in the syntax of the sentence: mā 'hu, mā 'kāsi, et' ābhinandāmi. This way of spelling seems to me preferable to contraction, since the latter, especially with a, is not always the case: *e.g.* hand' āhaṁ is to be grouped with sādḥū ti which is based on the enclitic (accentual) principle only. *Cp.* kiñc' āpi, c' āhaṁ, khv' āhaṁ for kiñcāpi, cāhaṁ, khvāhaṁ.

The treatment of enclitics may be condensed into the following rules:—

- (a) In combination of non-enclitic and enclitic:
- (1) A short non-enclitic (paroxytonon) is reduced and the enclitic accented: kiñc' āpi.
  - (2) A long non-enclitic (properispomenon) receives the accent of the enclitic: sādḥū ti; manasā 'nāvilo.
- (b) In combination of enclitic and enclitic the first one receives the accent of the second: cā pi; nā ti.
- (c) In combination of proclitic and non-enclitic the non-

enclitic receives the accent of the proclitic: e' āham; n' āham.

- (d) In combination of two non-enclitics ending and beginning with equal vowel, whichever final or initial syllable is long, receives the accent: e'tā 'bhinandāmi. If both are short, the first one is elided and the second lengthened: pun' āpare (for punāpare).

3. *Abbreviations.*—As regards abbreviations of the canonical books, I have adopted the scheme proposed in JPTS, 1909, p. 385 *sq.*, to which I refer the reader. Jā is replaced by J. Other isolated abbreviations are as follows:—

p = Text-reading of the Pucchās (S<sup>p</sup> B<sup>p</sup>).

n = Commentary-reading (S<sup>n</sup> B<sup>n</sup>).

Pj = Paramattha-jotikā II. (Commentary on S<sub>n</sub>. pt. II).

Ps = Prose part between S<sub>n</sub>. 1123 and 1124.

S<sup>c</sup>A = S<sup>c</sup> Archetype.

x = (in pahāna =) means that this word is the catch-word of a stereotype or "pe" sequence ("synonymical progression") which is to be found under this heading.

"*ad*" means that this explanation serves also as explanation of x.

"*see*" means that explanation of x is to be taken as explanation also for this word. Both this and the preceding are joined under *id. p.* ("identical passages").

~ = similar to, or similarly, correspondingly.

upa<sup>o</sup>: in prepositional compounds the abbreviated preposition refers to the whole of the immediately preceding combination, *e.g.* nissaya upa<sup>o</sup> = nissaya upanissaya.

: = *i.e.*

*id. p.* = identical passages.

# Culla Niddesa.

## PART I

### PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

#### 1. *Vatthugāthā.*

976. Kosalānaṃ purā rammā agamā Dakkhiṇāpathaṃ  
ākiñcaññaṃ patthayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragū.
977. So Assakassa visaye Mulakassa<sup>1</sup> samāsane  
vasī Godhāvarīkūle uñchena ca phalena ca.
978. Tass' eva<sup>2</sup> upanissāya gāmo ca vipulo ahu,<sup>3</sup>  
tato jātena āyena mahāyaññaṃ akappayī,
979. Mahāyaññaṃ yajitvāna puna pāvīsi assamaṃ.  
Tasmim patipaviṭṭhamhi añño āgañchi<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo
980. Ugghaṭṭapādo tasito paṅkadanto rajassiro,  
so ca naṃ upasaṅkamma satāni pañca yācati.
981. Tam enaṃ Bāvarī disvā āsanena nimantayī,  
sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchi, idaṃ vacanam abravi<sup>5</sup>:
982. "Yaṃ kho mamaṃ<sup>6</sup> deyyadhammaṃ sabbamaṃ vis-  
sajjitam mayā,  
anuñānāhi me brahme, n'atthi pañca satāni me."
983. "Sace me yācamānassa bhavaṃ n'ānupadassati,  
sattame divase tuyhaṃ muddhā phalatu sattadhā."

<sup>1</sup> Alakassa Sn.

<sup>2</sup> taṃ yeva B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> ahū Sn. *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> āgacchi B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> abruvi S<sup>c</sup> (abrūvi C<sup>b</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> mama S<sup>c</sup>.

*N.B.*—B<sup>r</sup> writes brahmaṇo *throughout*.



984. Abhisaṅkharitvā kuhako bheravaṃ so akittayī,  
tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Bāvārī dukkhito ahu,
985. Ussussati anābhāro sokasalla-samappito,  
atho pi evaṃ-cittassa<sup>1</sup> jhāne na ramatī mano.
986. Utrastaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhitam disvā devatā atthakāminī.  
Bāvāriṃ<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamma idaṃ vacanam abravi<sup>4</sup>:
987. “ Na so muddham pajānāti, kuhako so dhan’atthiko,  
muddhani muddhapāte vā ñāṇam tassa na vijjati.”
988. “ Bhotī<sup>5</sup> carahi jānāti, tam me akkhāhi pucchitā  
muddham muddhādhipātāñ<sup>6</sup> ca, taṃ suṇoma vaco  
tava.”
989. “ Aham p’ etaṃ<sup>7</sup> na jānāmi, ñāṇam m’<sup>8</sup> ettha na  
vijjati,  
muddham muddhādhipāto ca Jinānaṃ h’ eta das-  
sanam.”
990. “ Atha ko<sup>9</sup> carahi jānāti asmim puthavimaṇḍale<sup>10</sup>  
muddham muddhādhipātāñ<sup>6</sup> ca, tam<sup>11</sup> me akkhāhi  
devate.”
991. “ Purā Kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako  
apacco Okkākarājassa Sakyaputto pabhaṅkaro.
992. So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammānapāragū  
sabb’abhiññā-balappatto sabba-dhammesu cakkhumā  
sabba-dhamma-kkhayaṃ<sup>12</sup> patto vimutto upadhi-  
kkhaye,<sup>13</sup>
993. Buddho so Bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti<sup>14</sup> cak-  
khumā  
taṃ tvam gantvāna<sup>15</sup> pucchassu, so te taṃ byāka-  
rissati.”

<sup>1</sup> vivitthassa B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> uttrāsam S<sup>c</sup> utrasantaṃ T.

<sup>3</sup> Bāvāriṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> abruvi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> bhoti B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>aim</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> muddhāvi<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> aham etaṃ B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> p S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> kho S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> paṭhavi<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> T, puthu<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> taṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> kammakkhayaṃ B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (khayappatto S<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> upadhi-samkhaye Sn.

<sup>14</sup> desesi B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> gacchautvāna S<sup>c</sup>.

994. 'Sambuddho' ti vaco sutvā udaggo Bāvarī ahu,  
sok' assa tanuko āsi, pītiñ<sup>1</sup> ca vipulaṃ labhi.
995. So Bāvarī attamano udaggo  
taṃ devataṃ pucchati vedajāto:  
"katamamhi gāme nigamamhi vā puna  
katamamhi vā janapade lokanātho,  
yattha gantvā<sup>2</sup> namassemu<sup>3</sup> Sambuddhaṃ dipa-d-  
uttamaṃ."<sup>4</sup>
996. "Sāvattiyam Kosalamandire<sup>5</sup> Jino  
pahūta-pañño vara-bhūrimedhaso,  
so Sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo  
muddhādhipātassa<sup>6</sup> vidū narāsabho."
997. Tato āmantayi<sup>7</sup> sisse brāhmaṇe mantapārage:  
"etha māṇavā, akkhissaṃ,<sup>8</sup> suṇoṭha vacanaṃ mama :
998. Yass' eso<sup>9</sup> dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso,  
sv-ajja lokamhi uppanno Sambuddho iti vissuto,  
khippaṃ gantvāna Sāvattim passavho dipa-d-utta-  
maṃ."<sup>10</sup>
999. "Kathañ<sup>11</sup> carahi jānemu disvā 'Buddho' ti brāh-  
maṇa,  
ajānatan<sup>12</sup> no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu taṃ mayam."
1000. "Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā  
dvattimsā<sup>13</sup> ca byakkhātā<sup>14</sup> samattā anupubbaso.
1001. Yass' ete honti gattesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā,  
dve yeva<sup>15</sup> tassa gatiyo, tatiyā hi<sup>16</sup> na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> pītiṃ Sc.

<sup>2</sup> gantvāna Br.

<sup>3</sup> napassemu Br napassee Sc.

<sup>4</sup> dvipa-uttamaṃ Br.

<sup>5</sup> Kosalammandiro Sc.

<sup>6</sup> muddhāvi<sup>o</sup> Sc.

<sup>7</sup> °yī Sn.

<sup>8</sup> dukkhissaṃ (for dakkh<sup>o</sup>) Sc.

<sup>9</sup> yassa so Br Sc (Balm).

<sup>10</sup> dvipa- Br.

<sup>11</sup> kathaṃ Br T (Bai).

<sup>12</sup> ajānataṃ Br Sc T (Bai).

<sup>13</sup> dvattimsāni Br Sc.

<sup>14</sup> vyākhyātā Sn.

<sup>15</sup> dve va Sn.

<sup>16</sup> gati Br.

1002. Sace agāraṃ āvasati,<sup>1</sup> vijeyya paṭhavim̐ imaṃ  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena-m<sup>2</sup>-anusāsati;
1003. Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,  
vivaṭa-cchaddo<sup>3</sup> sambuddho arahā bhavati anuttaro.
1004. Jātim̐<sup>4</sup> gottañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ mante sisse pun' āpare  
muddham muddhādhipātañ<sup>5</sup> ca manasā yeva puc-  
chatha.
1005. Anāvaraṇadassāvī<sup>6</sup> yadi buddho bhavissati.  
manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vissajessati.<sup>7</sup>
1006. Bāvarissa<sup>8</sup> vaco sutvā sissā solasa brāhmaṇā  
Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo Puṇṇako<sup>9</sup> atha Mettagū.
1007. Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako<sup>10</sup>  
Todeyya-Kappā<sup>11</sup> d'ubhayo Jatukaṇṇi<sup>12</sup> ca paṇḍito
1008. Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cā pi brāhmaṇo  
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi,
1009. Pacceka-gaṇino sabbe sabba-lokassa vissutā  
jhāyī<sup>13</sup> jhānaratā dhīrā pubba-vāsana-vāsītā
1010. Bāvarim̐<sup>14</sup> abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
jaṭājinadharā sabbe pakkāmuṃ uttarāmukhā :
1011. Muḷakassa<sup>15</sup> Patitṭhānaṃ purimaṃ<sup>16</sup> Māhissatiṃ<sup>16</sup>  
tadā  
Ujjeniñ c'āpi Gonaddhaṃ Vedisāṃ Vanasavhayaṃ,<sup>17</sup>
1012. Kosambiṃ cā pi Sāketāṃ Sāvattiñ ca pur'uttamaṃ  
Setabyaṃ Kapilavatthūṃ Kusinārañ ca mandiraṃ,

<sup>1</sup> ajjhā° Sn.

<sup>2</sup> m om. Br.

<sup>3</sup> vivattacchaddo Sn.

<sup>4</sup> jāti Br Sc (B<sup>aim</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> muddhāvī° Br Sc.

<sup>6</sup> °vi Sc T.

<sup>7</sup> visajjissati Br (B<sup>m</sup>) vissajjissati Sc (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> Bāvārisa Sc.

<sup>9</sup> Tunnako Sc.

<sup>10</sup> Somako Sc.

<sup>11</sup> Kappo Sc (C<sup>kb</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> -i Br Sc T (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> jhāyī Br Sc T (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>14</sup> Bāvāri Sc.

<sup>15</sup> Aḷa° Sn.

<sup>16</sup> puri Māhissati Sc (B<sup>a</sup>) pura Mahissati Br (~B<sup>m</sup>).

<sup>17</sup> Bana° Sc.

1013. Pāvaṇ ca Bhoganagaraṃ Vesāliṃ Māgadham puram  
Pāsānakaṇ<sup>1</sup> cetiyaṇ ca ramaṇiyaṃ manoramaṃ.
1014. Tasito v'udakaṃ sītaṃ mahālābham<sup>2</sup> va vāṇijo  
chāyaṃ ghamm'ābhītaṭṭo va turitā pabbataṃ āru-  
hūṃ,<sup>3</sup>
1015. Bhagavā ca tamhi<sup>4</sup> samaye bhikkhu-saṅgha-purak-  
khato  
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, sīho va nadati<sup>5</sup> vane.
1016. Ajito addasa<sup>6</sup> Sambuddham vītaraṃsi<sup>7</sup> va bhāṇu-  
maṃ  
candaṃ yathā pannarase pāripūriṃ<sup>8</sup> upāgataṃ.
1017. Ath' assa gatte disvāna<sup>9</sup> paripūraṇ<sup>10</sup> ca byañjanaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
ekamantaṃ t̥hito haṭṭho manopaṇhe apucchatha :
1018. " Ādissa jammanam<sup>11</sup> brūhi. gottaṃ brūhi salakkha-  
naṃ,  
mantesu pāramiṃ bruhi. kati vāceti brāhmaṇo."
1019. " Viśam-vassasataṃ āyu. so ca gottena Bāvāri<sup>12</sup>,  
tiṇ' assa<sup>13</sup> lakkhaṇā gatte tiṇṇaṃ vedāna<sup>14</sup>-pāragū.
1020. Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca saṅghaṇḍu-sakeṭubhe.  
pañca satāni vāceti sadhamme pāramiṃ gato."
1021. Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavicayaṃ Bāvāriṣṣa<sup>15</sup> nar'uttama  
taṇhacchida<sup>16</sup> pakāsehi. mā no kaṅkhāyitaṃ ahu."
1022. " Mukhaṃ jivhāya chādeti, uṇṇ' assa bhamukantare,  
kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ : evaṃ jānāhi māṇava."

<sup>1</sup> Pāsāna-cetiyaṇ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> mahāsālaṃ B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> ārahu S<sup>c</sup> (~B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> tasmim B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> nadatī Sn.

<sup>6</sup> adda B<sup>r</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, addha (=adda) S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> pītaraṃsim B<sup>r</sup>, pītaraṃsi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> sic T; °pūraṃ B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>). puripuraṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> disvā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> paripūraṃ viyaṇj<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>11</sup> jappanaṃ B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> °ī B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (C<sup>b</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> tiṇi 'ssa B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>aim</sup>) tiṇ' assa T.

<sup>14</sup> bedana B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> Bāvāriṣṣa S<sup>c</sup>

<sup>16</sup> taṇhācchidaṃ S<sup>c</sup> kaṅkhacchida B<sup>r</sup> (~B<sup>i</sup>).

1023. Pucchaṃ hi kiñci<sup>1</sup> asuṇanto sutvā pañhe viyākate vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto katañjali<sup>2</sup> :
1024. ‘Ko nu devo va<sup>3</sup> Brahmā vā Indo vā pi Sujampati<sup>4</sup> Manasā pucchi te pañhe, kam etaṃ paṭibhāsati.’
1025. “Muddhaṃ muddhādhipātāñ<sup>5</sup> ca Bāvārī paripucchati, taṃ byākaṃohi Bhagavā, kañkhaṃ vinaya no ise.”
1026. “Avijjā muddhā ti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipātini<sup>5</sup> saddhā-sati-samādhīhi chanda-viriyena saṃyutā.”
1027. Tato vedena mahatā santhambhitvāna<sup>6</sup> māṇavo ekamaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati :
1028. “Bāvārī<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo bhoto saha sissehi mārisa udaggacitto sumano pāde vandati cakkhuma<sup>8</sup>.”
1029. “Sukhito Bāvārī hotu saha sissehi brāhmaṇo, tvañ eā pi sukhito hohi, ciraṇi jīvāhi māṇava.
1030. Bāvārissa<sup>9</sup> ca tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-samsayamaṃ katāvakaśā pucchavho, yam kiñci manas’ icchatha.”
1031. Sambuddhena kat’okāso nisīditvāna pañjali<sup>7</sup>  
Ajito paṭhamamaṃ pañhamaṃ tatha pucchi Tathāgataṃ.

VATTHUGĀTHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> kañci T taṃ S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> -ī B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (C<sup>k</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> vā B<sup>r</sup> T (B<sup>aim</sup>); om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Sujappati B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> muddhāvī<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>, also 1026 (: S<sup>c</sup> 1026).

<sup>6</sup> °etvāna B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>aim</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> -ī Sn. Bāvārī S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> °mā S<sup>c</sup> T (C<sup>b</sup> B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> Bāvārissa S<sup>c</sup>.

2. Pucchā.

[1. Ajitamāṇava-pucchā.]

1032. “Kena-ssu nivuto loko,—icci-āyasmā Ajito—  
kena-ssu na-ppakāsati,  
ki ’ss’ābhilepanaṃ<sup>1</sup> brūsi,  
kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ<sup>2</sup>.”

<sup>1</sup> ābhisecanaṃ S<sup>c</sup>P.

<sup>2</sup> mahabbhayaṃ B<sup>r</sup>P.

See exposition in Introduction, c. 7, § 3 (p. xxii sqq.).

1033. “ Avijjāya nivuto loko,—Ajitā ti Bhagavā—  
vevicchā<sup>1</sup> pamādā na ppakāsati,  
japp’ābhilepanaṃ brūmi,  
dukkham assa mahabbhayaṃ<sup>2</sup>. ”

<sup>1</sup> vi° Brp Sen.

<sup>2</sup> maham° Brp.

avijjā, 99.

loka, 550.

[imāya avijjāya] (\*nivuto) āvuto, 365.

Ajita, 14.

Bhagavā, 466.

veviccha, 614.

pamāda, 405.

- (b) | iminā ca macchariyena iminā ca pamādena  
| loko (na) pakāsati, 373. - - -  
jappā, 250.  
[lokassa] (\*abhilepanaṃ) lepanaṃ, 88.  
brūmi, 465, a.  
dukkham, 304.  
(\*assa) lokassa (\*mahabbhayaṃ) bhayaṃ, 501.

1034. “ Savanti sabbadhi<sup>1</sup> sota,—icc-āyasmā Ajito—  
sotānaṃ kin<sup>2</sup> nivāraṇaṃ,  
sotānaṃ samvarenaṃ brūhi,  
kena sotā pithiyyare<sup>3</sup>. ”

<sup>1</sup> sabbadhī Sn.

<sup>2</sup> kin T (Pj.).

<sup>3</sup> pidhiyyare Br (Baim).

sotā, 695.

savanti, 667.

icc -a, 137.

[sotānaṃ] (\*nivāraṇaṃ) āvaraṇaṃ, 363.

” (\*samvarenaṃ) samāvarenaṃ, 658.

brūhi, 465, c.

- (d) [kena sotā] (\*pithiyyare) pithiyanti 442.

1035. “ Yāni sotāni lokasmim,—Ajitā ti Bhagavā—  
sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ,

sotānaṃ saṃvaram brūmi,  
paññāy' ete pithiyyare<sup>1</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> pidhiyyare Br.

| yāni (628, e) etāni sotāni mayā kittitāni (=brūmi,  
465) seyyathīdaṃ taṇhā soto . . 695.

lokasmiṃ, 552, a.

sati, 628.

nivāraṇaṃ, 363.

(d) paññāya (: 380) [ete sotā] (\*pithiyyare) pithiyanti,  
442.

1036. "Paññā e' eva satī<sup>1</sup> eā<sup>2</sup> pi—icc-āyasmā Ajito—  
nāma-rūpañ ca mārisa,  
etaṃ me<sup>3</sup> puṭṭho pabrūhi,  
katth' etaṃ uparujjhati."

<sup>1</sup> sati Br T (Baim).

<sup>2</sup> ca Sn.

<sup>3</sup> etaṃ me T.

paññā, 380.

sati, 628.

nāma+rūpaṃ, 339.

mārisa, 508.

| etaṃ 173. b (: yaṃ pucchiyāmi=).

puṭṭho, 447, d.

pabrūhi, 398, b.

(d) [katth' etaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.

1037. "Yam etaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi,  
Ajita, taṃ vadāmi te.  
Yattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca  
asesaṃ uparujjhati:  
viññāṇassa nirodhena  
etth' etaṃ uparujjhati."

| yam etaṃ, 528. d (: paññā ca satī ca nāma-rūpañ  
ca).

apucchi, 447, f.

Ajita, 14.

| taṃ, 278, a (: as above yam etaṃ).

vadāmi, 555, a.

nāma+rūpaṃ, 339.

asesaṃ, 113.

uparujjhati, 159.

(e+f) see viññāṇa, 569, b.

1038. “ Ye ca saṅkhāta-dhammāse,  
ye ca sekhā<sup>1</sup> puthu<sup>2</sup> idha,  
tesam me nipako iriyam  
puṭṭho pabrūhi mārīsa.”

<sup>1</sup> sekhā S<sup>c</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> puthū T. Sn.—*This stanza is quoted at S II. 47 sq.*

saṅkhāta—(\*dhammāse) dhammā, 618.

sekhā, 689.

puthu, 449.

idha, 145.

(c) [tvam pi] nipako, 349.

| tesam 278 l ( : saṅkhāta-dhammānaṃ ca sekhānaṃ ca )  
iriyā, 148.

puṭṭho, 447, d.

pabrūhi, 398, b.

mārīsa, 508.

1039. “ Kāmesu n’ābhigijjheyya,  
manasā ’nāvilo siyā,  
kusalo sabba—dhammānam  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ” ti.

AJITAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See on conclusion : Introduction, c. 6.

kāmā, 202.

[kāmesu] (na) abhigijjheyya, 77.

manasā+anāvilo [siyā], 495.

kusalo sabba-dhammānam, 214.

sato, 627.

bhikkhu, 477.

paribbaje, 418.

[2. Tissametteyyamānavapucchā.]

1040. “ Ko ’dha santusito loke,—icc-āyasmā Tisso Met-  
teyyo—  
kassa na santi iñjitā,  
ko ubh’ anta-m<sup>1</sup>-abhiññāya  
majjhe mantā na lippati<sup>2</sup>,



kam brūsi mahāpuriso ti,  
ko idha sibbanim<sup>3</sup> accagā<sup>4</sup>.”

<sup>1</sup> p Brp.

<sup>2</sup> limpati Br S<sup>CD</sup> T (Baim).

<sup>3</sup> sibbinim Br (Bm).

<sup>4</sup> ajjhagā Br (Baim).

[ko loke] (\*santusito) tuṭṭho . . 641.

icc-a, 137.

āyasmā, 130.

Tissa, 285.

Metteyya, 519.

(b) [kassa no santi] injitā, 140.

(c) [ko ubho ante] abhiññāya, 81.

(d) [majjhe mantāya] na (\*lippati) limpati, 549.  
mahāpurisa, 502 (*abbreviated passage*).

(kam) brūsi, 465, b.

(f) [ko] sibbanim (: 675) taṇham accagā . . 10.

**1041.** “ Kāmesu brahmacariyavā—Metteyyā ti Bhagavā—  
vītataṇho sadā sato  
saṅkhāya nibbuto bhikkhu,  
tassa no santi injitā,

*v. 1041 and 1042 continuous in T.*

kāmā, 202.

brahmacariyavā, 462.

Metteyya, 519.

Bhagavā, 466.

vītataṇha, 607.

sadā, 631.

sata, 627.

saṅkhāya, 619.

nibbuta, 355.

bhikkhu, 477.

tassa, 278, c (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).

injitā, 140+(\*no santi) n’atthi . . 637.

**1042.** So [ubh’ anta-m- abhiññāya

majjhe mantā na lippati,]

[1040<sup>ab</sup>].

taṃ brūmi [mahapuriso ti,

so idha sibbanim accagā.” ti].

[1040<sup>cd</sup>].

TISSAMETTEYYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

ubhanta, 169.

mantā, 497.

(a+b) | [so ubho ca ante majjham ca mantāya] abhiññāya  
 . . . 81.

(na) (\*lippati) limpati, 549.

mahāpurisa, 502 (*full passage*).

(tam) brūmi, 465, a.

sibbani, 675.

[so sibbaniri taṇham] accagā . . . 10.

[3. Puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā.]

**1043.** “Anejaṃ mū<sup>1</sup>adassāvī<sup>1</sup>—icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako—  
 atthi pañhena āgamaṃ :  
 kiṃ nissitā<sup>2</sup> isayo mañujā  
 khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ  
 yaññaṃ akappayimsu<sup>3</sup> puthu idha<sup>4</sup> loke,  
 pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.”

<sup>1</sup> -i Sc.

<sup>2</sup> kinissitā Brn (Bai).

<sup>3</sup> akappimsu Br T (Bai).

<sup>4</sup> idha Sc Sn. puthū dha T.

aneja, 55.

mūladassāvī, 517.

icc -a, 137.

(b) ad āgamaṃ, 117.

[kiu] nissitā, 369.

isayo, 149.

mañujā, 496.

khattiyā, 218.

brāhmaṇā, 464, b.

devatā, 30.

yañña, 52<sup>2</sup> a.

akappayin 1, 2.

puthu, 44<sup>4</sup>

[idha] loke 552, c.

pucchāmi 447, a) (tam).

Bhagavā, 6.

brūhi, 465, c.

**1044.** “Ye kec’ ime isayo mañujā—Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā—  
 [khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ  
 yaññaṃ akappayimsu puthū idha loke,] [1043<sup>de</sup>].

āsimsamānā<sup>1</sup> Puṇṇaka itthabhāv im<sup>2</sup>  
jaram-sitā<sup>3</sup> yaññam akappayimsu.”

<sup>1</sup> āsisa ° B<sup>rp</sup> (Bai).

<sup>2</sup> itthattam S<sup>cn</sup> T (Baim).

<sup>3</sup> jarasitā S<sup>cn</sup>.

ye keci, 523 (ye kec` ime T).

isayo, 149.

manujā, 496.

āsimsamānā, 135, b.

itthabhāva, 143.

jaram-sita, 251 (sita, 674).

1045. [“ Ye kec` ime isayo manujā]— icc- [1044<sup>a</sup>].  
āyasmā Puṇṇako—  
[khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānam  
yaññam akappayimsu puthu idha loke,] [1043<sup>de</sup>].  
kacci ssu<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā  
atāru<sup>2</sup> jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa.  
[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.”] [1043<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> kaccim su Sn.

<sup>2</sup> atāruṃ T (B<sup>a</sup> in Pj.); atāri S<sup>c</sup>.

kacci ssu, 186.

| te 278, g (: yaññayājakā).

Bhagavā, 466.

yaññapatha, 524.

appamatta, 70<sup>2</sup>.

(e) | jāti-jarā-maraṇam (\*atāru) atāriṃsu . . 282, g.  
mārisa, 508.

1046. “ Āsimsanti thomayanti abhijappanti<sup>1</sup> juhanti<sup>2</sup>—  
—Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā—  
kān`abhijappanti paṭicca lābham,  
te yājayogā bhavarāga-rattā  
n`ātarimsu<sup>3</sup> jāti-jaran ti brūmi.”

<sup>1</sup> [ ] T.

<sup>2</sup> jūhanti S<sup>cn</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> n`atāriṃsu B<sup>rp</sup>.

āsimsanti, 135, a.

thomayanti, 291.

abhijappanti, 79.

juhanti, 263.

(b) ad lābha, 548.

| te 278, g (: yaññayājakā).

yājayoga, 531.

bhavarāga+ratta, 473.

(n') atāriṃsu [jāti-jaraṃ], 282, f.

brūmi, 465, a.

- 1047.** “Te ce n'atāriṃsu<sup>1</sup> yājayogā—icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako—  
yaññehi jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,  
atha ko carahi deva-manussa-loke  
atāri [jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,] [1045<sup>e</sup>].  
[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.] [1043<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> n'atāriṃsu B<sup>rp</sup>.

(a) | [te (: 278, g) yañña-vājakā yājayogā  
| bhavarāga-i-attā jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] (na) atāriṃ-  
su . . . 282, f.  
yaññehi, 523, b.  
mārisa, 508.

(c+d) [atha ko eso] deva-manussa-loke, 309.  
[jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri, 282, e.

- 1048.** “Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni<sup>1</sup>—Puṇṇakā ti Bha-  
gava—  
yass' iñjitaṃ n' atthi kubiñci loke,  
santo vidhūmo<sup>2</sup> anigho nirāso  
atāri so jāti-jaraṃ ti brūmī ” ti. [~1046<sup>d</sup>].

PUṆṆAKAMĀNAVAPUCCHA NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> sic Br Sep T. (B<sup>aim</sup>); parovarāni Sen Sn. Pj.—It can hardly be decided which is the *correct* form, since neither is free from analogy-influence. The compound is para+avara. but by analogy of confusion between ava (o) > apa, this apa is substituted for ava (o) in derivation avara (ora) under the influence of the first para; thus para +  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{apa} \\ \text{ava (o)} \end{array} \right\}$ -ra which branches into  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{par-o-para} \\ \text{par-o-vara} \end{array} \right\}$  instead of yielding \*par-ora.

<sup>2</sup> sic Br Sc (B<sup>ai</sup>); vidhūmo T, Sn, Pj.

- sankhāya, 619<sup>1</sup>.  
 paroparāni, 422 *b*.  
 (1) [paroparāni aniccato] saṅkhāya. . . 619<sup>1</sup>.  
 yassa, 528, *a* (: arahato=),  
 iñjitam (n'atthi), 140.  
 kuhiñci. 215.  
 loke, 552, *b*.  
 santa, 634.  
 vidhuma, 576.  
 anigha, 45.  
 nirāsa, 360, *a*.  
 jāti, 257.  
 jarā, 252.  
 (c+d) | [yo santo ca vidhumo ca anigho ca  
 | nirāso ca so jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri. 282, *e*.  
 brūmi, 465, *a*.

[4. Mettagūmāṇavapucchā.]

1049. [“ Pucchāmi tam Bhagavā, brūhi me tam]— [1043<sup>f</sup>].  
 —ice-āyasmā Mettagū—  
 Maññāmi tam vedagum<sup>1</sup> bhāvitattam :  
 kuto nu dukkhā samudāgatā<sup>2</sup> ime<sup>3</sup>,  
 ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā.”

<sup>1</sup> vedagū B<sup>r</sup> (B<sup>aim</sup>).    <sup>2</sup> samupāgatā T.    <sup>3</sup> me B<sup>rp</sup> T.

- pucchāmi, 447, *a*.  
 (b) | [vedagū ti maññāmi bhāvitatto ti tam.  
 | maññāmi evaṃ] maññāmi, 491.  
 vedagu, 612.  
 bhāvitatta, 475.  
 kuto nu, 211.  
 dukkhā, 304.  
 samudāgata, 652.  
 ye keci, 533.  
 lokasmiṃ, 552, *a*.  
 anekarūpa, 54.  
 1050. “ Dukkassa ve maṃ pabhavaṃ<sup>1</sup> apucchasi,—  
 —Mettagū ti Bhagavā—  
 tam<sup>2</sup> te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ :  
 upadhī<sup>3</sup>-nidānā pabhavanti dukkhā,  
 [ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā]. [1049<sup>d</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> sambhavaṃ S<sup>cp</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> tan T.

<sup>3</sup> upadhī Sn.

dukkha, 304.  
 pabhavaṃ (: 400)+apucchasi, 447, *g*.  
 Mettagu, 518.  
 Bhagavā, 466.  
 taṃ, 278, *b* (: dukkhassa (\*pabhavaṃ) mūlaṃ=)  
 (: 400)+pavakkhāmi, 424.  
 [yathā] pajānaṃ, 378.  
 (\*upadhi-nidānā) upadhi, 157.  
 dukkhā, 304.  
 [upadhi-] nidānā. 346.  
 pabhavanti. 401.

1051. Yo ve<sup>1</sup> avidvā upadhiṃ<sup>2</sup> karoti. [=v. 728].  
 punappunam dukkham upeti mando.  
 tasmā pajānam<sup>3</sup> upadhiṃ<sup>2</sup> na kayirā  
 dukkhassa jāti-ppabhavā'nupassī<sup>4</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> ce B<sup>rp</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> -i Sc.

<sup>3</sup> hi jānaṃ Sn. *but* pajānaṃ Sn. 728; [pa]jānaṃ Pj.

<sup>4</sup> -i B<sup>r</sup> T.

yo, 534.  
 avidvā, 100.  
 upadhiṃ karoti : upadhi, 157+karoti, 195, *b*.  
 dukkha, 304<sup>II</sup>+upeti, 167.  
 manda, 498.  
 tasmā, 279.  
 (\*pajānaṃ) pajānanto, 378.  
 upadhiṃ+(\*na kayirā) (na) kareyya . . 195, *a*.  
 dukkha, 304<sup>II</sup>.  
 (\*pabhavā'nupassī) dukkhassa mūlā'nupassī, 400.

1052. "Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayi<sup>1</sup> no,  
 aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma<sup>2</sup> tad iṅgha brūhi:  
 kathaṃ nu dhīrā<sup>3</sup> vitaranti oghaṃ  
 jātijaraṃ soka-pariddavañ<sup>4</sup> ca,  
 taṃ me muni<sup>5</sup> sādhu viyākarohi.  
 tathā hi te vidīto<sup>6</sup> esa dhammo."

<sup>1</sup> akittiyaī S<sup>cp</sup> T; akittayī Sn. <sup>2</sup> -mi Sn. (-ma B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> dhīrā B<sup>rn</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> sic (°devañ B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> -ī Sn.

<sup>6</sup> viddito B<sup>r</sup> (*throughout*).

[yan tam] apucchimha, 447, f.  
akittayī, 6.

om. Se (aññam tam) pucchāma, 447, b  
(brūhi, 465, c; | uttarim tam pucchāma.  
kathan nu, 189.

dhīrā, 324.

ogha, 178.

jāti, 257+jarā, 252.

soka, 694.

(\*pariddava) parideva, 416.

(c+d) | dhīrā katham oghañ ca jātiñ ca jarañ ca.  
| dukkham sokañ ca paridevañ ca (\*vitaranti).  
taranti . . . 573.

tam, 278, c (: yam pucchāmi).

muni, 514.

(sādhu) viyākarohi, 589, e.

vidito [esa dhammo], 574, a.

1053. " Kittayissāmi te dhammam—Mettaḡū ti Bhagavā—  
diṭṭhe-dhamme anītiham<sup>1</sup>  
yam viditvā sato caram  
tare<sup>2</sup> loke visattikam."

<sup>1</sup> anitiham Brn Sep T.

<sup>2</sup> tade Sep.

dhamma, 316.

kittayissāmi, 207.

diṭṭhe-dhamme, 297.

anītiham, 49.

(yam) viditvā, 574, b.

sata, 627.

caram, 237, b.

visattikā, 598.

loke, 552, b.

(d) | lok' eva tam visattikam sato (\*tare) tareyya . . .  
282, b.

1054. " Tañ c'āham abhinandāmi  
mahesi dhammam uttamam,  
[yam viditvā sato caram  
tare loke visattikam.]"

[1053ed].

tam, 553.

abhinandāmi, 82.

mahesi, 503.  
 dhammaṃ uttamaṃ, 317.  
 uttamaṃ, 154.

1055. “ Yam kiñci sampajānāsi<sup>1</sup>—Mettagū ti Bhagavā—  
 uddham adho tiriyaṃ cā pi<sup>2</sup> majjhe,  
 etesu nandiṃ ca nivesanaṃ ca  
 panujja viññāṇaṃ bhava na tiṭṭhe.

<sup>1</sup> sañjānāsi S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>), and ad 1068.

<sup>2</sup> vā pi B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>cn</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>) and ad 1063.

[yam kiñci] sampajānāsi. 655.

Bhagavā, 466.

(c) ad uddham, 155.

etesu, 173, e (: ācikkhitesu=).

nandi, 330.

nivesana, 366.

viññāṇaṃ, 569, a —panujja, 395.

bhava, 471.

(bhava na \*tiṭṭhe) nandiṃ ca nivesanaṃ ca  
 abhisankhāra-sahagataṃ viññāṇaṃ ca kamma-  
 bhavaṃ ca paṭisandhikaṃ ca punabbhavaṃ  
 pajahanto = kamma-bhava na tiṭṭheyya paṭi-  
 sandhika-punabbhava na tiṭṭheyya =, 283, a.

1056. Evaṃvihārī<sup>1</sup> sato appamatto  
 bhikkhu caraṃ hitvā mamāyitāni  
 [jātijaraṃ sokapariddavaṃ ca] [1052<sup>d</sup>].  
 idh' eva vidvā pajaheyya dukkhaṃ.”

<sup>1</sup> -i B<sup>rn</sup> T.

evaṃ vihārī see *expl.* ad bhava na tiṭṭhe (1055) up  
 to pajahanto =

sata, 627.

appamatta, 70.

bhikkhu, 477<sup>ii</sup>.

caraṃ, 237, b.

(\*mamāyitāni) mamattāni, 499.

hitvā, 699, a.

idha, 145.

vidvā, 575.

dukkha, 304<sup>ii</sup>.

pajaheyya, 376.



1057. “Etā’bhinandāmi vaco mahesino  
sukittitaṃ Gotam’ anūpadhikaṃ<sup>1</sup>,  
addhā hi Bhagavā pahāsi dukkhaṃ,  
[tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo]. [1052<sup>f</sup>].

sic Br S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>); Br<sup>r</sup> ad. 1083; -ikaṃ Sn.; Pj.; upa° S<sup>c</sup>.

(a) ad vaco, 553.

(\*abhinandāmi) nandāmi . . . 82.

mahesi, 503.

(su)-kittita, 207, b.

anūpadhika, 53.

addhā, 31.

Bhagavā, 446.

dukkha, 304<sup>II</sup>.

(pahāsi+dukkham): jāti-dukkham . . . 304<sup>II</sup> pahāsi,  
432.

1058. Te cā pi<sup>1</sup> nūna pajaheyyu<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ  
ye tvam muni atthitaṃ<sup>3</sup> ovadeyya,  
taṃ taṃ namassāmi samecca nāga,<sup>4</sup>  
app-eva maṃ Bhagavā atthitaṃ ovadeyya.”

<sup>1</sup> h’ api S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> -a S<sup>c</sup>p; -um Br<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> atthikaṃ Br (B<sup>m</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> nāgaṃ S<sup>c</sup> T.

te cā || pi, 277, i (: khattiyā=).

dukkha, 304<sup>II</sup>+pajaheyyaṃ, 376.

ye, 528, f (: khattiyā=).

tvam, 208, b (: Bhagavantam bhaṇati).

muni, 514.

atthitaṃ, 20+ovadeyya, 172.

Note: (1st taṃ=tasmā Pj.).

(2nd taṃ, 280, a (: tvam)).

namassāmi, 334.

samecca, 654.

nāga, 337.

atthitaṃ, 20+ovadeyya, 172.

1059. “Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṃ<sup>1</sup> abhijaññā<sup>2</sup>  
akiñcanaṃ kāma-bhave asattaṃ,  
addhā hi so oghaṃ imaṃ atāri,<sup>3</sup>  
tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ akhilo akañkho,

<sup>1</sup> -ū Br (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> ābhi° Sn.

<sup>3</sup> atari S<sup>c</sup>p (B<sup>ai</sup>).

brāhmaṇa, 464, a.  
 vedagu, 612.  
 abhijañña, 78, a.  
 akiñcana, 5, a.  
 kāmā, 202.  
 bhava, 471.  
 asatta, 108.  
 addhā, 31.  
 ogha, 178.  
 atāri, 282, e.  
 tinna, 284.  
 [tinno ca pāraṃ] pāraṃ, 436.  
 akhīla, 9.  
 akañkha, 1.

1060. Vidvā ca so<sup>1</sup> vedagu<sup>2</sup> naro idha,  
 bhav-ā-bhave<sup>3</sup> saṅgam imam visajja  
 so vītataṇho [anigho nirāso,] (~1048<sup>c</sup>)  
 [atāri so jātijaran ti brūmi'' ti.] [1048<sup>d</sup>].

METTAGŪMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NITTHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup>yo B<sup>FP</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>). <sup>2</sup>-ū B<sup>FP</sup> (B<sup>aim</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup>bhagav' ābhava' S<sup>EP</sup>.

vidvā, 575.  
 vedagu, 612.  
 naro, 335.  
 idha, 145.  
 bhav-ā-bhave, 472.  
 saṅga, 620<sup>A</sup>.  
 visajja, 596.  
 (c+d) vītataṇha, 607.

[5. Dhotakamaṇavapucchā.]

1061. [“Pucchāmi tam Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ,]—[1043<sup>f</sup>].  
 —icc-āyasmā Dhotako—  
 vācā 'bhikañkhāmi mahesi tuḃham :  
 tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ  
 sikkhe nibbānam attano.”

icc-a, 137, a.  
 āyasmā, 130.  
 Dhotaka, 325.

- (b) ad vācā, 560.  
 (\*abhikañkhāmi) kañkhāmi, 75.  
 (c) [tava] nigghosaṃ, 344.  
 sutvāna, 681, b.  
 sikkhati, (see sekhā, 689A).  
 nibbāna, 353.  
 (\*sikkhe) adhisilam pi sikkheyya . . . 689B<sup>a</sup>, up to  
 samādeyya samādāya vatteyya.

1062. “Tena h' ātappaṃ karohi,—Dhotakā ti Bhagavā—  
 idh' eva nipako sato  
 [ito sutvāna nigghosaṃ  
 sikkhe nibbānam attano.”] [1061<sup>cd</sup>].  
 ātappaṃ, 122+karohi, 175, c.  
 Dhotakā, 325.  
 Bhagavā, 466.  
 idha, 145.  
 nipaka, 349.  
 sata, 627.

1063. “Passāmi' ahaṃ deva-manussaloke<sup>1</sup>  
 akiñcanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ iriyamānaṃ,  
 taṃ<sup>2</sup> taṃ namassāmi samanta-cakkhu:  
 pamuñca maṃ Sakka kathañkathāhi.”

<sup>1</sup> devaṃ manussa° ? *cp. expl.*      <sup>2</sup> taṃ S<sup>cp</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup> Pj.).

- deva, 307.  
 (a) manussaloke devaṃ passāmi atidevaṃ  
 passāmi dev'ātidevaṃ.  
 passāmi, 428, a.  
 akiñcana, 5, b.  
 brāhmaṇa, 464, a.  
 iriyamāna, 147.  
 (2<sup>nd</sup>) taṃ, 280, a (: Bhagavantam bhaṇati) *note*.  
 namassāmi, 334.  
 samanta-cakkhu, 650.  
 Sakka, 615.  
 kathañkathā, 190.  
 (\*pamuñca) (maṃ) muñca . . . 407.  
*Note 1st taṃ in Pj. expl. with evarūpaṃ taṃ  
 nam°.*

1064. “ N’āham samihāmi<sup>1</sup> pamocanāya  
kathaṅkathim Dhotaka kañci<sup>2</sup> loke,  
dhammañ ca setṭham ājānamāno<sup>3</sup>  
evam tuvaṃ ogham imam taresi.”

<sup>1</sup> sic Scn; samissāmi T; sahissāmi Br (Bim); gamissāmi  
Scp Sn. Pj.

<sup>2</sup> kiñci Brn (Bim).

<sup>3</sup> abhijān<sup>o</sup> Brn.

(n’āham) samihāmi (pamocanāya), 651.  
kathaṅkathī, 191.  
kañci, 187 (: khattiyaṃ =).  
loke, 552.  
dhamma-setṭham, 317+setṭham, 690.  
ājānamāna, 120.  
[evam tuvaṃ] (kām) ogham . . 178.  
taresi, 282, c.

1065. “ Aṇusāsa brahme karuṇāyamāno  
viveka-dhammam, yam aham vijaññam,  
yathā’ ham ākāso va<sup>1</sup> abyāpajjamāno  
idh’ eva santo asito careyyam.”

<sup>1</sup> ca Scp T.

anusāsa (brahme), 52.  
karuṇāyamāna, 196.  
viveka-dhamma, 595.  
[yam aham] vijaññam, 565, a.  
[ākāso (115) va] abyāpajjamāno, 74.  
idh’ eva, 146+santo, 635.  
asita, 111.  
careyyam, 237, e.

1066. “ [Kittayissāmi te] santim,<sup>1</sup>—Dhotakā [1053<sup>a</sup>].  
ti Bhagavā—  
[ditṭhe dhamme anītiham  
yam veditvā sato caram  
tare loke visattikam.”] [1053<sup>b-d</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> -i Scp Brp (Bai).

santi 638.

1067. [“ Tañ c’ āhaṃ abhinandāmi  
maheṣi santim uttamam  
yam viditvā sato caram  
tare loke visattikaṃ.”] [1054; *but* santim  
santi uttamā, 638, *b.* *for* dhammam].

1068. [“ Yam kiñci sampajānāsi—Dhotakā ti Bhagavā—  
uddham adho tiriyaṃ cā pi majjhe.] [1055<sup>ab</sup>].  
etaṃ viditvā ‘saṅgo’ ti loke  
bhav-ā-bhavāya mā ‘kāsi taṃhan’ ti.

DHOTAKAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

- (c) | saṅgo (: 620<sup>B</sup>) eso . . . ti ṅatvā (ad viditvā, 574, *b*).  
tañhā, 271.  
bhav-ā-bhava, 472.  
[mā] ‘kāsi, 195, *d*.

[6. Upasīvamāṇavapucchā.]

1069. “ Eko ahaṃ Sakka mahantam ogham—icc-āyasmā  
Upasīvo<sup>1</sup>  
amissito no visahāmi tārituṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ brūhi samanta-cakkhu,  
yam nissito ogham imaṃ tareyyaṃ ”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Upasivo B<sup>m</sup> T *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> -ya Sn.

eko, 172 *b*+ogha, 178+tareyyaṃ, 282 *b*: *see* eko.  
Sakka, 615.

amissita, 46, *a* (: puggalaṃ vā a° dhammaṃ vā a°).  
(no) visahāmi, 600.

tārituṃ, 282, *d*.

ārammaṇa, 132.

brūhi, 465, *c*.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

| yam, 528 (: puggalaṃ vā nissito (369) dhammaṃ  
| vā nissito) mahantam kām-ogham=tarey-  
| yaṃ=.

1070. “Ākiñcaññam pekkhamāno satimā<sup>1</sup>—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—  
 ‘n’ atthī’ ti nissāya tarassu ogham,  
 kāme pahāya virato kathāhi  
 taṇha-kkhayaṃ rattamahā bhipassa.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (C<sup>b</sup> B<sup>a1</sup>); satimā Sn.

<sup>2</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>a1</sup>); natta<sup>o</sup> Sn. Pj.

ākīñcaññam, 115.  
 pekkhamāna, 453.  
 satimā, 629<sup>A</sup>.  
 n’ atthī ti. 329, b.  
 nissāya, 368.  
 ogha, 178+tarassu. 282, a.  
 kāmā, 202+pahāya, 430.  
 kathaṅkathā, 192.  
 virata (kathāhi), 591.  
 taṇha-kkhaya, 272.  
 ratta, 538.  
 abhipassa, 84.

1071. “Sabbesu kāmesu yo<sup>1</sup> vītarāgo<sup>1</sup>—icc-āyasmā Upasivo—  
 ākiñcaññam nissito hitva-m<sup>2</sup>-aññam  
 saññā-vimokkhe<sup>3</sup> parame dhiṇutto,<sup>4</sup>  
 tiṭṭhe nu so tattha anānuyāyi<sup>5</sup>.”

<sup>1</sup> ca yo virāgo B<sup>r</sup> (and 1072).

<sup>2</sup> m om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>cp</sup> (B<sup>aim</sup>) (and 1072).

<sup>3</sup> sic MSS. and Pj.; °khe Sn.

<sup>4</sup> sic B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>cp</sup> T (B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> 1072); vimutto S<sup>cp</sup> T note, Sn.

<sup>5</sup> -yāyi T; -vāyi B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>); cp. Pj. B<sup>a</sup>: ananndhāvāyivi

sabbe, 647, b.  
 kāmā. 202.  
 vītarāga, 606, b.  
 (b) | hetthimā cha samāpattiyo hitvā . . (: 699, b).  
 | ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattim nissito . . (: 369).  
 saññā-vimokkhā, 626.  
 vimokkha, 588.  
 parame, 408.

adhimutta, 33, *a*.

tiṭṭhe nu, 283, *b*.

tattha, 274 (: ākincaññ' āyatane).

anānuyāyi. 42.

1072. [“ Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—

ākincaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ

saññāvīmokkhe parame 'dhimutto. [1071<sup>a-c</sup>].

tiṭṭheyya so [tattha anānuyāyi.] [1071<sup>d</sup>].

tiṭṭheyya, 283, *a* (: saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni).

1073. “ Tiṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> ce<sup>1</sup> so [tattha anānuyāyi] [1071<sup>d</sup>].

pūgam<sup>2</sup> pi vassānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samanta-cakkhu,

tatth' eva so sīti siyā vimutto,

cavetha<sup>4</sup> viññānaṃ tathāvidhassa.”

<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭheyya so B<sup>r</sup>. <sup>2</sup> pūgam B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>im).

<sup>3</sup> sic Sn. Pj.; T *with note*: vassāni ti pi pāṭho; vassāni B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>i).

<sup>4</sup> sic Pj. B<sup>a</sup>im; caveyya (*for* cavetha) B<sup>r</sup>; pavedha (*for* cavetha) S<sup>c</sup>; bhavetha Sn. T *with note*: cavethā ti pi pāṭho; *should we read* cave 'tha?

(*a*) sace so (\*tiṭṭhe) tiṭṭheyya saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni  
tattha . . . (*as* 1071).

pūgam pi vassānaṃ, 452.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

(*c+d*) ad sīti, 678.

(\*cavetha) cave, 238.

viññāna (569, *c*): ad sīti.

tathāvidhassa, 277 (: ākincaññ' āyatanaṃ uppan-  
nassa).

1074. “ Accī<sup>1</sup> yathā vāta-vegena khitto<sup>2</sup>—Upasīvā ti Bhagavā—

atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ,

evaṃ munī<sup>3</sup> nāma-kāyā-vimutto

atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ.”

<sup>1</sup> acci B<sup>r</sup><sup>n</sup> S<sup>c</sup><sup>p</sup> T (B<sup>m</sup>); acchi B<sup>r</sup><sup>p</sup> S<sup>c</sup><sup>n</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>i).

<sup>2</sup> khittam T; khittā B<sup>r</sup><sup>p</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>im). <sup>3</sup> -i B<sup>r</sup><sup>p</sup> S<sup>c</sup><sup>p</sup> T.

acci, 11.  
 vāta, 562.  
 [vātavegena] khitta, 220.  
 attham paleti, 28.  
 saṅkhāṃ (na upeti), 617.  
 evam, 175.  
 muni, 514.  
 nāma-kāyā-vimutta, 338.

(d) | . . . na upeti saṅkhāṃ : anupādisesāya  
 | nibbānadhātuyā parimūbbuto saṅkhāṃ (: 617)  
 | na upeti.

1075. “ Atthaṅgato so uda vā so n’ atthi  
 udāhu ve sassatiyā arogo,  
 [tam me muni sādhu viyākarohi.  
 tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.”] [1052<sup>ef</sup>].

(a) atthaṅgata, 27.

(b) | udāhu (\*sassatiyā) nicco . . 668.  
 | tatth’ eva tiṭṭheyya.

1076. “ Atthaṅgatassa na pamāṇam atthi,—Upasivā ti  
 Bhagavā—

yena naṃ vajju<sup>1</sup>, taṃ tassa n’ atthi.  
 sabbesu dhammesu samūhatesu<sup>2</sup>  
 samūhatā vādapathā pi sabbe ” ti.

UPASĪVAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> vajjuṃ Br<sup>p</sup> Sc<sup>p</sup> (Bai).

<sup>2</sup> (s)amohatesu Sc<sup>p</sup> (Bai).

atthaṅgata, 27.  
 pamāṇam (n’ atthi), 406.  
 n’ atthi, 328.

(b) yena rāgena vadeyyuṃ yena dosena vadeyyuṃ  
 (: rāga=) ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā (: chanda=)  
 te abhisāṅkhārā pahīnā abhisāṅkhārānaṃ  
 pahīnattā gatiyā yena vadeyyuṃ nerayiko  
 ti vā (: loko=, 1-5) rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā . .  
 (see saṅkhā) so hetu n’ atthi paaccayo n’ atthi  
 kāraṇaṃ n’ atthi yena (\*vajju) (: 555, c) vadey-  
 yuṃ . . .  
 sabbe dhammā, 321.  
 samūhatā, 653.  
 vādapathā, 563.



[7. Nandamāṇavapucchā.]

1077. “ ‘Santi<sup>1</sup> loke<sup>1</sup> munayo<sup>1</sup> —icc-āyasmā Nando—  
janā vadanti, ta-y-idam<sup>2</sup> katham su :  
ñāṇ<sup>3</sup> ūpapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> no<sup>4</sup> munim<sup>4</sup> vadanti  
udāhu ve jīvitena ūpapannaṃ.”

<sup>1</sup> sant<sup>1</sup> idha loke B<sup>rn</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> kay<sup>o</sup> B<sup>rd</sup> S<sup>cd</sup> (Ba ?).

<sup>3</sup> -upapannaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> sic S<sup>c</sup> Sn. ; muni no B<sup>r</sup> T (B<sup>aim</sup>) (cp. 1052 : akittayi no).

santi, 637.

loke, 552, b (om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>).

munayo, 513 [follows in B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> : devaloke munayo  
ti sañjānanti na va te munayo ti].

janā, 248.

vadanti, 555, b.

katham su, 189.

ñāṇ<sup>3</sup> ūpapanna, 266, b.

vadanti, 555, b.

(d) | udāhu (\*jīvitena-ūpapannaṃ) (261, b) aneka-vividha-  
atiparamadukkarakārika-lukha-jīvit<sup>3</sup> ānuyogena  
upetaṃ = munim vadanti =

1078. “ Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā<sup>1</sup> na ñāṇena<sup>2</sup>  
muni<sup>3</sup> dha<sup>3</sup> Nanda kusalā vadanti,  
visenikatvā anighā nirāsā  
caranti ye, te munayo ti brūmi.”

<sup>1</sup> ssutiyā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> sīlabatenā pi vadanti suddhim add. B<sup>rd</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> muni dha B<sup>r</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>); muni va S<sup>cd</sup>.

diṭṭhiyā, 300.

sutiyā, 683.

ñāṇena, 266, a.

(b) | ye te kusalā (: 214<sup>III</sup>) . . te kusalā diṭṭhi-suddhiyā  
vā atṭha samāpatti-ñāṇena vā micchā-ñāṇena  
vā [diṭṭhena vā sutena vā] [om. T] upetaṃ =  
munim na vadanti (: 555, b).

(+d) | visenikatvā, 602.

anigha, 45.

nirāsa, 360, *a*.

(*Rep. c+d*).

| ye (: 528, *a*) te arahanto khīnāsavā visenikatvā  
| anighā ca nirāsā ca carantī . . 237, *a* te loke  
| munayo ti brūmi . . 465.

1079. " Ye kee' ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—ice-āyasmā Nando—

diṭṭha-sutenā pi<sup>1</sup> vadanti suddhim,

silabattenā pi vadanti suddhim.

anekarūpena vadanti suddhim

kacci ssu<sup>2</sup> te Bhagavā tattha yatā<sup>3</sup> carantā

[atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa.] [1045<sup>e</sup>].

[pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.]<sup>3</sup> [1043<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> *sic* Br<sup>r</sup> Sc; T *with note* diṭṭhena sutenā pi [= Bi); diṭṭhe- Sn.

<sup>2</sup> *sic* Br<sup>r</sup> Sc<sup>n</sup> T; kiñci su Sc<sup>p</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>); kaccim su Sn.

<sup>3</sup> *sic* MSS.; *also ad* 1080; yathā Sn. *and* Pj. (*but note* Pj.: yatā?).

ye keci, 533.

samaṇa, 648.

(\*brāhmaṇāse) brāhmaṇā, 464, *b*.

(b) | diṭṭhena pi suddhim=vadanti=  
| sutena " " "  
| diṭṭha-sutena pi suddhim=vadanti=

(c) | silena " " "

vattena " " "

sīla-bbatena " " "

(d) | anekavidhāna-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena (: 54).  
| suddhim=vadanti.

suddhi, 684, *b*.

vadanti, 555, *b*.

kacci ssu, 186.

te, 278, *h* (: diṭṭhigatikā),

Bhagavā, 466.

tattha, 274.

yatā, 525 (*cp.* Pj.: guttā).

carantā, 237, *d*.

1080. [“ Ye kec’ ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—Nandā ti Bhagavā—

diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
 sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
 anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] [1079a-d].  
 kiñc’ āpi [te ṭattha yatā caranti,] [1079e].  
 [nātarimsu jātijaran ti brūmi.”] [1046d].

kiñc’ āpi, 208, b (: padasandhi, etc.).

1081. [“ Ye kec’ ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse — icc-āyasmā Nando—

diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
 sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
 anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] [1079a-d].  
 te ce<sup>1</sup> muni brūsi anoghatinṇe,  
 [atha ko carahi deva-manussaloke  
 atāri jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,] [1047<sup>cd</sup>].  
 [pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.”] [1043<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>am</sup>; B<sup>i</sup> ca); sace Sn. (but cp. 1047. a).

te ce, 278, h (: diṭṭhigatike).  
 muni, 514.  
 anoghatinṇa, 57.  
 brūsi, 465, b.

1082. “ N’ āham ‘sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse—Nandā ti Bhagavā—

jātijarāya nivutā’ ti brūmi:  
 ye s’ idha<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>2</sup> sutam mutam vā  
 sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam  
 anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbam  
 taṇham pariññāya anāsavāse,<sup>3</sup>  
 te ve ‘ narā oghatinṇā ’ ti brūmi.”

<sup>1</sup> idha Br T.

<sup>2</sup> ca Br Sen.

<sup>3</sup> anāsavāye MSS. (C<sup>k</sup> C<sup>b</sup> ?).

(a+b) | n’ āham Nanda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā  
 | jātijarāya āvutā nivutā . . (: 365) ti vadāmi.  
 | Atthi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā yesam [paṭisandhiyā]  
 | jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ ca pahīnā=ti brūmi . . . 465, a

- (c+d) | ye sabbā ditṭha-suddhiyo (*cp.* 298) pahāya =  
 „ „ suta° (ditṭha-suta° muta° sila°  
 vata° sīlabbata)-suddhiyo pahāya =
- (e) | anekavividha-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena  
 | suddhim = pahāya . . 430.  
 | taṇhā, 271.  
 | pariññāya, 413.
- (f+g) | ye taṇham pariññāya anāsavā (\*oghatinṇā).  
 | (: 179)<sup>1</sup> te kām ogham = tinṇā sabbam  
 | saṃsāra-patham tinṇā = ti brūmi . . 465, a.

<sup>1</sup> *Inserted* “ aham pi,” 1083.

1083. [“ Etā ’bhinandāmi vaco mahesino  
 sukittitaṃ Gotam’ anūpadhikaṃ : ] [1057<sup>ab</sup>].  
 [ye s’ idha ditṭham va sutam mutam vā  
 silabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbam  
 anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbam  
 taṇham pariññāya anāsavāse.] [1082<sup>c-f</sup>].  
 aham pi te [‘ oghatinṇā ’ ti brūmi ” ti.] [1082<sup>g</sup>].

NANDAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[8. Hemakāmānavapucchā.]

1084. “ Ye me pubbe viyākamsu—icc-āyasmā Hemako<sup>1</sup>—  
 huram Gotama-sāsanā :  
 ‘ icc-āsi,<sup>2</sup> iti bhavissati,’  
 sabbam tam itihītiham,<sup>3</sup>  
 sabbam tam takka-vaddhanam,  
 nāham tattha abhiramim.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Somako S<sup>cp</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> icchāmi S<sup>cp</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> itihītiham Br T.

<sup>4</sup> *line f taken with* 1085 *in* Sn, *om.* Sn. *ad.* 1135.

<sup>5</sup> -mi Br S<sup>c</sup>.

| ye, 528, g (: yo ca Bāvari brāhmaṇo ye c’ aññe  
 | tassa ācariyā) te sakam ditthim = (\*viiākam-  
 | su) byākamsu, 589, b [*v.l.* byākarimsu T].  
 | huram. 700 + Gotama-sāsanā, 232.  
 | icc-āsi iti bhavissati, 138.  
 | [sabbam tam] itihītiham, 151.  
 | [sabbam tam] takka-vaddhanam, 269.  
 | [n’ āham tattha] abhiramim, 87.

1085. Tvañ ca me dhammam akkhāhi  
 tañhā-nigghātanam<sup>1</sup> muni,  
 [yaṃ viditvā sato caram  
 tare loke visattikam.]

[1053<sup>d</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> nighātanam Brp Sc (B<sup>u</sup>).

tvam, 280, *b* (: Bhagavantam bhaṇatī .  
 dhamma, 316.  
 akkhāhi, 8, *b*.  
 tañhā, 271+nigghātana, 343.  
 muni, 514.

1086. “ Idha diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu  
 piyarūpesu, Hemaka,  
 chanda-rāga-vinodanam  
 Nibbānapadam accutam.

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭha-sutam-mutam Sep (C<sup>b</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> Somaka Sep Momatta Sep.

<sup>3</sup> nibbānapadam Brp Sep.

- (a) ad diṭṭha, 298.  
 piyarūpesu [Hemaka], 445.  
 chanda-rāga, 243.  
 (chanda-rāga-) vinodana, 578.  
 nibbānapada, 354.  
 accuta, 12.

1087. Etad aññāya ye satā  
 diṭṭhadhammā bhinibbutā,  
 upasantā ca te sadā  
 tiṇṇā loke visattikan” ti.

HEMAKAMAṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(\*etad) etam, 173, *a* (: amatam nibbānam . . .).  
 aññāya, 18.  
 ye, 528, *a* (: arahanto khīṇāsavā).  
 sata, 627.  
 diṭṭhadhamma, 297.  
 bhinibbuta, 83.  
 upasanta, 161.

te, 278, e (: arahanto khīṇāsavā).

sadā, 631.

visattikā, 598.

loke, 552, b.

- (d) | yā sā loke visattikā loke taṃ visattikam  
| tiṇṇā . . . 284 [v.l. S<sup>c</sup>: lokē vā yā visattikā loke  
| vā taṃ . . . ).

[9. Todeyyamāṇavapucchā.]

1088. “Yasmim̄ kāmā na vasanti.—ice-āyasmā Todeyyo—  
taṇhā yassa na vijjati,  
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo,  
vimokkho<sup>1</sup> tassa kīdiso.”<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>al</sup>) Pj.; kh Sn.

<sup>2</sup> kimdiso B<sup>r</sup> kiriso S<sup>c</sup> kidiso T.

[yasmim̄ kāmā] (na) vasanti, 558.

[taṇhā yassa] (na) vijjati, 567.

[kathaṅkathā ca yo] tiṇṇo, 284.

[vimokkho tassa] kīdiso, 299.

| vimokkham pucchati.

1089. [“Yasmim̄ kāmā na vasanti—Todeyyā ti Bhagavā—  
taṇhā yassa na vijjati.  
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo.] [1088<sup>a</sup> c].  
[vimokkho tassa] n’ āparo.” [~1088<sup>d</sup>].

- (d) | n’ atthi tassa aparo vimokkho yena  
| vimokkhena vimucceyya, vimutto so;  
| katham̄ tassa vimokkhena karaṇīyaṃ ti.

1090. “Nirāsamso<sup>1</sup> so uda āsasāno.  
paññāṇavā so uda paññakappī:  
munim̄<sup>2</sup> ahaṃ Sakka yathā vijaññaṃ,  
tam me viyācikkha samanta-cakkhu.”

<sup>1</sup> sic B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (and ad. 1091); nirāsaso T (C<sup>kb</sup> B<sup>im</sup>; Pj.) nirā-  
sayo Sn.

<sup>2</sup> muni S<sup>c</sup>.

- (a) : ad nirāsamso, 361.  
paññāṇavā, 382.  
paññakappī, 381.

- Sakka, 615.  
 (c) | Sakka yathā 'ham munim (\*vijaññam) jāneyya  
 . . . 565, a.  
 | tam (: 278, e) yaṃ pucchāmi.  
 viyācikkha, 589, c.  
 samanta-cakkhu, 650.

1091. [‘ Nirāsaṃso so] na so<sup>1</sup> [āsasāno,]  
 [paññānavā so] na so<sup>2</sup> [paññakappī:] [~1090<sup>ab</sup>].  
 evaṃ pi Todeyya munim vijāna  
 [akiñcanaṃ kānabhavā asattan ’] ti. [1059<sup>b</sup>].

TODEYYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> om. Br<sup>p</sup> S<sup>cp</sup>; ca T.

<sup>2</sup> ca T. Sn.

- munī, 514.  
 (c) | Todeyya evaṃ munim vijāna . . 565, b.

[10. Kappamāṇavapucchā.]

1092. “ Majjhe sarasimim titṭhatam—icc-āyasmā Kappo—  
 oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
 jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ  
 dīpaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabrūhi mārisa,  
 tvañ ca me dīpaṃ<sup>1</sup> akkhāhi,  
 yatha-y-idam n’ āparaṃ siyā.”

<sup>1</sup> disaṃ S<sup>cp</sup> (Ba<sup>1</sup>).

- (a) ad sara, 664.  
 ogha, 178.  
 jāta, 256.  
 mahabbhaya, 501.  
 jarāmaccu-pareta, 254.  
 dīpa, 303.  
 pabrūhi, 398, b.  
 mārisa, 508.  
 tvam, 280, b (: Bhagavantam bhaṇati).  
 dīpaṃ 303+akkhāhi, 8, b.  
 (f) ad aparaṃ, 61.  
 siyā, 105.

1093. " [Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhatam]—Kappā ti [1091<sup>a</sup>]  
 Bhagavā—  
 [oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
 jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ] [1092<sup>bc</sup>].  
 [dīpaṃ] pabrūmi Kappa te : [~1092<sup>d</sup>].  
 pabrūmi, 398, a.

1094. Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ  
 etaṃ dīpaṃ<sup>1</sup> anāparaṃ,  
 'Nibbānaṃ' iti naṃ brūmi  
 jarāmaccu-parikkhayaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> di-saṃ, S<sup>CP</sup>.

akiñcana, 5, c.  
 anādāna, 41.  
 dīpa, 303.  
 anāpara, 43.  
 nibbāna, 353, b.  
 iti, 142.  
 brūmi, 465, a.  
 jarāmaccu, 253+parikkhaya, 412.

1095. [Etaḍ aññāya ye satā  
 diṭṭhadhammā bhinibbutā.] [1087<sup>ab</sup>].  
 na te Māra-vasā nuga,  
 na te Mārassa paddhagū<sup>1</sup> ti.

KAPPAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> sic S<sup>CP</sup> (Sn. ; Pj.) ; paṭṭhagu Br<sup>n</sup> S<sup>en</sup> T ; paṭṭhagū Br<sup>p</sup> (Ba<sup>1</sup>).

(c) ad māra-vasā nuga, 507.

(d) ad paṭṭhagū, 388.

[11. Jatukannimāṇavapucchā.]

1096. " Suttvān' aham vīraṃ<sup>1</sup> akāmakāmiṃ<sup>2</sup>—icc-āyasmā  
 Jatukanni<sup>3</sup>—  
 oghā tiḡaṃ puṭṭhuṃ akāmaṃ āgamaṃ :  
 santipadaṃ brūhi sahājanetta,<sup>4</sup>  
 yathā tacchaṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vīra MSS. (C<sup>kb</sup> Ba<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> -mi Br<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (C<sup>b</sup> Ba<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> -i MSS. (C<sup>b</sup> Ba<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> sahājinatta Br<sup>r</sup> mahānetta S<sup>CP</sup>.



(\*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, *b*.  
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham . . pe . . Buddho  
 Bhagavā ti.  
 vīra, 609.  
 akāmakāmin, 4.  
 icc-a, 137.  
 āyasmā, 130.  
 Jatukanni, 246.  
 oghātiga, 180.  
 puṭṭhum, 447, *e*.  
 akāmaṃ, 3+āgamam, 117<sup>B</sup>.  
 santi, 638 (: ekena ākārena santi pi).  
 santipada, 640.  
 brūhi, 465, *c*.  
 sahājanetta, 669.  
 taccha, 270.  
 Bhagavā, 466.

1097. Bhagavā hi kāme abhibhuyya<sup>1</sup> iriyati  
 Ādicco va paṭhavim<sup>2</sup> teji tejasā:  
 paritta-paññassa me bhūri-pañña  
 ācikkha dhammaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ  
 jātijarāya idha vipphāṇam.”

<sup>1</sup> abhibhuyya ScP.

<sup>2</sup> paṭhavī Sc (Ba).

Bhagavā, 466.

kāmā, 202.

abhibhuyya, 85 + iriyati, 147.

ādicca, 125, *a*.

paṭhavi, 389.

(*a+b*) yathā suriyo tejī tejasā (: 286) tejena samann-  
 āgato paṭhavim abhibhuyya = santāpayitvā  
 sabbam ākāśagatam abhivihacca andhakāram  
 vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassayitvā [dassetvā T]  
 ākāse antalikkhe gaganapathe [gamana° T]  
 gacchati, evam eva Bhagavā nāṇa-tejī  
 nāṇa-tejēna samannāgato sabbam abhisāṅ-  
 khāra-samudayaṃ . . pe . . kilēsa-tamaṃ  
 avijj' andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā nāṇa-lokaṃ  
 dassetvā vatthukāme pariṇānetvā . . (etc. as above,  
*ad* abhibhuyya, 85).

(*c*) *ad* paritta-pañña, 415.

dhamma, 316.

ācikkha, 119.

[yam aham] vijaññaṃ, 565, a.

- (e) | idh' eva jāti-jarāya maraṇassa (\*vippahānaṃ) pahānaṃ=583.

1098. “ Kāmesu vinaya<sup>1</sup> gedhaṃ—Jatukaṇṇi ti Bhagavā—  
nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,  
uggahitaṃ<sup>2</sup> nirattaṃ vā  
mā te vijjittha<sup>3</sup> kiñcanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vineyya Scn (B<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> uggahitaṃ MSS. <sup>3</sup> vijjattha Sc.

kāmā, 202.

gedha, 231.

[kāmesu] vinaya [gedhaṃ], 577, a.

Jatukaṇṇi, 246.

Bhagavā, 466.

nekkhamma, 370.

khema, 222.

daṭṭhuṃ, 292.

ugaahita, 152.

nirattaṃ [vā], 359.

- (d) | rāga-kiñcanaṃ . . . (: 206) ime kiñcanā (\*te)  
tuyhaṃ (mā) vijjittha . . 568.

1099. Yam pubbe taṃ visosehi  
pacchā te mā'hu kiñcanaṃ.  
majjhe ce no gahessasi,  
upasanto carissasi.

- (a) | (\*pubbe) 450 atīte sañkhāre ārabha ye kilesā  
uppajjeyyaṃ te kilese (\*visosehi) sosehi . . 603.  
evam pi (: a)—Atha vā ye atītā kammā-  
'bhisañkhārā vipakka-vipākā te kamma-  
'bhisañkhāre sosehi . . . (as above) evam pi (: a).  
(b) | pacchā . . 375 ime kiñcanā (\*te) tuyhaṃ mā'hu.  
114.  
majjhe, 490+(na) gahessasi, 227.  
upasanta, 161+carissasi, 237, f.

1100. Sabbaso nāma-rūpasmiṃ  
vītagedhassa brāhmaṇa  
āsavā 'ssa na vijjanti,  
yehi maccu-vasaṃ vaje ” ti.

JATUKAṆṆIMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

- sabbaso, 647, *b*.  
 nāma-rūpa, 339.  
 gedha, 231.
- (*a+b*) [sabbaso nāma-nīpasmiṃ] vītagedhassa [brāhma-  
 na], 606, *a*.  
 āsavā, 134.  
 assa, 92 (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).  
 (d) (na) vijjanti, 567 : ime āsavā tassa natthi=  
 [yehi : āsavehi] Maccu-vasaṃ vaje . . 489.  
 te āsavā tassa na santi=

[12. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā.]

1101. " Okañjaham<sup>1</sup> taṇhacchidaṃ anejaṃ—icc-āyasmā  
 Bhadrāvudho—  
 nandiñjaham<sup>2</sup> oghatiṇṇaṃ vimuttaṃ  
 kappañjaham<sup>3</sup> abhiyāce sumedham :  
 sutvāna Nāgassa apanamissanti<sup>4</sup> ito.

<sup>1</sup> oghaṃ<sup>o</sup> B<sup>rp</sup> (B<sup>i</sup>) ogha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>cp</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> nandiṃ B<sup>r</sup> nandi<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>, Pj.).

<sup>3</sup> kappiṃ<sup>o</sup> B<sup>rp</sup> kappa<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> sic S<sup>cn</sup> T (Pj.); apalāmissanti S<sup>cp</sup> (B<sup>ai</sup>) apagamissanti B<sup>r</sup>.

okañjaham, 176.  
 taṇhacchida, 273.  
 aneja, 55.  
 nandiñjaham, 331+oghatiṇṇa, 179.  
 vimutta, 587, *b*.  
 kappañjaham, 193.  
 abhiyāce, 86.  
 sumedha, 686.  
 Nāga, 337.

- (d) (\*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, *b*.  
 apanamissanti, 60.

1102. Nānā janā janapadehi saṅgatā  
 tava vīra vākyam abhikaṅkhamānā,  
 tesam tuvaṃ<sup>1</sup> sādhu viyākarohi,  
 [tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo].” [1052<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> tvam T.

(nānā) janā, 248, *b*.  
janapadā\* (: 247)

Angā <sup>1</sup> ca	Magadhā ca	Kāliṅgā <sup>2</sup> ca
Kāśī <sup>3</sup> ca	Kosalā ca	Vajji <sup>4</sup> ca
Mallā ca	Cetī <sup>5</sup> ca	Vamsā <sup>6</sup> ca
Kurū <sup>1</sup> ca	Pañcālā ca	Maccā <sup>1,7</sup> ca
Sūrasenā <sup>1,8</sup> ca	Assakā <sup>1</sup> ca	Avantī <sup>9</sup> ca
Yonā <sup>10</sup> ca	Kambojā <sup>11</sup> ca	

saṅgata, 621.

vīra, 609.

(tava) vākyam, 559.

abhikaṅkhamāna, 75.

tesam, 278, *i* (: khattiyānam=).

tvaṃ, 280, *c* (: Bhagavantam bhanati).

(sādhu-) viyākarohi. 589. *a*.

- <sup>1</sup> *om.* T. <sup>2</sup> Kāśiyā T; *om.* in A.  
<sup>3</sup> *om.* Sc. <sup>4</sup> Vajjiyā T.  
<sup>5</sup> Cetiyamhā T. <sup>6</sup> Vāsā Sc Vāṅgā in A, Sāgarāmhā T.  
<sup>7</sup> Maccā Sc, Majjā Br. <sup>8</sup> Sūrakā Br.  
<sup>9</sup> Avantiyā T. <sup>10</sup> Yonakā Br; Gandhārā in A.  
<sup>11</sup> Kappojā Br Kaṇḍojā Sc.

\* *This list also at A I. 213 = IV. 252 sq.*

**1103.** “ Ādāna<sup>1</sup>-taṇhaṃ vinayetha sabbam—Bhadrāvudhā  
ti Bhagavā—

[uddham adho tiriyaṅ cā pi majjhe.] [1055<sup>b</sup>].

yam yaṃ hi lokasmim upādiyanti,<sup>2</sup>

ten' eva Māro anveti jantuṃ.

<sup>1</sup> āpāna<sup>o</sup> Scn.

<sup>2</sup> upāriyanti Sc<sup>p</sup>.

(a) | ādāna-taṇhā . . 123 . . sabbam ādāna-taṇhaṃ  
vinayetha . . 577, *b*.

(c) | yaṃ yaṃ rūpagatam (=rūpa G) (\*upā-) ādiyanti,  
164.

lokasmim, 552, *a*.

[ten' eva] Māra, 506.

anveti, 59.

jantu, 249.

1104. Tasmā pajānaṃ na upādiyetha<sup>1</sup>  
 bhikkhu sato kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke  
 ‘ādānasatte’ iti pekkhamāno  
 pajāṃ imaṃ maccu-dheyye<sup>2</sup> visattan” ti  
 BHADRĀVUDHAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> upāriyetha Scp.                      <sup>2</sup> -dheyyaṃ Br<sup>m</sup> Sc<sup>n</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>).

tasmā, 279.  
 [tasmā] pajānaṃ, 378.  
 (na) upādiyetha, 164, b.  
 bhikkhu, 477<sup>u</sup>.  
 sata, 627.  
 kiñcana, 206.  
 sabbaloke, 552, d.  
 ādāna-sattā, 124.  
 iti, 142.  
 pekkhamāna, 453.  
 pajā, 377.  
 maccudheyyā, 487<sup>A</sup>.  
 visatta, 597.

[13. Udayamānavapucchā.]

1105. “Jhāyīṃ virajāṃ āsīnaṃ<sup>1</sup>—iccāyasmā Udayo—  
 katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 pārāgū<sup>2</sup> sabbadhammānaṃ  
 [atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:] [1043<sup>b</sup>].  
 aññā-vimokkhaṃ pabrūhi<sup>3</sup>  
 avijjāya pabhedanaṃ.”

<sup>1</sup> āsīnaṃ Br T.                      <sup>2</sup> pārāgū Scp (B<sup>a</sup>); *ad* 1112 Br T (B<sup>a</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> sambrūhi Scp T, *and ad* 1107.

jhāyī, 264.  
 viraja, 590.  
 āsīna, 136.  
 katakicca [anāsava], 188.  
 anāsava, 44.  
 pārāgu-sabbadhammā, 435.

[aññā-vimokkhaṃ] pabrūhi, 398, b. { T (*wrongly*) has  
 full expl. of  
 [avijjāya] pabhedana, 403 { 1107 here.

1106. “ Pahānam kāma-cchandānam—  
—Udayā ti Bhagava—  
domanassāna c' ūbhayaṃ  
thīnassa ca panūdanam  
kukkuccānam nivāraṇam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> mī° Sn. *This stanza also at A. I. 134.*

kāma-chanda, 200.

pahānam, 429.

domanassam, 312.

- (b) | kāmachandassa ca domanasassa ca  
| ubhinnaṃ pahānaṃ =  
thīnaṃ, 290.  
panūdanam, 396.  
kukkuccam, 210.  
[kukkuccānam] nivāraṇam, 363.

1107. Upekkhā<sup>1</sup>-sati-samsuddham  
dhamma-takka-purejavam  
[aññāvimokkham] pabrūmi [~1105<sup>e</sup>].  
[avijjāya pabhedanam.] [1105<sup>f</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>ai</sup>) ; upekhā Sn. Pj.—*This stanza also at A. I. 134.*

upekkhā, 166.

sati, 628.

| catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca  
| sati ca \*samsuddhā suddhā honti . . 661.

dhamma-takka 318+purejava, 451.

aññā-vimokkhā, 19.

pabrūmi, 398, a.

avijjā, 99.

1108. “ Kim su saññojano<sup>1</sup> loko,  
kim su tassa vicāraṇam,  
ki' ss' assa vipphānena  
' Nibbānam ' iti vuccati.”

<sup>1</sup> sic B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>cp</sup> T (B<sup>aim</sup>).

(a) [kim lokassa] samyojanam, 657<sup>a</sup>.

(b) „ „ (\*vicāraṇam) cāraṇam . . . 564.

- (c) [ki' ss' assa] vippahānena, 583.  
 (d) [' nibbānaṃ ' iti] vuccati, 610.

1109. “ Nandī-saññojano loko.  
 vitakk' assa vicāranā,  
 taṇhāya [vippahānena] [~1108<sup>c</sup>].  
 [' Nibbānaṃ ' iti vuccati.”] [1108<sup>d</sup>].  
 nandi, 330.  
 | [ayaṃ nandi lokassa] saṃyojanaṃ. 657<sup>a</sup>.  
 vitakka, 572.  
 | [ime nava vitakkā lokassa] vicāranā, 564.  
 | imehi nava vitakkehi loko carati (: *ad* vicarati).  
 taṇhā, 271.

1110. “ Kathaṃ satassa carato  
 viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati,  
 Bhagavantam<sup>1</sup> puṭṭhum āgamhā<sup>2</sup>  
 taṃ suṇoma vaco tava.”

<sup>1</sup> bhavantam Br (Balm).

<sup>2</sup> sic Brn Scn T; āgamma Br<sup>p</sup> Sc<sup>p</sup>; Sn.

- (a) [kathaṃ] satassa . . 627 B (: sampajānassa).  
 carato . . 237, c.  
 [viññāṇaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.  
 (c) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantam puṭṭhum . . 477, e.  
 āgamhā, 118.  
 [taṃ] vaco, 553.  
 suṇoma, 681, c.

1111. “ Ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca  
 vedanaṃ n' ābhinandato  
 evaṃ [satassa carato] [~1110<sup>a</sup>].  
 [viññāṇaṃ uparujjhatī ”] ti [1110<sup>b</sup>].

UDAYAMAṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

- (a+b) *ad* ajjhatta, 15.

[14. Posālamāṇavapucchā.]

1112. “ Yo atītaṃ ādisati—icc-āyasmā Posālo—  
 anejo chinnaśamsayo,  
 [pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ  
 atthi paūhena āgamaṃ:] [1105<sup>cd</sup>].

yo, 534, *b* (: so Bhagavā . . . 466<sup>3</sup>).  
 atītam, 22+ādisati, 126.  
 aneja, 55.  
 chinna, 244+samsaya, 660.

- 1113.** Vibhūta-rūpa-saññissa  
 sabbakāya-ppahāyino  
 [ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca] [1111<sup>a</sup>].  
 ‘n’ atthi kiñcī’ ti passato  
 ñāṇam Sakkā nupucchāmi,  
 katham neyyo tathāvidho.”

vibhūta, 584+rūpasaññi, 545.

[sabba]-kāya-ppahāyī, 203.

(*c+d*) n’ atthi kiñcī ti, 329, *a*.  
 Sakka, 615.

- (*e*) [tassa] ñāṇam . . . 265 [pucchāmi pañham  
 pucchāmi Sambuddham pucchāmi . . .]  
 [katham] neyya, 372.  
 tathāvidha, 277 . . . yo so ākiñcaññāyatana-  
 samāpatti-lābhī ti.

- 1114.** “ Viññānatthiyo sabbā—Posālā ti Bhagavā—  
 abhijānam Tathāgato  
 tiṭṭhantaṃ enaṃ jānāti  
 vimuttam tapparāyanam.

- (*a*) *ad* viññāṇa-tthiti, 570.  
 abhijānam, 78, *b*.  
 Tathāgata, 276.  
 tiṭṭhantaṃ (enaṃ jānāti), 283, *c*.  
 vimutta, 587, *a*.  
 [tap]-parāyana, 411.

- 1115.** Ākiñcaññā-sambhavam ñatvā  
 ‘nandi saññojanam’ iti  
 evam etaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhiññāya  
 tato tattha vipassati,  
 etaṃ<sup>2</sup> ñāṇam tatham tassa  
 brāhmanassa vusīmato” ti.

POSĀLAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> sic Br Scn T (Baim); evam Scp Sn.

<sup>2</sup> evam Br Scn (Baim).



ākiñcañña-sambhava, 116.

ñatvā, 267.

nandi-saṃyojana, 332.

iti, 142.

[evam (\*etam 173, c) tam] abhiññāya, 81.

(tato) tattha . . 274 (vipassati) ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samāpajjivā tato vuṭṭhahitvā tattha jāte  
citta-cetasike dhamme aniccato vipassati  
dukkhato vipassati (etc. : kusala II.=) nissaraṇato  
vipassati . . 579.

[etam ñāṇam] tatham [tassa], 275.

brāhmaṇa, 464, a.

vusīmato, 611.

[15. Mogharājamāṇavapucchā.]

1116. “ Dvāham Sakkam apucchissam,—  
—ice-āyasmā Mogharājā—

na me byākāsi Cakkhumā,

‘yāvataṭṭhiyaṇ<sup>1</sup> ca Devisi<sup>2</sup>

byākaroti’ ti me sutam :

<sup>1</sup> Sāvattṭhiyam S<sup>CP</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Devisi B<sup>m</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>, Pj.).

(a) | so brāhmaṇo dvikkhattum Buddhamaṃ Bhagavantamaṃ  
| pañham apucchi, tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho  
| na byākāsi, tadanantarā (: cakkhu-samanantarā T)  
| imassa brāhmaṇassa indriya-paripāko bhavissati  
| Sakka, 615.

apucchissam, 447, h.

(na) [me] byākāsi, 459.

cakkhumā, 235.

(c+d) | yāvataṭṭhiyam Buddhō sahadhammikamaṃ  
| pañham puṭṭho byākaroti, no samvāretī\*  
| ti (evam mayā) sutam, 681, a.  
| Devisi. 310.

\* sampādeti MSS.

1117. ‘ Ayam loko, paro loko  
Brahmaloko sadevako,  
diṭṭhin<sup>1</sup> te n’ ābhijānāti<sup>2</sup>  
Gottamassa yasassino.

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭha S<sup>c</sup> (B<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> sic B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>CP</sup> (corr. fr. °mi) S<sup>CP</sup> T (Baim) °mi Sn.

ayaṃ loko, 552, c.  
 paró loko, 410.  
 Brahmalo ko sadevako, 462.  
 diṭṭhin (te) 299+(n) ābhijānāti, 80.  
 [Gótamassa] yasassino, 530.

1118. Evaṃ abhikkanta-dassāviṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 atthi pañhena āgamam :  
 katham lokam avekkhantam  
 Maccurājā na passati.”

<sup>1</sup> -vi B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>cn</sup> (Bai).

abhikkanta-dassāvi. 76.  
 [katham lokam] avekkhantam, 104.  
 (na passati), 428, b.

1119. “ Suññato lokam avekkhassu,  
 Mogharāja, sadā sato  
 attānudiṭṭhim ūhacca<sup>1</sup>,  
 evaṃ maccu-taro siyā :  
 evaṃ [lokam avekkhantam] [~1118<sup>c</sup>].  
 [Maccurājā na passati ”] ti [1118<sup>d</sup>].

MOGHARĀJAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

<sup>1</sup> uhañca S<sup>cp</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>) uhacca B<sup>r</sup> ohacca S<sup>cn</sup>.

loka, 550+550, N.  
 suññato [lokam avekkhati], 680.  
 [suññato lokam] avekkhassu, 104.  
 Mogharāja, 520.  
 sadā, 631.  
 sata, 627.  
 attānudiṭṭhi, 25.  
 [attānudiṭṭhim] ūhacca, 171.  
 [evaṃ] maccu-taro (siyā), 486.

(in f) Maccurājā, 488.

(after f) Quotation “ vuttam h’ etam ” (: āraññako migo) see  
 s. jhāna.

[16. Piṅgiyamāṇavapucchā.]

1120. “Jiṅṅo ’ham asmi abalo vītavaṅṅo,  
—icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo—  
nettā na suddhā, savaṅṅam na phāsu,  
mā ’ham nassam<sup>1</sup> momuho antarāya,  
ācikkha dhammam, yam aham vijaññam  
jātijarāya idha vipphāṅṅam.”

<sup>1</sup> panassam T.

jiṅṅa, 261.

abāla, 73.

vītavaṅṅa, 608.

- (b) | nettā (371) (\*na suddhā) asuddhā (: 684, a) . . no  
tathā cakkhunā rūpam passāmi; (\*savaṅṅam)  
sotaṅṅ (666) (\*na phāsu) (: 454) . . . no tathā  
sotena saddam suṅṅomi  
[mā ’ham] nassam, 336.  
momuho, 521.  
antarāya, 58.

1121. “Disvāna rūpesu vihaññamāna—Piṅgiyā ti Bhagava—  
ruppanti<sup>1</sup> rūpesu janā pamattā,  
tasmā tuvam<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiya appamatto  
jahassu rūpam apunabbhavāya.”

<sup>1</sup> rūpanti Sc (Bam).

<sup>2</sup> tum Sc<sup>n</sup>.

rūpam, 544.

vihaññamāna, 604.

(\*disvāna) disvā, 292, b.

Piṅgiya, 440.

Bhagavā, 466.

ruppanti, 543.

janā. 248.

pamatta, 404.

tasmā, 279.

- (c) appamatta, 70.  
rūpam, 544.  
jahassu (rūpam), 255.  
apunabbhava, 64.

1122. “ Disā catasso vidisā catasso  
 uddham adho [dasa disā imāyo]<sup>1</sup>  
 na tuyham adittham asutam amutam<sup>2</sup> [atho<sup>3</sup> aviñ-  
 ñātam]<sup>4</sup>  
 kiñci n’<sup>5</sup> atthi loke :  
 [ācikkha dhammam yam aham vijaññam]  
 jātijāraya idha vippahānam.”] [1097<sup>ef</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> dasa disā imāyo (Sn. disatā) MSS. seems to be a *Commentary explanation and not to belong to the Text.*

<sup>2</sup> sic Br Sc (B<sup>ai</sup>); mutam vā Sn.

<sup>3</sup> atho om. Br (B<sup>aim</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> looks like a *Commentary explanation*; “ vā ” follows in S<sup>en</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> sic S<sup>cp</sup>; kiñcinam Br<sup>n</sup> S<sup>en</sup> T; kicinam Br<sup>p</sup> (B<sup>a</sup>); kiñca-  
 nam Sn.

(a+b) dasa disā.

(quot. c) na tuyham adittham asutam amutam aviññātam.

(quot. d) kiñci n’ atthi loke : kiñci, 208, a’ (: attattho =)  
 n’ atthi, 327.

1123. “ Tanhā ’dhipanne manuje pekkhamāno—  
 —Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā—

santāpa-jāte jarasā parete,

[tasmā tuvam Piṅgiya appamatto] [1121<sup>c</sup>].

[jahassu] taṇham [apunabbhavāyā]” ti [~1121<sup>d</sup>].

PINGIVAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

taṇhā, 271.

(taṇhā-) ’dhipanna, 32.

manuja, 496.

pekkhamāna, 453.

santāpa-jāta, 636.

(\*jarasā) (jarāya) pareta, 421.

taṇhā, 271.

Ps. (1).

a. Idam avoca Bhagavā

b. Maḡadhesu viharanto Pāsānake cetiye,

c. paricārika<sup>1</sup>-solasannam<sup>2</sup> brāhmanānam

d. ajjhittho puṭṭho puṭṭho pañhe byākāsi.

<sup>1</sup> sic Br Sc (B<sup>aim</sup>); °aka Sn.

<sup>2</sup> °ānam Sn.

idam, 144. *a* (: imam Pārāyanam) avoca.  
Bhagavā, 466.

- (b) Magadha-nāmake janapade viharanto . . 605, *a*.  
Pāsānaka-cetiyaṃ vuccati Buddh'āsanam [: ban-  
dhāsanam T].
- (c) Piṅgiyo brāhmiṇo Bāvāriṣṣa brāhmaṇassa  
paṭṭho paṭṭho [: setṭho setṭha-varo (varā below) T]  
paricāriko \*sisso \*teṇa [: \*Piṅgiyena te T]  
solasā ti. Evam pi (c). Atha vā te solasa-  
brāhmaṇā Buddhassa Bhagavato paṭṭhā  
paṭṭharā [: T see above] paricārika- \*sissā  
[: \*siyun T] ti. Evam pi . . (c).
- (d) (\*ajjhittḥo) (: 16) ajjhesito paṭṭho . . 447, *d*.  
(pañhe) byākāsi . . 552.

(concl.) ten' etaṃ vuccati:

Ps. (2).

- a*. Ekamekassa ce pi pañhassa  
*b*. attham aññāya dhammam aññāya  
*c*. dhamm-ānudhammam paṭipajjeyya.  
*d*. gaccheyy' eva jarāmarañassa pārāṃ,  
*e*. "pāraṅgamanīyā ime dhammā" ti  
*f*. tasmā imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa  
*g*. "Pārāyanam" t' eva adhivacanam.  
(*a*) (ekam-ekassa ce pi) Ajita-(pañhassa).  
( " " " ") Tissa-Metteyya-(pañhassa)  
Puṇṇaka<sup>1</sup> Mettagu<sup>2</sup> Dhotaka<sup>3</sup> Upasiva<sup>4</sup>  
Nanda<sup>3</sup> Hemaka<sup>3</sup> Todeyya<sup>3</sup> Kappa<sup>3</sup>  
Jatukanni<sup>3</sup> Bhadrāvudha<sup>4</sup> Udaya<sup>3</sup>  
Posāla<sup>3</sup> Mogharāja<sup>3</sup> Piṅgiya<sup>3</sup>  
(*b*) sveva pañho dhammo visajjanam attho ti.  
(attham) aññāya . . 18.  
(dhammam) aññāya . .  
dhamm' ānudhammam (paṭipajjeyya), 322.  
(*d*) [jarāmarañassa] (pārāṃ) gaccheyy' eva, 223.  
(*e*) [ime dhammā] pāraṅgamanīyā, 437, *b*.  
tasmā, 279.  
imassa, 144, *b* (: imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa).  
Pārāyanam, 438.  
adhivacanam, 34.

<sup>1</sup> Suññaka Sc.

<sup>2</sup> Dhotā T.

<sup>3</sup> °ka Sc.

<sup>4</sup> om. Sc.

1124. [Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo  
Puṇṇako atha Mettagū<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> -u Brp Scp.

Dhotako Upasivo ca  
Nando ca atha Hemako.] [1006<sup>cd</sup>, 1007<sup>ab</sup>.]

1125. [Todeyya-Kappā d'ubhayo  
Jatukaṇṇī<sup>1</sup> ca paṇḍito] 1007<sup>cd</sup>.  
[Bhadrāvudho<sup>2</sup> Udayo ca  
Posālo<sup>3</sup> cā pi brāhmaṇo  
Mogharājā ca medhāvī<sup>4</sup>  
Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi.] 1008.

<sup>1</sup> -i B<sup>rp</sup> T (Ba<sup>i</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> *ins.* ca B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>cp</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Pohālo S<sup>cp</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> -vī B<sup>rp</sup> n<sup>cp</sup> T.

1126. Ete Buddhaṃ upāgañchum  
sampanna-caraṇam isim,<sup>1</sup>  
pucchantā nipuṇe pañhe  
Buddha-setṭham upāgamum.

<sup>1</sup> -i B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (Ba<sup>i</sup>).

| ete 173, *d* (: soḷasa pārāyanivā [ : *om.* T] brāhmaṇā)  
Buddha, 458.

(ete Buddhaṃ) (\*upāgañchum) upāgacchum. 162.

sampanna, 656+caraṇa. 236.

isi, 150.

pucchantā, 447, *c*.

nipuṇe (pañhe), 350.

Buddha, 458.

setṭha, 690, *a*.

(\*upāgamum) upāgamam. 162.

(*concl.*) ten' etaṃ vuccatī (*also ad* 1127-1130 *concl.*).

1127. Tesam Buddho byākāsi  
pañhe puṭṭho yathā-tatham<sup>1</sup>  
pañhānam veyyākaraṇena  
tosesi brāhmaṇe muni.

<sup>1</sup> *sic MSS.*; -tathām Sn.

| tesam, 278, *k* (: soḷasannam pārāyaniyānam brāhmaṇānam).

Buddha, 458.

byākāsi, 459.

[pañhe] puṭṭho, 447, *d*.

yathā-tatham, 527.

[pañhānam] veyyākaraṇa, 589, *d*.

tosesi, 288, *b*.

| brāhmaṇe, 461<sup>c</sup> (: solasa pārāyaniye br.).  
muni, 514.

1128. Te tosītā<sup>1</sup> cakkhumatā  
Buddhen<sup>1</sup> Ādicca-bandhunā  
brahmacariyam acarimsu  
varapañhassa santike.

<sup>1</sup> tussi-katā SCP

| te, 278, *k* (: solasa . . . ).

tosita, 228, *a*.

cakkhumato, 235.

Buddha, 458.

Ādicca-bandhu, 125, *b*.

brahmacariyā, 461.

acarimsu, 237, *g*.

vara-pañña, 557.

santike, 639.

1129. Ekamekassa pañhassa  
yathā Buddhena desitaṃ,  
tathā yo paṭipajjeyya,  
gacche pāraṃ apārato,

(a) (ekam-ekassa) Ajita-(pañhassa) [*etc.*==Ps. 2, *a*)  
Buddha, 458.

[yathā Buddhena] desitaṃ, 311.

paṭipajjeyya, 384.

apārato, 62.

(d) (pāraṃ) gaccheyya, 223.

1130. Apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya  
bhāvento maggam uttamam,  
maggo so pāraṅgamanāya,  
tasmā 'Pārāyanam' iti.

apāraṃ, 62.

pāraṃ, 436.

- (a) (pāraṃ) gacchevya, 223.  
 maggaṃ uttamam, 485.  
 uttama. 154.  
 bhāvento, 476.  
 magga. 485.  
 pāraṅgamanāya, 437, a.  
 tasmā, 279.  
 pāraṃ, 436.  
 āyana, 129.  
 iti, 142.

1131. “Pārāyaṇaṃ anugāyissaṃ—icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo—  
 yathā addakkhi, tathā akkhāsi<sup>1</sup>  
 vimalo bhūrimedhaso,  
 nikkāmo nibbano Nāgo<sup>2</sup>  
 kissa hetu musā bhāṇe.

<sup>1</sup> yathā 'dakkhi tathā 'kāsi B<sup>rp</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> sic B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>); nātho Sn.

- (a) | gītaṃ (anugāyissaṃ) : niṭṭhitaṃ katthitaṃ lapi-  
 taṃ bhāsitaṃ.  
 icc-a, 137.  
 āyasmā, 130.  
 Piṅgiya, 440.
- (b) (yathā addakkhi tathā \*akkhāsi) ācikkhi . . 8, a  
 sabbe saṅkhārā=  
 vimala, 586.  
 bhūri-medhaso, 482.  
 nikkāma, 340.  
 nibbana, 352.  
 Nāga, 337.  
 kissa hetu, 208, c.  
 [musā] bhāṇe, 469.  
 musā, 515.

1132. Pahīna-mala-mohassa  
 māna-makkha-ppahāyino  
 hand'āhaṃ kittayissāmi  
 giram vaṇṇ'ūpasamhitam.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> B<sup>rp</sup> S<sup>cn</sup> (C<sup>b</sup> B<sup>aim</sup>) epa<sup>o</sup> (for opa<sup>o</sup>) S<sup>cp</sup>.



- (pahīna-) mala, 500.  
 (pahīna-) moha, 522.  
 māna, 505.  
 makkha, 484.  
 (māna-makkha)-(\*pahāyino) pahīna . . 431.  
 (c+d) handa, 697.  
 | (kittayissāmi :) vaṇṇena upetaṃ = giram  
 | vācaṃ byāpathaṃ udiraṇaṃ kittayissāmi . . 207.

**1133.** Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu  
 lokantagū<sup>1</sup> sabba-bhavā tivatto  
 anāsavo sabba-dukkha-ppahīno  
 sacca-vhayo<sup>2</sup> brahme<sup>3</sup> upāsito me.

<sup>1</sup> °gu Sc<sup>n</sup> T (Ck). <sup>2</sup> -avayo Br<sup>p</sup> (B<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> brahm' T brahma Sc<sup>n</sup>.

tamonuda, 281.  
 Buddha, 458.  
 samanta-cakkhu, 650.  
 lok-antagū, 551.  
 bhava . . 471 : Bhagavā kammabhavañ ca paṭi-  
 sandhikañ ca punabbhavaṃ ativatto . . 21.  
 anāsava, 44.  
 sabba-dukkha-ppahāna, 304.  
 sacca-vhaya, 624.  
 (upāsita :) so mayā Bhagavā (\*upāsito) āsito . .  
 165.

**1134.** Dijo yathā kubbanakaṃ pahāya  
 bahupphalaṃ kānanaṃ āvaseyya,  
 evaṃ p' ahaṃ appadasse pahāya  
 mahodadhim hamsa<sup>1</sup>-r-iv' ajjhapatto.

<sup>1</sup> hamsa Br<sup>p</sup> Sc (Baim).

- (a+b) dija, 296.  
 [dviyo yathā] kubbanakaṃ, 212.  
 pahāya, 430.  
 (aññaṃ) bahupphalaṃ, 506.  
 kānanaṃ, 178.  
 āvaseyya, 133.  
 (c+d) evaṃ, 175.

(appadasse pahāya :) Bāvarī brāhmaṇo ye c' aññe  
tassa ācariyā Buddham Bhagavantam upādāya  
appadasse . . 69 pahāya . . 430.

(follows :) Buddham Bhagavantam appamaṇa-  
dassam<sup>1</sup> agga-dassan ti seṭṭha=(dassam) asamam  
asamasamam appatisamam appaṭibhāgam appati-  
puggalam dev'ātidevam narāsabham purisa-siham  
purisa-nāgam (-ājanñam, -nisabham, -dhoravham)  
dasa-bala-dhārim<sup>2</sup> adhigacchim vindiṃ paṭilābhiṃ  
(: v.p.). Yathā va hamso mahantam mānusakā-  
tam<sup>3</sup> vā saram<sup>4</sup> anotattam vā daham mahāsamud-  
dam vā akkhobbham amitodakam jarāsim<sup>5</sup> adhi-  
gaccheyya v<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>. evam eva Piṅgiyo brāhmaṇo  
Buddham Bhagavantam akkhobbham amita-tejam  
pabhinnā-ñānam<sup>6</sup> viratācakkhum paññā-ppabhedā-  
kusalam adhigāta-paṭisambhidam catu-vesārajja-  
ppattam saddhā-vimuttam seta-cchattam advaya-  
bhānim tādīm tathā-paṭiññam aparittam mahan-  
tam gambhīram appameyyam duppariyogāham  
bahuratanam sāgara-samam chālaṅg' upekkhāya sā-  
mannāgataṃ atulam vipullam<sup>7</sup> appameyyam adhi-  
gacchi<sup>7</sup> v<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>, tam tādīsam pavadata<sup>8</sup>-magga-vādi-  
nam Sumerum<sup>9</sup> iva nagānam Garulam eva dvijā-  
nam Siham iva migānam Udadhim iva anṇavānam  
Jinā-pavaram adhigacchi<sup>7</sup> v<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> dasabalam tādīm T.

<sup>3</sup> °kam for katam Sc.

<sup>4</sup> dasam (=daham) Sc.

<sup>5</sup> pahīna-nandānam Sc.

<sup>6</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>7</sup> -im MSS.

<sup>8</sup> padata Sc.

<sup>9</sup> Meru S'.

1135. =1084.

f om. MSS. and Sn. (: n' āham tattha abhiramim).

1136. Eko tamanud' āsīno  
jātīmā<sup>1</sup> so pabhaṅkaro  
Gotamo bhūripaññāno,  
Gotamo bhūrimedhaso.

<sup>1</sup> jutīmā Brp Scn (Ba1).

eko, 172, a.

tamanuda, 281 [ : in Pj. expl. : tamanudo āsīno].

āsīna, 136.  
 jātimā, 259.  
 pabhaṅkara. 399.  
 (Gotamo) bhūri-paññāṇo, 480.  
 (Gotamo) bhūri-medhaso, 482.

1137. Yo me dhammam adesesi  
 sandiṭṭhikam akālikam  
 taṇhakkhayaṃ anītikam,<sup>1</sup>  
 yassa n' atthi upamā kvaci."

<sup>1</sup> anītikam B<sup>r</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>).

[yo, 534, b (: so Bhagavā, 466<sup>3</sup> . . .).  
 dhammam, 316+adesesi, 311. b.  
 sandiṭṭhikam-akālikam, 645.  
 taṇhakkhaya, 272.  
 anītika, 48.  
 yassa, 528, b (: nibbānassa).  
 upamā, 158+n' atthi, 328.  
 kvaci, 216.

1138. " Kin nu tamhā vippavasasi  
 muhuttam<sup>1</sup> api Piṅgiya  
 [Gotamā bhūripaññāṇā,  
 Gotamā bhūrimedhasā.] [~1136<sup>cd</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> mahuttam S<sup>cp</sup> T.

(a) [kin nu] tamhā, 278, f (: Buddhahā).  
 vippavasasi, 582, b.  
 muhuttam (api), 516.  
 (Piṅgiya :) (440): Bāvarī taṃ nattarāṃ nāmena  
 ālapati [om. S<sup>c</sup>].  
 (concl.) ten' āha so Bāvarī brāhmaṇo:

1139. Yo te . . . (etc.=1137).  
 (concl.) ten' āha so Bāvarī brāhmaṇo:

1140. N' āhaṃ [tamhā vippavasāmi  
 muhuttam api] brāhmaṇa [~1138<sup>ab</sup>].  
<sup>c.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> } = 1138<sup>cd</sup>.

- (a) | n' āham Buddhahā vippavasāmi . . 582.  
brāhmaṇa, 464, a (: gāravena mātulam ālapati)  
[om. Sc].

1141. =Yo me . . . (etc.=1137).

1142. Passāmi nam manasā cakkhunā va  
rattin-divaṃ brāhmaṇa appamatto,  
namassamāno vivasemi rattiṃ.  
ten' eva maññāmi avippavāsaṃ.

- (a) | yathā cakkhunā (: 234) puriso ālokeyya  
rūpagatāni passeyya =, evam ev' āham  
(\*nam 333) Buddhāṃ Bhagavantāṃ [manasā |  
passāmi . . 428, a.  
(b) | rattiṃ ca divaṃ ca manasā bhāvento  
appamatto  
namassamāna, 334.  
(rattiṃ, 539 :) rattindivāṃ vivasemi . . 594.  
(d) | tāya Buddh'ānussatiyā bhāvento avippavāso . .  
101  
ti taṃ maññāmi avippaviṭṭho ti taṃ  
maññāmi . . . 491.

1143. Saddhā ca pīti<sup>1</sup> ca mano satī<sup>2</sup> ca  
n' āpenti<sup>3</sup> me Gotama-sāsanāmhā.  
yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ vajati bhūripañño.  
sa tena ten' eva nato 'ham asmi.

<sup>1</sup> pīti MSS. (Ba).

<sup>2</sup> sati Sc T.

<sup>3</sup> nāmenti T.

saddhā, 632.

pīti, 446.

mano, 494.

satī, 628.

(Gotama-\*sāsanāmhā :) ime cattāro dhammā

Gotama-sāsanā . . . 232.

(n')āpenti, 66.

[yaṃ yaṃ] disaṃ, 302.

vajāti, 554, b.

bhūri-pañño, 481.

- (d) | so yena Buddhō tena ten'eva nato (: 327)  
tanninno =.

1144. Jīṇṇassa me dubbala-thāmakassa  
ten' eva kāyo na paleti tattha,  
saṅkappayattāya<sup>1</sup> vajāmi niccam,  
mano hi me brāhmaṇa tena yutto.

---

<sup>1</sup> °ayantāya Br T (C<sup>b</sup> Bam).

---

jīṇṇa, 261.

dubbala-thāmaka, 306.

- (b) | kāyo yena Buddho tena (na) paleti . . . 423.  
saṅkappayattā, 616.  
vajāmi, 554, a.  
mano, 494.

- (d) | mano mama yena Buddho tena yutto . . . 532.

1145. Paṅke sayāno pariphandamāno  
dīpā<sup>1</sup> dīpam<sup>1</sup> upallaviṃ<sup>2</sup>  
ath' addasāsīm Sambuddham  
oghatiṇṇam anāsavam ”

---

<sup>1</sup> disā disam (for dipā . . .) Sc.

<sup>2</sup> sic MSS. (Ba<sup>liim</sup>); upaplaviṃ Sn.; Pj. conj. (: uppala-  
vim S<sup>kg</sup>n; upallaviṃ Ba).

---

paṅke, 374+sayāna, 663.

pariphandamāna, 417.

- (b) Satthārato Satthāram Dhammi akkhānato.  
Dhamm' akkhānam gaṇato gaṇam ditṭhiya ditṭhim  
paṭipadāya [: T paṭipadato] paṭipadam mag-  
gato maggam upallaviṃ . . . 160.  
atha, 29 [Pj.: Pāsānake cetiye].  
addasāsīm, 428, c.  
(\*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.  
oghatiṇṇa, 179.  
anāsava. 44.

1146. “ Yathā ahu Vakkali mutta-saddho  
Bhadrāvudho Ālavi-Gotamo ca,  
evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddham:  
gamissasi tvam Piṅgiya maccudheyya-pāram.”

- (a+b) | yathā Vakkali \*thero [ : om. T ] mutta-saddho . . .  
 512  
 yathā Bhadrāvudho saddhā [ : sadā MSS. ] pubbañ-  
 gamo ( : ad mutta-saddho )  
 yathā Ālavi-Gotamo \*thero [ : om. T ] mutta-  
 saddho =  
 [saddham]+(\*pamuñcassu) muñcassu . . . 407.  
 maccudheyyā, 487<sup>B</sup>+(pāraṃ) (436).  
 (pāraṃ) gamissasi, 225.  
 (concl.) ten' āha Bhagavā :

1147. “ Esa bhiyyo pasidāmi  
 sutvāna munino vaco :  
 [vivaṭacchado<sup>1</sup> Sambuddho] [1003<sup>c</sup>]  
 akhilo paṭibhānavā.

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. ; cp. 1003 ; vivattacchaddo Sn.

| (bhiyyo bhiyyo) pasidāmi, 426.  
 muni, 514.

- (b) vaco, 553+(\*suttvāna) sutvā . . . 681, b.  
 (\*chada) chandana, 242+vivaṭa, 593.  
 (\*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.  
 akhila, 9.  
 paṭibhānavā, 386.

(concl.) ten' āha Piṅgiya-thero.

1148. Adhideve abhiññāya  
 sabbam vedī paroparam<sup>1</sup>,  
 pañhān' antakaro Satthā  
 kañkhīnam paṭijānatam.

<sup>1</sup> line 2 om. S<sup>cp</sup> ; parovaram Sn. (cp. 1048).

adhideva, 31.  
 abhiññāya, 81.  
 sabbam (647, a)+vedī (see both s. vedī, 613).  
 paroparam, 422, a.  
 pañhān' antakara, 383.  
 Satthā, 630.  
 kañkhīnam (paṭijānatam), 185.

1149. Asamhīraṃ asaṅkappaṃ,  
[yassa n' atthi upamā kvaci,] [1137<sup>d</sup>].  
addhā gamissāmi, na m' ettha kaṅkhā  
evaṃ maṃ dhārehi adhimuttacittan" ti

PĀRĀYANAVAGGO NIṬṬHITO <sup>1</sup>

PIṄGIYA-SUTTANTAM SOḶASI.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *This the conclusion in Sc<sup>p</sup> (with Megiya > Piṅgiya; sut-  
tanti for suttantam); concl. Br<sup>r</sup>: Pārāyanavaggo jātāno  
[for pañcama?] and Piṅgiya-suttantam soḷasi.*

asamhīraṃ, 110.

asaṅkappaṃ, 106.

addhā, 31.

gamissāmi, 225.

ettha, 174 (: nibbāne).

kaṅkhā, 180+n' atthi, 328.

(evaṃ) dhārehi, 323.

adhimutta-citta, 33. *b.*

*Concl. Br<sup>m</sup> Sc<sup>n</sup> T: Pārāyanavaggo Niṭṭhito.*

### 3. Khaggavisāṇasutta.

35. Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ  
aviheṭṭhayam<sup>1</sup> aññataram pi tesam  
na puttam iccheyya kuto sahāyam,  
eko care khagga-visāṇa-kappo.

<sup>1</sup> aheṭṭhayam T.

sabbesu, 647, *b.*

bhūtesu, 479.

daṇḍā, 293.

(a) [sabbesu bhūtesu daṇḍaṃ] nidhāya . . . 138.

(b) *ad* aviheṭṭhayam, 103.

na, 326 (: paṭikkhepo).

putta, 448.

sahāya, 670.

(c) | [puttam pi] (na) iccheyya . . . 139 . . . kuto mit-  
tam vā sandiṭṭhaṃ vā sambhattam vā sahā-  
yam vā iccheyya [ : icchissati T] . . . 139.

eko. 172. a.  
care, 237. e.  
khaggavisāna-kappa. 217.

36. Samsaggajātassa bhavanti<sup>1</sup> snehā<sup>2</sup> ?  
sneh<sup>3</sup> anvaṃṣam<sup>3</sup> dukkham idam pahoti,  
ādinavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>a1</sup>); bhavati sneho Sn.

<sup>2</sup> senhā S<sup>c</sup> T; *this frequent as well as sineha.*

<sup>3</sup> senhassa S<sup>c</sup>.

samsagga. 659.

sneha, 696.

- (a) (jāta :) vipallāsa-paccayā ca dassanasavaṇa-sam-  
sagga-paccayā ca taṇhā-senhā ca diṭṭhi-senhā  
ca bhavanti . . 474.

sneh<sup>3</sup> (\*anvaṃṣam), 696.

dukkha. 304.

(\*pahoti) bhavati. 474.

sneha (\*ja), 696.

- (c) | taṇhā-sinehe ca diṭṭhi-sinehe ca ādinavaṃ sneha-  
jam pekkhamāno . . . 453.

37. Mitte suhajje anukampamāno  
hāpeti attham paṭibaddha-citto,  
etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

(a+b) mitta. 510.

suhajja, 688.

(attham :) mitte ca suhajje ca sandiṭṭhe ca sam-  
bhatte ca sahāye ca anukampamāno . . 29

(att-)attham pi . . 18

hāpeti . . . 698.

paṭibaddha-citto, 385.

bhaya, 470.

santhava, 643.

pekkhamāna, 453.



38. Vamso visālo va yathā visatto  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā,<sup>1</sup>  
vaṃsā-kalīro va asajjamāno  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>ai</sup>); kh<sup>o</sup> Sn.

vamso . . . 556; yathā velugumbasmim  
(S<sup>c</sup>: porāṇakā<sup>2</sup> vamsā sattā visattā āsattā)  
(T: kaṇṭakā jaṭitā saṃsibbitā visattā )  
( : cp. 597) lagḡā lagḡitā palibuddhā, evam eva  
(\*visatta) visattikā vuccati taṇhā . . . (ad  
visattikā =)

putta, 448.

dārā, 295.

apekkhā, 65.

vamso . . . 556; yathā velugumbasmim [ : °amhi  
T] taruṇakā kalirā asattā alagḡā alagḡitā apa-  
libuddhā \*apalivetṭhitā [ : om. S<sup>c</sup>] nikkhantā  
nissatṭhā vippamuttā evam eva dve (\*asajja-  
māno) sajjanā . . . 107.

<sup>2</sup> for taruṇakā, passage corrupt S<sup>c</sup>.

39. Migo araṇṇamhi yathā abandho<sup>1</sup>  
yen' icchakaṃ gacchatī gocarāya,  
viññū naro seri taṃ<sup>2</sup> pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic MSS. (B<sup>ai</sup>); abaddho Sn.

<sup>2</sup> tappekkh<sup>o</sup> T (B<sup>i</sup>).

(a+b) | miga, 509; yathā āraṇṇako migo.  
| araṇṇe vaṣamāno vissatṭho gacchatī =.  
| vuttam h' etam ( : see ad jhāna).  
viññū, 571.  
nara, 335.  
seri, 691.  
pekkhamāna, 453.

40. Āmantanā hotī sahāya-majjhe  
vāse ṭhāne gamane cārikāya,  
anabhijjhitam seri taṃ pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

- (a+b) | sahāyā, 670; sahāya-majjhe vāse pi t̥hāne pi ga-  
 | mane pi cārikāyā pi att-attha (\*āmantanā)  
 | mantanā . . 128.  
 | anabhijjhita, 38.  
 | seri, 691.  
 (c) | seri tam, 278, d (: dhammaṃ) pekkhamāno . .  
 | 453.

41. Khiddā ratī hoti sahāya—majjhe  
 puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti pemaṃ,  
 piya-vippayogaṃ vijigucchamāno  
 eko care . . .

khiddā, 219.

ratī, 537.

sahāyā, 670.

puttā, 448.

(b) | puttesu ca (\*vipulaṃ) (: 581) adhimattaṃ.  
 | hoti pemaṃ.

piyā, 444.

(c) [piya-vippayogaṃ] vijigucchamāno . . 566.

42. Cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti  
 santussamāno itar'itarena,  
 parissayānaṃ sahitā achambhī<sup>1</sup>  
 eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup>-i MSS. (C<sup>kb</sup> Bai). *This stanza is quoted at DA I. 207.*

(a) cātuddiso, 239+appaṭigho, 67 (ca hoti): *ad* cātud-  
 diso.

(b) | itar'itarena, 141 (\*santussamāno) 642 (: santuṭṭho).  
 | parissayā, 420.

sahitā, 671.

achambhī, 13.

43. Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke  
 atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā,  
 app' ossukko paraputtesu hutvā  
 eko care . . .

pabbajitā, 398.

gahaṭṭhā, 226.

(c) attānam t̥hapetvā sabbe imasmim atthe \*vuttā  
 [om. S<sup>c</sup>] app'ossuko (hutvā) . . 72.

44. Oropayitvā<sup>1</sup> gihi-byañjanāni  
sañhinna<sup>2</sup>-patto yathā kovilāro  
chetvāna vīro gihi-bandhanāni  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> voropayitvā T.

<sup>2</sup> sic T (B<sup>i</sup>) and Sn. ad. 64; samsīna T as v.l. (C<sup>b</sup>), Sn; samsinna S<sup>c</sup> (sambhinna B<sup>a</sup>), sañhinna Pj. ad. 64; cp. VvA 288<sup>21</sup>: sañhinna, v.l. S samsinna.

[oropayitvā] gihi-byañjanāni, 229.

oropayitvā [gihi-byañjanāni], 181.

- (b) yathā kovilārassa pattāni (\*sañhinna).

{S<sup>c</sup>: sinnāni samsinnāni patitāni}

{T: sināni chinnāni patitāni}

evam eva tassa paccakasambuddhassa.

gihi-byañjanāni {S<sup>c</sup>=above+paripatitāni}

{T chinnāni patitāni}

vīra, 609.

gihi-bandhanāni, 228.

- (c) | so paccakasambuddho vīro gihi-bandhanāni (\*chet-

vāna) chetvā . . . 245, b.

Paṭhamo Vaggo [: om. T].

45. Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ  
saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni,  
careyya ten' attamano satimā.

- (a) | sace nipakaṃ . . . 349 sahāyaṃ (\*labhetha) labhey-

ya . . . 547.

saddhiṃ (caraṃ), 633 (: ekato caraṃ).

sādhu--vihāri, 672.

dhīra, 324.

parissayā, 420.

- (c) | (sabbe parissāye) [: sabbāni parissayāni T] abhi-

bhuyya . . . 85.

- (d) | so paccakasambuddho tena nipakena . . . 349.

sahāyena saddhiṃ attamano . . . 24 careyya . . .

237, c.

satimā, 629<sup>b</sup>.

46. No ce [labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ] [~45<sup>a</sup>].  
[saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,] [45<sup>b</sup>].  
rājā va ratṭhaṃ vijitam pahāya  
eko care . . .

- (a) | no nipakaṃ . . . 349 saḥāyaṃ (\*labhetha) lab-  
heyya.  
(c) | yathā rājā . . . 542 raṭṭhañ (ca) . . . 536.  
(\*pahāya) pariccajavitvā . . . 430.  
evam eva paccekasambuddho pi sabbam gharāvā-  
sa-palibodhaṃ chinditvā (etc. : pabbajitvā=)

47. Addhā pasamsāma saḥāya-sampadam :  
setṭhā samā sevitabbā saḥāyā,<sup>1</sup>  
ete aladdhā anavajjabhojī  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> saḥāya Sc T.

addhā, 31.

saḥāya-sampadā, 670, b.

- (a) | saḥāya-sampadam] pasamsāma . . . 425.  
setṭhā, 690, b.  
(b) | setṭhā vā saḥāyā samā [ : sadisā Sc] vā  
saḥāyā sevitabbā . . . 693.  
(c) | anavajja-bhojī. 39.  
(c) | [ete] aladdhā, 95.

48. Divvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni  
kammāraputtana sunitṭhitāni  
saṅghaṭṭa-yantāni<sup>1</sup> dve bhujasmim,  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic Sc T; -mānāni Sn. (cp. valayāni Pj.).

divvā, 292, b.

suvaṇṇassa, 687.

pabhassarāni, 402.

kammāra-putta, 194.

- (b) [kammāra-puttana] sunitṭhitāni, 685.  
bhujā, 478.

yathā ekasmim hatthe (\*yantāni, 529) dve \*dhu-  
varāni [\*dupurāni Sc] ghaṭṭenti \*saṅghaṭṭenti  
( : 612) \*ca [\*om. T] evam eva sattā taṇhā-vasena  
\*ditthi-vasena \*niraye ( : om. T] ghaṭṭenti  
(etc. : loke nos. 1-5) . . . gatiyā gatiṃ upapatiyā  
paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃ-  
sāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭam [ : vajjena vajjam T]  
ghaṭṭenti . . . 233.

49. Evaṃ dutiyena saḥā mam' assa  
vāc' ābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,  
[etaṃ bhayaṃ] āyatim [pekkhamāno]  
eko care . . .

dutiya, 305.  
vāc' ābhilāpa, 561.  
abhisajjanā, 89.  
bhaya, 470.

(c) [āyatim] pekkhamāna, 453.

50. Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā  
virūpa-rūpena mathenti cittaṃ,  
ādīnavam kāmagaṇesu disvā  
eko care . . .

kāmā, 202.  
citrā, 240.  
madhurā, 493.  
mano, 494.

(b) | (\*virūpa-rūpena) nānāvaṇṇehi rūpehi . . . pe . . .  
(: ad rūpa) nānāvaṇṇehi phoṭṭhabbehi cittaṃ  
mathenti . . . 492.

(c) ad kāmagaṇā, 199.

(c) | [kāmagaṇesu] ādīnavam (: 127) disvā . . . 292, b.

51. "Iti<sup>1</sup> ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca  
rogo ca sallaṅ ca bhayaṅ ca m' etaṃ,<sup>7</sup>  
etaṃ bhayaṃ [kāmagaṇesu disvā] [~50<sup>c</sup>].  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> iti S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>).

(a+b) vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā\*:  
Bhayan ti bhikkhave: kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivaca-  
nam; (dukkhaṃ . . . rogo . . . gaṇḍo . . .  
sallaṅ<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅgo<sup>2</sup> . . . paṅko . . . gabbho . . .).  
Kasmā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānaṃ  
etaṃ adhivacanam? Kāmarāga ratt' āyam  
bhikkhave chandarāga - vinibandho, diṭṭha-  
dhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccanti, sam-  
parāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccanti. Tasmā  
bhayan ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanam. Kasmā<sup>3</sup>  
ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti (: rogo ti etc., as

*above*) kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ . . . sam-  
parāvīkā pi gabbhā na parimuccanti. Tasmā  
gabbho ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti

Bhayaṅ [ca] dukkhaṅ ca rogo ca  
saṅgo<sup>2</sup> ca paṅko ca d'<sup>4</sup> ubhayaṃ :  
Ete kāmā pavuccanti,  
yattha satto puthujjano  
Otiṇṇo sātārūpena  
gabbhāya ca nigacchati  
Yato ca bhikkhave bhikkhū  
jhānaṅ ca na-t-ariṅcati<sup>5</sup>  
So 'maṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ  
atikkāmma tathāvidhaṃ  
Pajāṃ jāti-jar' ūpetāṃ  
phāḍamānaṃ avekkhatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> laggan T.

<sup>2</sup> satto T.

<sup>3</sup> yasmā, MSS.

<sup>4</sup> v Sc.

<sup>5</sup> na riṅcati T ; ahoṣi sampajāno na-t-ariṅcati Sc.

\* A IV. 289 ; *cp.* A III. 310. *Stanzas at variance in Nd.*

(c) [etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmagaṇesu] disvā . . . 292, b.

52. Sītaṅ ca uṇhaṅ ca, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ,  
vāt'-ātape daṃsa-siriṃsape ca  
sabbāni p' etāni abhisambhavivā  
eko care . . .

sītaṃ, 677.

uṇhāṃ, 153.

khudā, 221.

pipāsā, 443.

vātā, 562.

ātapa, 121.

daṃsā, 268.

siriṃsapā, 676.

abhisambhavivā, 90.

53. Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā<sup>1</sup>  
sañjāta-kkhandho padumī ulāro  
yathā 'bhirantaṃ vihare araṅṅhe,  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> visajj<sup>o</sup> Sc.

nāga, 337.

- (a) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yūthāni (\*vivajjayitvā) vivajjetvā . . . 592, eko va araṇṇa-vana-majjhe [ : araṇṇe vana-majjhassa T; *cp. v. 72*] ajjhogāhetvā carati=, paccekasambuddho pi gaṇaṃ vajjetvā pari° abhivajjetvā eko care khaggavisāṇa-kappo araṇṇa-vana-patthāni (*etc. : araṇṇa<sup>93</sup>=*).
- (b) (1) yathā so hatthi-nāgo sañjātakkhandho satta-ratano vā hoti aṭṭharatano vā, paccekasambuddho pi sañjāta-khandho asekhena sīla-kkhandhena, asekhena samādhi° (*etc. : sīla-kkhandha=*)
- (2) yathā so h-n. *padumī*, paccekasambuddho pi sattehi bojjihaṅga-pupphehi padumī ti satīsambojjihaṅga-pupphena (*etc. : see sambojjihaṅga*).
- (3) yathā so h-n. *ulāro* thāmena balena javena sūrena, paccekasambuddho pi ulāro sīlena=ti.
- (c) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yathā bhirantam araṇṇe (\*vihare: 605, b) viharati, paccekasambuddho pi yathā bhirantam araṇṇe viharati paṭhamena pi jhānena *etc. : see sādhu-vihāri*.

54. Aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇik'āratassa,  
yam phassaye<sup>1</sup> sāmāyikaṃ vimuttim,  
Ādicca-bandhussa vaco nisamma  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> phusaye T.

(a+b) vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā\*:

- A. (1) So vāt', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇik' ārāmo [*om. Sc*] saṅgaṇika-rato [*om. Sc*] saṅgaṇik' ārāmatam anuyutto gaṇ' ārāmo gaṇa-rato gaṇasammudito [*om. Sc*] gaṇ' ārāmatam anuyutto:
- (2) yan taṃ nekkhamma-sukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasama° sambodhi°, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī: n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.
- (3) yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati tass' etam bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham: yan taṃ . . . (=above 2, up to lābhī: ) ṭhānaṃ etam vijjati.

\* M. III. 100, *slightly at variance*.

- B. (1) So vat', Ānanda, (etc.=A1).  
 (2) ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāṃāyikaṃ [asāṃādhikaṃ S<sup>c</sup>] akuppan ti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.  
 (3) yo ca kho Ānanda bhikkhu (etc.=A3, up to pāṭikaṅkham) sāmāyikaṃ vā ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāṃāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti. Tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.

Ādicca, 125.

- (c) | [Ādicca-bandhussa, 125, b] (\*vaco) (553).  
 | vacanaṃ . . . (\*nisamma) sutvā . . . 367.

55. Dīṭṭhi-visūkāni upātivatto  
 patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdha-maggo,  
 'uppanna-ñāṇo 'mhi anañña-neyyo'  
 eko care . . .

dīṭṭhi-visūkāni, 301.

- (b) [dīṭṭhi-visūkāni] upātivatto. 163.  
 niyāma, 358.  
 | (\*patto, 391:) catūhi ariya-maggehi samannāgate  
 . . . (ad. 358).  
 paṭiladdha-maggo. 387.  
 uppanna-ñāṇo, 168.  
 anañña-neyyo, 35.

Dutiyo Vaggo [om. S<sup>c</sup> T].

56. Nillolupo nikkūho nippipāso  
 nimmakkho niddhanta-kasāva-moho  
 nirāsayo<sup>1</sup> sabbaloke bhavitvā  
 eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> nirāsaso S<sup>c</sup> T (for nirāsaṃso?).

nillolupo, 362.

nikkūho, 342.

nippipāso, 351.

- (b) (\*nimmakkho) makkho, 356+kasāvo, 197+moho,  
 322 . . . ; tassa paccekasambuddhassa makkho  
 ca kasāvo ca moho ca (\*niddhantā) vantā . . .  
 347 . . . ; tasmā so paccekasambuddho . . .  
 (b, rep.).

nirāsaso, 360, b (1st part).



(sabba-) loke, 552, d.

- (c) [sabba-loke] nirāsaso, 360, b (2nd part)  
(bhavitvā:) nittaṅho bhavitvā nippipāso bhavitvā.

57. Pāpaṃ saḥāyaṃ parivajjayetha,  
anattadassim, visame nivittaṃ,  
sayam na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ,  
eko care . . .

pāpa-saḥāya, 434.

- (a) [pāpaṃ saḥāyaṃ] (\*parivajjayetha) parivajjeyya  
. . . 419.

- (b) anatta-dassī, 37.  
visame, 599+nivittaṃ, 364.  
pasuta, 427.  
pamatta, 404.

- (c) | pasutaṃ na (\*seve) seveyya, pamattaṃ na seveyya  
| (\*sayam, 652:) sāmaṃ [om. T] na seveyya . . .  
| 692, b.

58. Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha  
mittaṃ ulāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ,  
aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṅkhaṃ  
eko care . . .

bahussuta, 457.

dhammadhara, 319.

- (a) | bahussutañ ca dhammadharañ ca  
| mittaṃ (\*bhajetha) bhajeyya . . . 468.  
| ulāro (mitto), 170.  
| paṭibhānavā, 386.

- (c) (att-)attha, 26+aññāya, 18.  
[kaṅkhaṃ] vineyya, 577, b.

59. Khiddā-ratiṃ<sup>1</sup> kāmasukhañ ca loke  
analaṅkaritvā anapekkhamāno,  
vibhūsaṅgāṅhānā<sup>2</sup> virato saccavādi  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic Sc T (Ba<sup>i</sup>); khiddaṃ ratiṃ Sn.

<sup>2</sup> vibhūsa-ṅgāṅhānā Sc T.

khiddā, 219.

rati, 537.

kāmasukhaṃ, 201.

loke, 552, b.

- (b) [khiḍḍaṇṇaṃ ca \*ratiṇṇaṃ\* ca [\*om. T] kāmasukhaṇṇaṃ ca  
loke] analaṅkaritvā anapekkho hutvā paja-  
hitvā=  
vibhūsa, 585.  
saccavādī, 623.  
| lokassa vibhūsaṭṭhānā (\*virato) ārato . . . 591.

60. Puttaṇṇaṃ ca dāraṇṇaṃ [ca]<sup>1</sup> pitaraṇṇaṃ ca mātaṇṇaṃ  
dhanāni dhaṇṇāni ca bandhavāni ca  
hitvāna<sup>2</sup> kāmāni yath-odhikāni.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> puttaṇṇaṃ ca dāraṇṇaṃ S<sup>c</sup>: putta-dāraṇṇaṃ ca T.

<sup>2</sup> jahitvāna S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>3</sup> yath-odhitāni S<sup>c</sup> -odhikāni T.

putta, 448.  
dārā, 295.  
pitā, 441.  
mātā, 504.  
dhanāni, 315.  
dhaṇṇāni, 314.  
bandhavāni, 455.  
kāmā, 202+hitvānā, 699, a.  
yath-odhikāni, 526.

61. ‘Saṅga eso, parittam ettha sokhyam,  
app-assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo,  
gaṇḍo<sup>1</sup> eso’ iti ñatvā mutimā<sup>2</sup>  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>a</sup>, B<sup>1</sup> ?); galo v.l. in S<sup>c</sup> (C<sup>b</sup>); gaḷo Sn.

<sup>2</sup> matimā T; mutimā Sn.

saṅga, 620, c.

parittam ettha sokhyam :  
vuttam h’ etam Bhagavatā\* : pañc’ ime hi bhikkhave  
kāmaguṇā (etc. : see kāmaguṇā, 51).  
(\*parittam) (414:) omakam etam sukham.

- (b) ad app-assāda, 71.  
gaṇḍa, 224.  
iti, 142.  
mutimā, 511.

62. Sandālayitvāna<sup>1</sup> saññojanāni<sup>2</sup>  
jālam va bhettvā salil' ambucārī  
aggī 'va daḍḍham anivattamāno  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> sic Sc T (Ba<sup>1</sup>: pa<sup>o</sup>); °itvā Sn.

<sup>2</sup> sic Sc T; samyoj<sup>o</sup> Sn.

saññojanāni, 657, b.

sandālayitvāna, 644.

jāla, 260.

salila, 665.

ambucārī, 91.

jālam (\*bhettvā) bhinditvā . . . 483.

carati=evam eva dve jālā (etc., see jāla).

- (c) yathā aggī tiṇa-katṭha-pādānaṃ ḍahanto gacchati  
(\*anivattamāno, 47:) anivattanto, evam eva  
tassa paccakasambuddhassa sotāpatti-maggena  
(etc.: see yathodikāni).

63. Okkhitta-cakkhū na ca pāda-lolo  
gutt' indriyo rakkhita-mānasāno  
anavassuto aparīḍayhamāno  
eko care . . .

okkhitta-cakkhu, 177.

(na ca) pādālola, 433.

guttindriya, 230.

rakkhita-mānasāna, 535.

anavassuta, 40.

aparīḍayhamāna, 63.

64. Ohārayitvā gihi-byañjanāni  
sañchinna-patto<sup>1</sup> yathā pārīchatto<sup>2</sup>  
kāśāya-vattho abhinikkhamitvā  
eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> samsinna Sc (sañchanna C<sup>k</sup>, saṃchanna B<sup>1</sup>) saṃchinna Sn; cp. v. 44. The commentator evidently explains the two passages contradictorily.

<sup>2</sup> pārīchattako Sc.

gihi-byañjanāni, 229.

ohārayitvā, 183.

- (b) | yathā pāricchatto (439:) kovilāro (\*sañchinnapatto)  
 | bahula-patta-palāso (na S<sup>c</sup>) saṇḍacchāyo, evam  
 | eva so paccekasambuddho paripuṇṇa-patta-  
 | eīvara-dharo ti.  
 (c) *ad* kāsāya-vattho, 205.

65. Rasesu gedham akaram alolo  
 anañṇaposī sapadānacārī  
 kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto  
 eko care . . .

rasesu gedham akaram: see rasa, 540.

alola, 98.

anañṇa-posī, 36.

sapadāna-cārī, 646.

appaṭibaddha-citta, 68.

- (c) | so paccekasambuddho (\*kule) kula-palibodhena  
 | appaṭibaddha-citto hoti (*etc.*: see visattikā).

Tatiyo Vaggo [*om.* T].

66. Pahāya pañc' āvaraṇāni, cetaso  
 upakkilese byapanujja sabbe,  
 anissito chetvā sineha-dosaṃ  
 eko care . . .

pahāya, 430+pañc' āvaraṇāni, 379.

(sabbe) upakkilese, 156.

- (b) (\*cetaso:) cittassa (241) sabbe upakkilese (\*bya-  
 panujja) panuditvā . . . 460.

anissita, 46, *b* (*first part*) ("dve nissayā") (\*sineha)  
 sneha, 696.

dosa, 313.

- (c) | so paccekasambuddho taṇhā-snehaṃ ca ditṭhi-  
 | snehaṃ ca dosaṃ ca (\*chetvā) chitvā . . .  
 | 245, *a*, anissito, 46, *b* (*second part*).

67. Vipitṭhikatvāna sukham dukkhaṃ ca  
 pubbe va ca<sup>1</sup> somanassa<sup>2</sup>-domanassam,  
 laddhān' upekkham samatham visuddham  
 eko care . . .

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *sic* S<sup>c</sup> T (B<sup>ai</sup>, P<sup>j</sup>.); somana: Sn

- (a+b) | so paccakasambuddho sukhasa ca (\*vipiṭṭhi-kat-  
vāna) pahānā (580) (: etc., 4th jhāna).  
upekkhā, 166.  
samatha, 649.
- (c) | catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca samatho (\*visuddhā)  
suddhā honti visuddhā . . . 601.
- (c) | catutthe jhāne upekkhañ ca samathañ ca (\*lad-  
dhāna) laddhā . . . 546.

68. Āraddha-viriyo paramattha-pattiyā,  
alīna-citto akusīta-vutti,  
ḍalha-nikkamo, thāmabal' ūpapanno  
eko care . . .

paramatthaṃ, 409.  
[paramatthassa] pattiyā, 390.  
āraddha-viriya, 131.  
alīna-citta, 97+akusīta-vutti, 7.  
ḍalha-nikkama, 294.  
thāmabal' ūpapama, 289.

69. Paṭisallāṇaṃ jhānaṃ ariñcamāno,  
dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī,  
ādīnavaṃ sammasitvā bhavesu  
eko care . . .

- (a) see ad ariñcamāna, 94.  
dhammā, 320.  
anudhammā, 51.
- (b) [dhammesu] (\*niccaṃ) niccakālaṃ . . . 345.  
(\*cārī) carati . . . 237, a.
- (c) see ad sañkhārā.

70. Taṇhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto,  
anelamūgo sutavā satimā,  
sañkhāta-dhammo niyato padhānavā  
eko care . . .

taṇhakkhaya, 272.  
(\*patthayaṃ) icchanto patthayanto . . . 392.  
appamatta, 70.  
anelamūga, 56.  
sutavā, 682.  
satimā, 629<sup>B</sup>.  
sañkhāta-dhamma, 618.  
niyata, 357.  
padhānavā, 394.

71. Sīho va saddesu asantasanto  
vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno  
padumaṃ va toyena alippamāno  
eko care . . .

(a) | yathā sīho (679 :) migarājā saddesu (\*asantasanto)  
| asantāsi . . . 109, paccekasambuddho pi sad-  
| desu asantāsi . . . 109 (2nd).  
| vāta, 562.  
| jāla, 260.

(b) | yathā vāto jālamhi (\*asajjamāno) (: 107) na saj-  
| jati . . . (ad jāla).  
| paduma, 393.  
| toya, 287.

(c) | yathā paduma-pupphaṃ toyena (\*alippamāno) na  
| lippati . . . 96.

72. Sīho yathā dāṭha-balī pasayha  
rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyya-cārī  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,  
eko care . . .

(a+b) | yathā siho migarājā dāṭha-balī dāṭh'-āvudho sabbe  
| tiracchānagate pāṇe (\*abhibhuyyacārī) (85 :)  
| abhibhuyya=carati=, evam eva paccekasam-  
| buddho pi paññā-balī paññ'āvudho sabbe pāṇa-  
| bhūte puggale [om. T] paññāya abhibhuyya=  
(c) | yathā sīho migarājā arañña-vana-majjhe gāhetvā  
| [arañña-vana-patthāni ajjhogāhetvā T] (cp.  
| v. 53) carati=\*evam \*eva [\*om. S<sup>c</sup>] pacceka-  
| sambuddho pi arañña=

73. Mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ  
āsevamāno muditaṃ ca kāle  
sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno  
eko care . . .

(a+b) | see cātuddisa A.

(c) | ,, ,, B.  
| avirujjhamāna, 102.

74. Rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca pahāya moham  
[sandālayitvāna saññojanāni]  
asantasaṃ jivita-saṅkhayamhi  
eko care . . .

[62<sup>a</sup>].

rāga, 541.  
dosa, 313.  
moha, 522.

- (a) | so paccekasambuddho rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ ca  
| pahāya . . . 430.  
(c) | so paccekasambuddho (\*jīvita-saṅkhayamhi) (261 :)  
| jīvita-pariyosāne (\*asantasaṃ) asantāsi . . .  
| 109.

75. Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā,  
nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā  
att-aṭṭhapaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> asuci-manussā.—  
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti. [see 35<sup>d</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> attattha ° Sc T.

- (a) (kāraṇatthā :) att-attha-kāraṇā . . . 204.  
bhajanti, 467.  
sevanti, 692, a.  
mittā, 510.  
(b) ime dve mittā (\*nikkāraṇā) (341 :) akāraṇā sak-  
kāraṇā ahetu appaccayā dullabhā ti att-attha-  
paṇṇā, 23.  
asuci-manussā, 112.  
eko } as “ pe ” (=v. 35).  
care }  
khaggavisāṇakappo : as “ pe.”

*Conclusion CN :*

Sc : catuttho pado [for vaggo] niṭṭhito ca sabbaso  
Khaggavisāṇa-sutta-niddeso.

T :           “                               ”                               ”                               ”                               niṭṭhito.

(Then in both :) enumeration of the 16 brahmanas, as Sn. 1124, 1125 (v.l. Sc : Somako for Hemako, Pohālo for Posālo, om. [Piṅgiyo ca mahā i]sī ti).

(Then follows udānam in :)

- (a) Sc : Culla Niddeso niṭṭhito. Siddhir astu ārogyam  
astu.

Gaṅgāya vālukā khīye  
udakam khīye mahantaṃ ca  
[Ime Hemantikā khīye,  
rakkhe namo Buddhassā ti]\*.

\* MS. reads : (mahanta) vema hiyāmantikā khīya lakkhe  
nama buddhiyā.

(b) T: Solasannam pan' etesaṃ  
 brāhmaṇānaṃ va sāsānaṃ  
 Pārāyanānaṃ niddeso  
 tattakā ca bhavanti hi  
 Khaggavisāna-suttānaṃ  
 niddesā pi tath' evā ca  
 Niddesā duvidhā ñeyyā  
 paripuṇṇā sulikkhitā.

Sutta Niddeso samatto.\*

\* *Note on conclusion :*

Under No. 74 of his catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. in the India Office Library (*JPTS.* 1896, p. 26). Fausböll describes the C.N. MS. Its conclusion combines parts of that of S<sup>c</sup> and that of T—viz., “Catuttho vaggo ; nitthito ca sabbaso Kh<sup>o</sup>” ; follows the 16 brāhmaṇas. as Sn. 1124, 1125, with different spellings of : Upasamvo (Upasivo), Catukaṇṇi (Jatu<sup>o</sup>), Posūlo (Posālo), Singiyo (Pingiyo). After this the Udāna of T: solasannam, etc. up to sulikkhitā: then: nitthitā Mahāniddesadesanā. Laṅkadīpa . . . (30 lines in Burmese).





## PART II

### EXPLANATORY MATTER

#### 1. *akaṅkha*, 1059.

(a) dukkhe kaṅkhā dukkha-samudaye kaṅkhā (°nirodhe, °nirodha-gāminiyā-paṭipadāya, pubbante<sup>1</sup>, aparante<sup>1</sup>, pubbant-āparante, idapaccayatā paṭicca samuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhā):

yā evarūpā kaṅkhā

(b) kaṅkhāyanā<sup>1</sup> kaṅkhāvitattam<sup>2</sup> vimati<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā dvelhakam dvedhāpaṭho<sup>4</sup> saṃsaṃyo anekamaṃsā<sup>4, 5</sup>.

(c) gāho<sup>6</sup> āsappanā<sup>7</sup> parisappanā<sup>7</sup> apariyogāhanā cham-bhitattam<sup>8</sup> cittassa mano-vilekko<sup>9</sup>.

(d) yass' ete kaṅkhā pahīnā=<sup>2</sup>, so vuccati akaṅkho.

*v.l.* <sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> 1059, 1149.      <sup>2</sup> mamāyitam S<sup>c</sup> 1059, 1149.

<sup>3</sup> *om.* T 1149.

<sup>4</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> 1149.

<sup>5</sup> °anā S<sup>c</sup> 1059.

<sup>6</sup> sagāho B<sup>r</sup> 1063.

<sup>7</sup> °sabbanā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> °bbhi° B<sup>r</sup> 1063.

<sup>9</sup> māno- B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1064.

*id. p. Passus b ad kaṅkhā, 1149; a-c ad kathaṅka-thā, 1063, 1064; saṃsaya.*

*cp. avijjā; kacci ssu.*

\*akappayī, 984.

#### 2. *akappayimsu*, 1043, 1044 (yaññaṃ).

ye pi yaññaṃ esanti gavesanti pariyesanti cīvara=, te pi yaññaṃ kappenti; ye pi yaññaṃ abhisankharonti cīvara=, te pi y. k.; ye pi yaññaṃ denti yajanti pariccajanti cīvara=, te pi y. k.

*id. p. denti yajanti pariccajanti ad appamatta;  
jūhenti.*

*NB. Character of gifts, see s. thomenti.*

3. *akāma*, 1096.

*see No. 4, C.*

4. *akāmakāmin*, 1096.

A. *kāmā ti=.*

B. *Buddhassa Bhagavato vatthu-kāmā pariññātā kilesa-kāmā pahīnā, vatthu-kāmānaṃ pariññā-tattā kilesa-kāmānaṃ pahīnattā Bhagavā na kāme kāmeti (pattheti. piheti. abhijappati). Ye kāme patthenti (p. a.), te kāma-kāmino rāga-rāgino saññā-saññino. Bhagavā kāme na kāmeti (=above). tasmā Buddho Bhagavā*

C. *akāmo nikkāmo catta-kāmo (=vītataṇha=).*

*id. p. ad akāma; nikkāma.*

*cp. abhibhuyya; icchati.*

*akālika*, 1137.

*see sanditthika.*

5. *akiñcana*, 1059, 1063, 1094.

*rāga-kiñcanaṃ (rāga=<sup>b</sup>), and :*

1059: *yass' ete kiñcanā pahīnā=<sup>2</sup>,*

*so vuccati akiñcano.*

1063: *te kiñcanā Bhagavato pahīnā=<sup>1</sup>,*

*tasmā Buddho ak<sup>o</sup>.*

1094: *kiñcana(m) pahānaṃ=*

*ti akiñcanaṃ.*

*cp. kiñcana.*

6. *akittayī*. \*984, 1052.

*kittitaṃ=(see brūmi, 5).*

7. *akusīta-vutti*, 68.

*see alinacitta.*

8. a. *akkhāsi*, 1131.

b. *akkhāhi*, \*988, \*990, 1085, 1092.

*(see brūmi, 2 and 3.)*

*akkhissam* \*997.

9. *akhīla*, 1059, 1147.  
 rāgo khilo (rāgo=);  
 yass' ete khilā pahīnā=²,  
 so vuccati akhilo.  
 agadhita (see itar' itarena).  
 cp. abhigijjheyya, nissita, sahita  
 agāra, 1002, 1003.  
 aggi, 62 (in: aggī 'va daḍḍham).
10. *accagā*, 1040.  
 upaccagā atikkantā vītivattā.
11. *accī*, 1074.  
 vuccati jāla-sikhā.
12. *accuta*, 1086.  
 nicca=.
13. *achambhī*, 42.  
 so paccakasambuddho abhīrū anutrāsi apalāy  
 pahīna-bhaya-bheravo vigata-lomahaṃso.  
*id. p.* abhīrū=*ad* vīra.
14. *Ajita*, 1032-1036, 1124, \*1006, \*1016, \*1031.  
 (a) Ajito: tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ saṅkhā  
 samaññā yad idaṃ paññatti yad idaṃ  
 vohāro nāmaṃ nāma-kammaṃ  
 nāma-dheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo.  
 (b) Ajita: Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati.  
*id. p. same ad. all N.P., but B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> only ad. following :*  
 Jatukaṇṇi (1098 *in* b: gottena).  
 Tissa-Metteyya (1041 *in* b: gottena).  
 Dhotaka.  
 Piṅgiya.  
 Mettagū.  
 Mogharājā.  
*cp.* adhivacana (34).  
 ajina, \*1027.  
 ajja-mitta, 75.
15. *ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca*, 1111 (vedanaṃ n' ābhinandato).  
 A. (1) ajjhata-vedanāsu vedanā 'nupassī viharanto  
 vedanaṃ n' abhinandati n' ābhivadati na

ajjhoseti. Abhinandanam=(see gahessasi)

bahiddhā-vedanāsu (etc.=above)

ajjhatta-bahiddhā-vedanāsu (etc.).

(2) a ajjhattam samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī  
vedanāsu vedanā 'nupassī viharanto (etc.=1).

b ajhattam vaya-dhammā 'nupassī (etc.).

c ajjhattam samudaya-vaya-dhammā 'nupassī (etc.)  
bahiddhā samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī (vaya°, sa-  
mudaya-vaya°)

ajjhatta-bahiddhā samudaya-dhammā 'nupassī (va-  
ya°, samudaya-vaya°)

imehi dvādasahi<sup>1</sup> ākārehi<sup>2</sup> vedanāsu vedanā 'nu-  
passī viharanto . . . pe . . . (\*jahati=) ana-  
bhāvām gameti.

B. Atha vā vedanam aniccato passanto vedanam  
n' ābhinandati (etc.=A 1); vedanam dukkhato  
passanto . . . rogato . . . pe . . . (kusala II=)  
. . . nissāraṇato passanto  
vedanam n' ābhinandati (=A 1).  
Imehi dvā-cattālisāya<sup>3</sup> ākārehi (etc.=concl. A).

v.l. <sup>1</sup> bahiddhā dasahi S<sup>c</sup>; om. B<sup>r</sup>. <sup>2</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> bahiddhā cattālisāya S<sup>c</sup>.

cp. ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca: ad bhāvitatto; ku-  
hiñ ci; kvaci; muni.

ajjhattikāni bāhirāni ca āyatanāni: ad ubhanta;  
kusala.

ajjhapatta, 1134.

16. ajjhittā, Ps.  
ajjhesita.

17. aññam, 1052.  
uttarim.

18. aññāya, 1087. Ps. 58.  
see abhiññāya.

19. aññā-vimokkha [1105], 1107.  
vuccati arahatta-vimokkho.

N. *attha* : abhibhāyatanāni, see Bhagavā.  
 ākārehi musāvāda, see musāvāda.  
 cariyāyo, see care.  
 °pada, see khiḍḍā.  
 vimokkhā, see Bhagavā.  
 visattikā, see visattikā.  
 samāpattiyo, see ñāṇa.  
 atthārasa lokadhātuyo, see loka.  
 atthāna, 54.

20. *atthitaṃ* (ovadeyya), 1058.

sakkaccam abhiñham punappunam.

N. atāṇa alena asaraṇa asaraṇibhūta *ad*<sup>3</sup> kusala II;  
 jarāmaccu-pareta; jarāya pareta; tarati [atari-  
 msu]; dukkha.  
 cp. tāṇa.

21. *ativatto*, 1133.

atikkanto vītivatto.

22. *atītaṃ* (ādisati), 1112.

A. Bhagavā attano ca paresaṇ ca.

(1) atītam pi ādisati.

(2) anāgatam pi ādisati.

(3) paccuppannam pi ādisati.

1 (a) kathaṃ Bhagavā attano atītaṃ ādisati? Bhagavā  
 attano atītaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ ādisati. dve pi jā-  
 tiyo (: tisso<sup>1</sup>, catasso, pañca, dasa. vīsam<sup>2</sup>, tiṃ-  
 sam, cattālīsam, paññāsam); jāti-satam. °sahas-  
 sam. °sata-sahassam; aneke pi samvaṭṭa-kappe,  
 aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe, aneke pi samvaṭṭa-  
 vivaṭṭa-kappe ādisati<sup>3</sup>. Amutr' āsim<sup>4</sup> evaṃ-nā-  
 mo, evaṃ-gotto (: vaṇṇo, āhāro, sukha-duk-  
 kham-paṭisaṃvedī, āyupariyanto). So tato cuto<sup>3</sup>  
 amutrā udapādi<sup>5</sup>. Tatr' 'ap' āsim<sup>4</sup> evaṃ-nāmo  
 . . . (etc.=above). So tato cuto idh'<sup>6</sup> ūpapanno  
 ti iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ<sup>7</sup> aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe  
 nivāsam ādisati.

Evaṃ Bhagavā attano atītaṃ ādisati.

(b) Kathaṃ Bhagavā paresaṃ atītaṃ ādisati?

Bhagavā paresaṃ atītaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ ādisati  
(dve<sup>8</sup>, etc., as 1, a).

Evam Bhagavā paresaṃ atītaṃ ādisati.

Bhagavā pañca jātaka-satāni bhāsanto<sup>9</sup> attano  
ca<sup>10</sup> paresaṃ ca<sup>10</sup> atītaṃ ādisati :

Mahā-padāniya<sup>11</sup>-suttantaṃ bhāsanto . . .

Mahā-sudassanīya<sup>12</sup>-suttantaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanto . . .

Mahā-govinda<sup>14</sup>-suttantaṃ bhāsanto . . .

Maghādeva<sup>15</sup> - suttantaṃ bhāsanto attano ca  
paresaṃ ca atītaṃ ādisati.

B. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavata :

Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabba Tathāga-  
tassa sat' ānusāri viññānaṃ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ  
ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgataṃ<sup>16</sup>  
kho Cunda, paccuppannaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ  
ārabba Tathāgatassa bodhijaṃ ñānaṃ uppajjati.  
“ Ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi idāni<sup>17</sup> punabbhavo ”  
ti. Indriya-para-pariyatti-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa  
Tathāgatabalaṃ.

sattānaṃ āsayānusaya-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathā-  
gatabalaṃ

yamaka pāṭihiriya<sup>18</sup>-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāga-  
tabalaṃ

mahākaruṇā-samāpattiya-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa Ta-  
thāgatabalaṃ

sabbaññuta<sup>19</sup>-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgataba-  
laṃ

anāvarena-ñānaṃ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ

sabbattha asaṅgaṃ appaṭihatam anāvarena-ñānaṃ  
Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ.

(A (1) rep.) Evam Bhagavā attano ca paresaṃ ca atītaṃ  
ādisati.

(2) anāgataṃ pi ādisati<sup>20</sup>.

(3) paccuppannaṃ pi ādisati.

<sup>1</sup> sesā Sc.

<sup>2</sup> vīti Sc (for vīsatim D).

<sup>3</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>4</sup> i Sc Br.

<sup>5</sup> upādi Sc (for upapādi; cp. D).

\* adh° Sc.

<sup>7</sup> suddesaṃ T.

<sup>8</sup> deva T.

<sup>9</sup> °ento S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> va S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Mahādhaniya T [=D. II, 1 sq.].

<sup>12</sup> -sudassana T [=D. II, 160: J. I, 391 sq.].

<sup>13</sup> suttaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> -govindiya S<sup>c</sup> [=D. II, 220, cp. J. III, 469].

<sup>15</sup> Magghadeva B<sup>r</sup>; Mahāvediya S<sup>c</sup> [Makhādeva, Jāt. I, 137].

<sup>16</sup> anāgatassa dva S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> jāti S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> paṭihira- B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> sabbaññaṇa B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> adisati S<sup>c</sup>.

NB. atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ : *ad* dhātu D.

*as* uddham adho tiriyaṃ : *ad*. v. 1055.

*as* pubbe pacchā majjhe : *ad*. v. 1099.

*cp.* ubhanta, cakkhumā, visattikā.

*See also* D. I, 13.

23. *attattha* (°paññā). 75.

attano atthāya (-hetu, paccaya, kāraṇaṃ) bhajant  
sam° sevanti ni° saṃsevanti ācaranti sam° pa  
yirupāsanti pucchanti paripañhanti.

*cp.* attha.

attano, 1061.

N. attabhavā 'bhinibbatiyo : *ad* lokā, mūladassāvī, bhava.

24. *attamano*, 45, \*995.

tutṭha - mano haṭṭha - mano<sup>1</sup> pa<sup>2</sup> udagga - mano  
pamudita-mano.

<sup>1</sup> gahaṭṭha-mano S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> paṭṭha-mano S<sup>c</sup>.

25. *att-ānudittḥi*, 1119.

vuccanti vīsati-vatthukā sakkāya-dittḥī. Idha  
assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-  
dhammassa akovido<sup>1</sup> ariya-dhamme avinīto sap-  
purisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa akovi-  
do sappurisa-dhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato sa-  
manupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā  
rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ (*etc.*  
*like preceding for* rūpa=(G) . . . viññānaṃ).



vā attānaṃ. Yā evarūpā ditṭhi=(ditṭhigataṃ,  
etc. : lepo II) ; ayaṃ att' ānuditṭhi.

v.l. <sup>1</sup> kovidho S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. ad. ditṭhi-visūkāni. Also at S. IV, 287.*

26. *attha* [Ps.] 37, 58.

att-attha par° ubhay° ditṭhadhanimik° samparāyik°  
param°.

*id. p. ad. āmantanā, kāraṇattha, cakkhumā* (3),  
pucchā.

N. attho dhamma nirutti: *ad* paṭibhānavā,  
attho dhamma vimutti: *ad* Bhagavā  
atthe ñāye lakkhaṇe: *ad. paṭibhānavā.*  
attha-kāminī, \*986.

27. *atthaṅgato*, 1075, 1076.

so atthaṅgato udāhu so natthi : so niruddho ucchinno  
vinatṭho anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā nibbuto.

28. *atthaṃ paleti*, 1074.

(1st passage :) atthaṅgacchati atthaṅgacchati niruj-  
jhati vūpasammati paṭippassambhati.

(2nd passage :) anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā pa-  
rinibbāyati.

*cp. uparujjhati.*

*NB. atthaṅgama : ad samudaya.*

29. *attha*, 1145.

*see icc-a.*

attha. \*990, \*1006, \*1007, \*1017, 1047.

attho pi \*985.

adaṇḍa, \*1002.

addakkhi, etc. : *see passati.*

30. *addhā*, 1057, 1059, 1149, 47.

ekaṃsa-vacanaṃ<sup>1</sup> nissaṃsaya-vacanaṃ (nikkañ-  
khā°, advejjha°<sup>2</sup>, advelhaka°, nirodha°<sup>3</sup>, apaṇ-  
ṇaka°, avatthāna°<sup>4</sup>) etaṃ.

v.l. <sup>1</sup> adhivacanaṃ B<sup>r</sup>. <sup>2</sup> advijjhā° B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> niyoga° T. <sup>4</sup> avattāpana° B<sup>r</sup>; avatthā° T 1057.

31. *adhi-deva*, 1148.  
*see deva.*  
*cp. paroparam.*
32. *adhipanne* (tanha°), 1123.  
 taṇhā 'nugate taṇhā 'nusate taṇhāy-āpanne abhi-  
 bhūte pariyādinna-citte.  
 adhipāta : muddha°.
- 33, a. *adhimutta*, 1071 [1072].  
 vimokkkena 'dhimutto tatr' ādhimutto tadā 'dhi-  
 mutto taccarito=.
- 33, b. *adhimutta* (°citto), 1149.  
 nibbāna-ninna nibbāna-poṇa (°pabbhāra, °adhi-  
 mutta).  
*cp. care.*
34. *adhivacana*, Ps.  
 nāmaṃ saikhā samaññā paññatti . . . pe . . .  
 abhilāpo [ : S<sup>c</sup> om.].  
*cp. Ajita* (14, a).  
 anagāriya, \*1003.
35. *anañña-neyyo*, 55.  
 (so paccekasambuddho) na para-neyyo na para-  
 pattiyo (°paccayo, °paṭibandhagū<sup>1</sup>) yathā bhū-  
 taṃ jānāti passati asammūlho sampajāno paṭi-  
 sato sabbe saikhārā=na paraneyyo=(*as above*).

---

<sup>1</sup> paṭibaddho S<sup>c</sup>.

---

36. *anañña-posī*, 65.  
 (so paccekasambuddho) attānañ ñeva poseti na<sup>1</sup>  
 paran<sup>1</sup> ti  
 Anaññauposim aññātam  
 dantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sāre paṭiṭṭhitaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 Khīnāsavaṃ vantadosaṃ  
 taṃ ahaṃ brūmi<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇan ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> carati S<sup>c</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> om. T; carantaṃ (*for ca dantaṃ*) S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> sāre ca S<sup>c</sup> sāresu su° T.    <sup>4</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.—*See Ud. 4.*

37. *anatta-dassī*, 57.

vuccati yo so (*etc.* : see *pāpa-sahāya*).

*cp.* *parissayā*, *vidhumo*.

*anapekkhamāna*, 59.

38. *anabhijjhita*, 40.

abhijjhitaṃ etaṃ vatthu bālānaṃ asappurisānaṃ  
titthiyānaṃ titthiya-sāvakaṇaṃ yad idaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
bhaṇḍa-kāsāya-vattha-vasantā; [an]<sup>2</sup>abhijjhitaṃ  
etaṃ vatthu paṇḍitānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddha-  
sāvakaṇaṃ paccekasambuddhānaṃ yadidaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
bhaṇḍa°.

<sup>1</sup> sadisaṃ Sc.

<sup>2</sup> om. MSS.

*analaṅkaritvā*, 59.

39. *anavajja-bhojī*, 47.

atthi puggalo sāvajja-bhojī.

atthi puggalo anavajja-bhojī.

(1) katamo ca puggalo sāvajja-bhojī ?

idh' ekacco puggalo kuhanāya lapanāya nemittaka-  
tāya nippesikatāya lābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsana-  
tāya dāru-dānena veḷu-dānena (*patta*°, *puppha*°,  
*phala*°<sup>1</sup>, *sināna*°, *cuṇṇa*°<sup>2</sup>, *matika*°, *dantakaṭ-  
ṭha*°, *mukhodaka*°); *pātukamyatāya mugasū-  
patāya pāribhaṭṭatāya*<sup>3</sup> *piṭṭhimamsikatāya*<sup>4</sup>;  
*vatthu-vijjāya* (*tiraicchāna*°, *aṅga*°, *nakkhatta*°);  
*dūtagamanena pahīnagamanena jaṅghapesani-  
yena*; *vejja-kammena dūta-kammena*; *piṇḍa-  
paṭipīṇḍakena*<sup>5</sup> *dānān'* *uppādanena adhammena*  
*visamena laddhā*—*jīvikam* *kappeti*.

ayaṃ vuccati puggalo sāvajja-bhojī.

(2) katamo ca puggalo anavajja-bhojī ?

idh' ekacco puggalo *na* kuhanāya . . . (*etc.*, as 1 in  
*opposite form*).

ayaṃ vuccati puggalo anavajja-bhojī.

*v.l.* <sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> *cinṇa* T.

<sup>3</sup> °*bhatya* Sc.

<sup>4</sup> *paripitṭhi*° T.

<sup>5</sup> *paniddhikena* Sc.

*cp.* D. I, 8

40. *anavassuto*, 63.

vuttam h' etam āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena :

“ Avassuta-pariyāyañ ca yo<sup>1</sup> āvuso desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anavassuta-pariyāyañ ca, tam sunātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ” ti. “ Evam āvuso ” ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum.

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca :

I. Kathañ c' āvuso avassuto hoti ?

- (a) Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati anupaṭṭhita-kāya-sati ca viharati paritta-cetaso<sup>3</sup> tañ ca ceto-vimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatth' assa<sup>3</sup> te<sup>3</sup> uppaṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati (*etc. as sub rūpa*) . . . nirujjhanti.
- (b) Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu avassuto, cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avassuto sota-viññeyyesu saddeṣu avassuto . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyesu dhammesu avassuto. Evaṃ - vihāriṃ<sup>4</sup> āvuso bhikkhuṃ :
- (c) cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhat' eva<sup>b</sup> Māro otāraṃ c'labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ; sotato ce pi naṃ . . . pe . . . (Rūpa A. 1-6) . . . labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ.
- (d) Seyyathā pi āvuso <sup>d</sup>nal' āgāraṃ vā tiṇ' āgāraṃ vā sukhaṃ kolāpaṃ corovassikaṃ<sup>d</sup>.
- (e) puratthimāya ce pi naṃ<sup>5</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇ' ukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhat' eva<sup>b</sup> aggi otāraṃ c'labhati aggi ārammaṇaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi naṃ disāya . . . (uttarāya . . . . dakkhiṇāya . . . heṭṭhato<sup>6</sup> . . . uparito . . .) yato kuto ce pi naṃ disāya puriso . . . ārammaṇaṃ.
- (f) Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ-vihāri bhikkhu; cakkhuto ce pi naṃ (*etc. = c*),

(g) evaṃ vihāriṃ e' āvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā<sup>c</sup> abhibhaviṃsu, na bhikkhu rūpe abhibhavi<sup>7</sup>, saddā . . .  
(*etc.* : Rūpa A. 1-6) . . . na bhikkhu dhamme abhibhavi.

(h) Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu rūpā 'bhibhūto<sup>es</sup> saddā 'bhibhuto . . . (Rupa A. 1-6)<sup>9</sup>; abhibhūto tehi kilesehi, na abhibhū hi so pāpake akusale dhamme (*etc.*=dhammā 5):

evaṃ kho āvuso avassuto hoti.

II. kathañ e' āvuso anavassuto hoti . . . (*etc.*=I. *in opposite form*) (*with following changes in I.* :)

<sup>a</sup> appamāna-cetaso. <sup>b</sup> n' eva labhati. <sup>c</sup> na. . . .

<sup>d</sup> kuṭāgārasālā santhāgārasālā<sup>5</sup> vā bahalamattikā allāvālepanā<sup>10</sup>. <sup>e</sup> rūp' ābhibhū.

*v.l.* <sup>1</sup> vo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> desessāmi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> yatthato S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> -ī S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> pacchato T.

<sup>7</sup> abhibhosi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> adhibhū S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T *only* 1-5.

<sup>10</sup> addāvālepanā S<sup>c</sup>.

41. *anādānaṃ*, 1094.

ādānaṃ vuccati tanhā=(*tanhā* II.).

ādāna-pahānam=.

*cp.* ādāna-tanhā; eko 3.

42. *anānuyāyī*, 1071.

(a) avedhamāno<sup>1</sup> avigacchamāno anantaradhāyamāno  
aparihāyamāno;

(b) atha vā: arajjamāno adussamāno amuyhamāno  
asañkilissamāno<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> avicimāno B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> akilissamāno S<sup>c</sup>; akiliyamāno T.

*id. p.* (b), *ad* abyāpajjamāno.

43. *anāpara*, 1094.

tena sadiso añño dīpo n' atthi, atha kho so  
eva dīpo aggo ca setṭho ca (*see mahā*=).

anāvāraṇa-dassāvī, \*1005.

44. *anāsavā* [1082], **1105, 1133, 1145** (°āse), \*996.  
 cattāro āsavā . . . (: see ogha);  
 te āsavā (Buddhassa Bhagavato) pahīnā=<sup>1</sup>, tasmā  
 (Buddho) anāsavo.  
*anāhāra*, \*985.
45. *anigha* (+nirāsa), **1048** [1060], **1078**.  
 rāgo nigho, doso nigho (*etc.* : rāga=),  
 yass' ete nighā pahīnā=<sup>2</sup>; so vuccati anigho.  
 N. anicca; dukkha, anatta: *ad* kusala II; saṅkhārā.
46. a. *anissita*, **1069**.  
 puggalaṃ vā anissito dhammaṃ vā anissito.
46. b. *anissita*, **66**.  
 dve missayā . . . (see missaya a).  
 cakkhuṃ anissito . . . (see missaya c).
47. *anivattamāna*, **62**.  
 anivattanto.
48. *anītika*, **1137**.  
 itī vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisāṅkhārā ca :  
 itī-pahānaṃ=.
49. *anītiham*, **1053**.  
 na itihītihaṃ na itikiriyāya . . . (see itihītihaṃ).
50. *anukampamāna*, **37**.  
 anupekkhamāno anugayhamāno.  
*cp.* anusāsa.  
 N. anugata anusāta: *ad* adhipanna.  
 anugāyissaṃ, **1131**.  
 anujānāhi, \*982.  
 anuttara, \*1003.
51. *anudhammā*, **69**.  
 sammā paṭipadā . . . (see sammā).  
 sīlesu paripūrikāritā . . . (see sīlesu . . .).  
 anuppadaṣṣati, \*983.  
 N. anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibb(ānaṃ et ~):  
*ad*: atthaṅgato, atthaṃ paleti, Tathāgata, viññāṇa.

anupucchāmi, 1113.

anupubbaso, 1000.

52. *anusāsa*, 1065.

anugaṇha anukampa.

53. *anūpadhika*, 1057.

see upadhi B.

54. *anekarūpā* : A. 1049.

B. 1079, 1082 (°ena).

A : anekavidhā<sup>1</sup> nānappakārā.

B : anekavidha-vata-kutūhala<sup>2</sup>-maṅgalena<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> anekavidha S<sup>c</sup> 1082.

<sup>2</sup> kotuka-maṅgala Pj. (?) [kotumaṅgala S<sup>kgm</sup>; kotahala-maṅgala B<sup>a</sup>].

55. *aneja*, 1043, 1101, 1112.

ejā vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (taṇhā II.); ejāya  
paliṇattā anejo Bhagavā.

1. lābhe pi na iñjati.

2. yase . . . 3. pasamsāya . . . 4. sukhe . . .

5. alābhe . . . 6. ayase . . . 7. nindāya . . .

8. dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na pa<sup>o</sup>  
na sam<sup>o</sup>.

cp. lābha etc. (1-4): *ad* māna, visattikā.

lābha etc. (1-8): *ad* paripphandamāna, māna.

56. *anelamūga*, 70.

see jātimā.

57. *anogha-tiṇṇa*, 1081.

kām' ogham . . . (s. ogha) atiṇṇo anatikkanto

vītivatto, anto te jāti<sup>o</sup> . . . (see atarimsu sub ta-  
rati).

N. antagato koṭigato: *ad* pāram.

58. *antarāya*, 1120.

tuyham dhammam ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam an-  
aññāya anāvikatvā avidiṭam katvā apaṭilabhitvā  
aphassayitvā asacchikatvā antarāv' eva kalam  
kareyyan ti.

59. *anveti*, 1103.

anugacchati anvāyiko hoti.

apacco, \*991.

60. *apanamissanti*, 1101.

vajissanti pakkamissanti diso disaṃ gamissanti.

61. *aparaṃ* [1089], 1092 (yathayidaṃ aparaṃ na siyā).

A. yathayidaṃ dukkhaṃ idh' eva nirujjheyya  
(*etc.*: uparujjhati=) puna-ppaṭisandhikaṃ  
dukkhaṃ na nibbatteyya.

B. kāma-dhātuyā vā (*etc.*, *see* kāma) puna-gatiyā  
vā (*etc.*, *see* gati *sub* dhātu) na jāneyya . . .  
(: siyā=).

*id. p.*: B. *ad* apunabbhava.

N. apāya: *see* kāyassa bheda, loka.

62. *apāraṃ* 1129 (gacche pāraṃ apārato).

1130 (apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya).

(a) pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ =

(b) apāraṃ vuccati kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisankhārā  
ca.

NB. *ad* 1130 *only* b.

63. *apariḍayhamāna*. 63.

rāgajena<sup>1</sup> pariḍāhena<sup>1</sup> apariḍayhamāno  
dosa . . . (*etc.*: rāgo=).

<sup>1</sup> rāg' agginā T.

64. *apunabbhava*, 1121.

yathā te rūpaṃ idh' eva nirujjheyya . . . (*etc.*:  
uparujjhati=)

punappaṭisandhiko bhavo na nibbatteyya . . .  
(*etc.*=aparaṃ B.).

65. *apekkhā*, 38.

vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (: taṇhā II.).

66. *apenti*, 1143 (na-).

n' āpagacchanti<sup>1</sup> na vijahanti na vināsenti<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> n' āgacch<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> na honti Sc.



67. *appatigha*, 42 (cātuddisa+).  
see cātuddisa.

68. *appaṭibaddha-citta* (kule kule-), 65.

see paṭibaddha-citta, with *add<sup>a</sup>*. :

so paccekasambuddho kula-palibodhena appaṭi-  
baddha-citto hoti (gaṇa°, āvāsa°, cīvara=°).

69. *appa-dassa*, 1134.

paritta-dassa thoka° [omaka° lāniaka° jatukka°].

*cp.* asuci for [ ].

70. *appamatta*, 1045 : A (plural: °kārino *etc.*). B<sup>2</sup>-D<sup>2</sup>, E.

1056 : A, B<sup>1</sup>-D<sup>1</sup>.

1121 : A, B<sup>1</sup>; do : 70.

[1142].

A. sakkacca-kārī sātacca-kārī aṭṭhita<sup>1</sup>-kārī anolīna-  
vuttiko anikkhitta-chando anikkhittadhūro ap-  
pamatto kusalesu dhammesu :

B<sup>1</sup>. “kathā ’haṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīla-kkhandhaṃ pari-  
pūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā s°-kkh° tattha tattha  
paññāya anugaṇheyyan” ti. Yo<sup>2</sup> tattha  
chando ca=(chando C) satī ca sampajaññaṃ ca  
ā appaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appa-  
matta<sup>3</sup> kusalesu dhammesu.

C<sup>1</sup>. “kathā ’haṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhi-kkhand-  
haṃ” . . . (*etc.* sīla-kkh° 1-5) . . . as B<sup>1</sup>.

D<sup>1</sup>. “kathā ’haṃ pariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pariññey-  
yaṃ

appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ

abhāviṭaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ

asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyan” ti  
yo tattha . . . (*as* B<sup>1</sup>).

B<sup>2</sup>. taccaritā=

te yaññapathe appamattā ti.

C<sup>2</sup>. ye pi<sup>1</sup> yaññaṃ esanti=cīvara°=, taccaritā=, te  
pi yaññapathe appamatta ti.

D<sup>2</sup>. ye pi yaññaṃ abhisankharonti<sup>5</sup> cīvara°= ; *etc.*=C<sup>2</sup>.

E. ye pi yaññaṃ denti yajanti pariccajanti cīvara<sup>o</sup> = ;  
etc. = C<sup>2</sup>.

v.l. <sup>1</sup> anuṭṭhita Br 1056. <sup>2</sup> so Sc.  
<sup>3</sup> appamādo MSS. <sup>3</sup> hi Sc.  
<sup>5</sup> Br adds yajanti pariccajanti.

id. p. A : ad pamāda ; D<sup>1</sup> : see ref. sub dukkha, II.  
cp. appamāda : ad mūladassāvī.

71. *appassāda*, 61 (dukkham ettha bhīyyo).

app-assādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-dukkhā  
bah' ūpāyāsā ; ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo.  
atṭhi-kañkhal' ūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . .  
(etc., as above).

(maṃsapes' ūpamā . . . , tiṇukk' ūpamā . . . , aṅ-  
gārakās' ūpama . . . , supinak' ūpamā . . . , yā-  
citan' ūpamā . . . , rukkha-phal' ūpamā . . . ,  
asisūn' ūpamā . . .<sup>1</sup>, sattisul' ūpamā . . .<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> asisūl' MSS.

<sup>2</sup> sappasirūpamā Sc. Cp. Vin. II, 25=M. I, 130=A. III,  
97.

72. *app-ossukka*, 43.

abyāvaṭo anapekkho.

abandho, 39.

73. *abala*, 1120.

dubbala appabala appathāma.

74. *abyāpajjamāno*<sup>1</sup> (yathā ākāso-), 1065.

yathā ākāso [na sajjati, na gaṇhati, na bajjhati<sup>2</sup>,  
na palibajjhati<sup>2</sup>]<sup>a</sup> evaṃ asajjamāno<sup>3</sup>=ti evaṃ pi  
ākāso va abyāpajjamāno<sup>1</sup>.

yathā ākāso na rajjati lākhāya vā haliddiyā<sup>4</sup> vā  
niliyā vā mañjetthāya<sup>5</sup> vā, evaṃ [arajjamāno<sup>6</sup>  
adussamāno<sup>7</sup> amuyhamāno akilissamāno<sup>8</sup>]<sup>b</sup> ti :  
evaṃ pi ākāso va abyāpajjamāno<sup>1</sup>.

Yathā ākāso na kuppati na byāpajjati na pati-  
tṭhiyati<sup>9</sup> na paṭihaññati, evam akuppamāno ab-  
yāpajjamāno apatitṭhiyamāno<sup>9</sup> apatighātamāno<sup>10</sup>  
ti: evam pi . . . (*as above*).

<sup>1</sup> abajjh<sup>o</sup> Br.

<sup>2</sup> bujjhati S<sup>c</sup>; *om.* T pali<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> apajj<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> hal<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>; haliddhiyā Br; haliddhena T.

<sup>5</sup> mañjayā Br.

<sup>6</sup> asajj<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> anuyamāno Br, anussamāno S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> akiliyamāno T.

<sup>9</sup> patiliyati *and* apatiliyamāno T.

<sup>10</sup> apatihāt<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* [a] *ad* asajjamāno (*with* gayhati *for* gaṇhati).  
[b] *ad* anānuyāyī.

75. *abhikaṅkh-* (vācam) 1061 (°āmi) 1102 (°amāno).

kaṅkh<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> icch<sup>o</sup> =.

*cp.* abhinand-.

76. *abhikkanta* (-dassāvī). 1118. .

agga (-dassāvī) . . . (*see* mahā=).

77. *abhiḡijjheyya*, 1039 (kāmesu na-).

gedho vuccati taṇhā . . . (: taṇhā II.).

“ Kāmesu n' ābhiḡijjheyyā ” ti: kilesa-kāmesu vat-  
thukāmesu n' ābhiḡijjheyya na paligijjheyya na  
palibajjheyya<sup>1</sup>, agiddho agaddhito<sup>2</sup> amucchito  
anajjhāpanno vītagedho . . . (*etc.*: *see* vītataṇho)  
vihareyya.

<sup>1</sup> buddh<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> bujjh<sup>o</sup> Br.

<sup>2</sup> agg<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

*cp.* agaddhita, bhāvitatta, vītagedha.

78, a. *abhijañña*, 1059.

abhijāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭi<sup>o</sup> paṭivijjheyya.

78, b. *abhiḡānaṃ*, 1114.

abhiḡānanto . . . (*as* preceding).

79. *abhiḥjappanti*, 1046.

rūpa-paṭilābham abhiḥjappanti (sadda° *etc.*, *same as āsimsanti, up to Brahmakāyikesu devesu*)  
jappanti<sup>1</sup> pajappanti<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om. Sc.*

*cp. icchāmi.*

80. *abhiḥjānāti*, 1117.

*see jānāti.*

N. abhiḥjhā-lobho akusala-mūlam : *ad* jappā.  
abhiḥjhā-byāpādo micchādiṭṭhi : *ad* visama.

N. abhiññā ; chaḷ<sup>1</sup> : *ad* Bhagavā ; *viz.*

abhiññā pariññā pahāna bhāvanā sacchikiriya samāpatti	} <i>ad</i> " pāragū," } <i>where corresponding with :</i>	{ dhammā { dukkhā { kilesā { cattāro maggā { nirodha { samāpatti
--	---	---

*cp. sabb' abhiññā.*

81. *abhiññāya*, 1040, 1042, 1115, 1148.

jānitvā=(*see* ñāta).

*id. p. ad aññāya.*

*cp. sañkhāya.*

N. abhiññeyya<sup>1</sup> pariññeyya<sup>1</sup> pahātabba bhāvetabba sacchikātabba : *ad* bhāvitatta, sañkhārā, sekhā.

*cp. dukkha II<sup>b</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> abhiññātabba pariññātabba T *sub* "eko."

abhiñhaso. \*998.

82, a. *abhinandāmi*, 1054, 1057.

modāmi anu° icchāmi=.

*cp. kañkhāmi, abhi°, gahessasi, pucchāmi.*

82, b. *abhinandāmi*, 1111.

abhivadāmi ajjhosemi.

*id. p. ad ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca.*

NB. (*ad* saṃsaggo :) abhinand° abhivad° abhipattheti anuppādeti anubandhati (rāgabandhanam).

abhi-tatto, \*1014.

abhinikkhamitvā, 64.

see kāsāya-vattho, eko.

83. *abhinibbutā*, 1087.

rāgassa nibbāpitattā nibbutā dosassa . . . (etc. :  
rāga=).

sabb' ākusala-saṅkhārānaṃ santattā sāmitattā . . .  
(etc. : santa=).

N. abhinivesa : *ad* okañjaha, gaheṣṣasi.

84. *abhipassa*, 1070.

see passāmi.

85. *abhibhuyya*, 1097 (kāme-), 45, 72 (°cārī).

Bhagavā vatthu-kāme parijānetvā (*introduction*  
kilesa-kāme pahāya (*different ad* 72.

(1) abhibhuyya. (2) abhibhavitvā. (3) ajjhot-  
tharivā<sup>1</sup>. (4) pariyādiyivvā. (5) madditvā<sup>2</sup>.  
carati=.

<sup>1</sup> tt for tth Br S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> om. T.

*id. p.* (1-4) in 2nd quot. 1097. (2-5) *ad* abhisam-  
bhavitvā. (1-5) *ad* Māra-vāsa.

N. abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthadaso vasavattī : *ad*  
Tathāgata.

86. *abhiyāce*, 1101.

yācāmi abhi° ajjhesāmi sādīyāmi . . . (etc., see  
icchāmi).

87. *abhiramim*, 1084 (na-).

ratim na vindati n' ādhigacchati ratim na labhati.

N. abhirūpa dassanīya pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapok-  
kharatāya samannāgata : *ad* samsagga.

88. *abhilepana*, 1032 (lokassa-):

lepanam lagganam bandhanam upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> do.  
1033 (jappa-): (imāya jappāya) loko litto pa<sup>o2</sup>

kiliṭṭho sañ<sup>o3</sup> makkhito samsatṭho laggo laggito  
palibuddho<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> pakkhilesa S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> kiliṭṭho S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> palibodho S<sup>c</sup>.

*cp.* chanda, lippati, lepa.

abhivādetvā. \*1010.

89. *abhisajjanā*, 49.

dve sajjanā . . . (*see* sajjanā).

abhisañharitvā. \*984.

N. abhisañkhārā : *ad* kamma, kilesa, mahesi, viññāṇa.

—akusala † : *ad* rāga.

90. *abhisambhavitvā*, 52.

*see* abhibhuyya.

91. *ambu-cārī*, 62.

vuccati maccho.

92. (*ayaṃ*.) assa : (a) 1033 : lokassa.

(b) 1100 : arahanto khīṇāsavassa.

NB. ayaṃ loko, *see* loka.

93. *arañña* [39], 53.

A. arañña-vanapatthāni pantāni sen' āsanāni paṭise-  
vanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijanava-  
ntāni manussa-rāha<sup>1</sup>-seyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārup-  
pāni.

B. so eko gacchati=.

<sup>1</sup> rāga S<sup>c</sup> rāya B<sup>r</sup> *ad* Bhagavā.

*id. p.* A : *ad* Bhagavā A3.

A. B : *ad* eko (2).

arahā, \*1003.

94. *ariñcamāno*. 69 (paṭisallāna-jjhānaṃ-) (*cp.* v. 51). So  
paccakasambuddho

A. paṭisallān' ārāmo<sup>1</sup> hoti paṭisallān' ārato<sup>2</sup> ajjhattam  
ceto-samatham anuyutto anirākata-jjhāno, [vi-  
passanā<sup>3</sup>-samannāgato brūhetā<sup>4</sup> suññ' āgāraṃ<sup>5</sup>

jhāyī jhāna-rato ekattaṃ anuyutto sattha-<sup>6</sup>  
garuko (ti paṭisallāna-jjhānaṃ āriñcamāno ti).

B. So paccekasambuddho dvīhi kāraṇehi]\* jhānaṃ  
ariñcati :

(1) anuppannassa vā paṭhamassa jhānassa uppādāya-  
yutto<sup>7</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> saṃyutto āyutto sam<sup>o</sup> ti, anuppan-  
nassa vā dutiyassa<sup>8</sup> (tatiyassa, catutthassa)  
jhānassa uppādāya-yutto (*etc. as above*): evaṃ  
pi jhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ariñcati.

(2) Atha vā uppannaṃ vā paṭhamaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānaṃ āse-  
vati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, uppannaṃ vā duti-  
yaṃ<sup>10</sup> jhānaṃ (tatiyaṃ, catutthaṃ) . . . (*etc.,  
as above*): evaṃ pi jhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ariñcati.

<sup>1</sup> āgāmo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> °ānato S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> vipassanāya *sub* pādalola.

<sup>4</sup> brahmetā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> suññagāraṇaṃ *sub* pādalola.

<sup>6</sup> sadattha-garuko *s.* pādalola.

<sup>7</sup> uppādāyupettā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> *in full* Br.

<sup>9</sup> jhānaṃ mar<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> paṭhama *etc.* S<sup>c</sup>.

\* *om.* T.

*id. p. A : ad* pādalola.

95. *aladdhā*, 47.

alabhitvā . . . (*etc., see* laddhā).

96. *alippamāno*, 71.

[toyena] na lippati alittaṃ anupalittaṃ, evaṃ eva  
dve lepā . . . (*as* asaṃjamāno) . . . na limpati na  
upa<sup>o</sup> alitto analitto nikkhanto . . . (*see* nissita).

97. *alīna-citta*, 68 (+akusīta-vutti).

- (1) (a) so paccekasambuddho anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ  
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ  
jāneti vāyamaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāti cittaṃ pag-  
gaṇhāti padahati; (b) uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ  
ak<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pahānāya chandaṃ jāneti (*etc.=above*);  
(c) anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya  
chandaṃ jāneti (*etc.=above*);

- (d) uppannānam kus<sup>1</sup> dh<sup>2</sup> t̥hitiyā asammōsāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanā<sup>2</sup> pāripuriyā chaṇḍam jāneti (etc.=above) . . . ti: evam pi alīnacitto akusīta-vutti.
- (2) Atha vā “kāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avasussatu maṃsa-lohitam yan taṃ purisathāmena p-balena p-viriyena p-parakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa t̥thānam<sup>10</sup> bhavisati” ti\* cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi . . .
- (3) “Na tāv’ āham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi<sup>4</sup> yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccisati” ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi . . .
- (4) (Note.) “N’ āsissam na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhame [°im T]. nā pi passam nipātesam taṇhā-salle anūhate” ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi. . . .
- (5) “Na tāv’ āham imamhā āsanā ut̥thahissāmi<sup>5</sup> yāva me na<sup>6</sup> . . .” (etc., as 3).
- (6) “Na tāv’ āham imamhā caṅkamā orohissāmi vihārā nikkhamissāmi aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi (pasādā<sup>7</sup> hammiyā<sup>7</sup> guhāya<sup>7</sup> leṇā<sup>7</sup> kuṭiyā<sup>7</sup> kūtāgarā<sup>7</sup> aṭṭā<sup>7</sup> mālā<sup>7</sup> uṭṭāṇā<sup>7</sup> upaṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāya<sup>9</sup> maṇḍapā<sup>9</sup> rukkhumūlā<sup>9</sup>) yāvad eva anupādāya . . .” (etc., as 3).
- (7) “Imasmim yeva pubbaṇha-samayam ariya dhammam āharissāmi sam<sup>8</sup> adhigacchissāmi phassayissāmi sacchikarissāmi” ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati: evam pi. . . .  
Imasmim yeva majjhantika-samaye . . . pe . . . (etc., see sadā) ariyadhammam āharissāmi . . . (as above): evam pi. . . .

<sup>1</sup> akus<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> bhāvanāya S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> maṃsam S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> bhinditvā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> vutt̥h<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> guhā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> om. T and S<sup>c</sup> ad nikkhuo.

<sup>9</sup> -sālā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> saṇṭhānam A.



*Note:* (4) in S<sup>c</sup> *thus:* na acchāni na yāmi | virato nikkhame na pi passa nipātissam | taṇhā cale anuhate ti.

*id. p. No. 6 ad nikkuho and pādalo (with om. of leṇā both).*

*cp. thīna; No. 4=Th. 1, 223. \* A. I. 50.*

98. *alola*, 65.

=nillolupa. *see taṇhā*. II.

*Avici: ad dukkha*, III.

99. *avijjā*, \*1026, 1033 [1105], 1107.

dukkhe aññāṇam . . . (*etc.*=akaṅkha, a), yaṃ evarūpaṃ aññāṇam adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho<sup>1</sup> appaṭivedho asaṅgāhanā<sup>2</sup> apariyogāhanā asammapekkhanā apaccavekkhanā apaccakkhakkammaṃ dummejjham<sup>3</sup> bālyam asampajaññam moho pamoho sammoho avijj' ogho avijj' āyogo avijj' ānusayo (°pariyuṭṭhānaṃ, °jālam<sup>4</sup>, °liṅgī<sup>5</sup>) moho akusalamūlam. [Ayaṃ vuccati avijjā.]\*

<sup>1</sup> asabbodho B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> asaṅgāyanā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> °a S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> latti (*for laggi*) S<sup>c</sup> 1033; laṅgi S<sup>c</sup> 1107, T 74, 1132; labhi (*for laggi*) S<sup>c</sup> 1132; langī Dhs.

\* om. B<sup>r</sup> 1107.

*id. p. ad moha; Dhs. 1061.*

*cp. avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā: ad saṅkhāta-dhammā avijjā akusala-mūlam: ad mūladassāvī.*

100. *avidvā*, 1051.

avijj' āgato aññānī<sup>1</sup> avibhāvī<sup>2</sup> duppañño.

<sup>1</sup> aviññāvī S<sup>c</sup> *ad mando*.

<sup>2</sup> abhāvī B<sup>r</sup>.

*id. p. ad momuha.*

*cp. manda; vidvā.*

101. *avippavāso*, 1142.

tāya Buddh' ānussatiyā bhāvento.

102. *avirujjhamāno*, 73.

appaṭivirujjhamāno aghaṭṭiyamāno appaṭiḥhañña-  
māno.

103. *aviheṭṭhayam*, 35 (aññataram).

ekamattam pi sattam pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇ-  
ḍena va satthena vā aruyā vā rajjuyā vā avihe-  
ṭṭhayanto; sabbe pi satte pāṇinā vā . . . (*etc.* =  
*above*) . . . aviheṭṭhayanto.

104. *avekkh°*, 1119 (°assu), 1118 (°antam).

paccavekkh° dakkh° tul° (*etc.*: ñāta=).

(asmi) asmi 1120, 1143, and in conclusion of Sut-  
tantas.

atthi 1043; *cp.* n' atthi.

santi: *see separately.*

āsi, \*994; icc-āsi, 1084.

assam, 1120.

105. *siyā*, 1092 (na), [1039], [1073], [1119].

(na) jāneyya sañ° nibbatteyya idh' eva n ruj-  
jheyya=.

106. *asaṅkuppam*, 1149.

vucati amatam nibbānam=, yassa<sup>1</sup> uppādo pañ-  
ñāyati vayo<sup>2</sup> n' atthi; tassa aññadatthu pañ-  
ñāyati nibbānam niccam=.

<sup>1</sup> nibbānassa S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> na vayo paññāyati S<sup>c</sup>.

107. *asajjamāno*, 38, 71.

A. (yathā veḷu-gumbasmim taruṇā kaḷīrā asattā alaggā  
alaggitā apalivettḥhitā apalibuddhā nikkhantā nis-  
saṭṭhā vippamuttā) [: *cp.* nissito].

B. evam eva dve sajjanā: taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā  
III. IV) . . . na sajjati . . . (*etc.*, *see abyāpaj-*  
*jamāno*) . . . nikkhanto . . . (*etc.*, *see nissita*).

Note ad B: *instead of kule (in taṇhā-passus) v. 71*

(for asajjamāno and alippamāno) has ditṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu, and then na sajjati (or na limpāti). . . .

id. p. B: ad jālā, alippamāno.

cp. abyāpajjamāno.

108. *asatta*, 1059.

alagga . . . (etc., see nissita).

. asattha, \*1002.

109 *asantasan*, 74; *asantasanto*, 71.

asantāsī aparisantāsī anutrāsī anubbhiggo

anussukī<sup>1</sup> anutrāso abhīrū<sup>1</sup> . . . (etc., see acchambhī).

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

110. *asaṃhāraṃ*, 1149.

vuceatī amataṃ nibbānaṃ=; asaṃhāraṃ ti:

rāgena . . . (rāgo=) sabb' ākusal' ābhisaṅkhā-rehi asaṃhāriyaṃ niccaṃ=.

111. *asīla*, 1065.

dve nissayā . . . (etc., see nissaya).

112. *asucinamanussā*, 75.

asucinā kāya-kammena samannāgatā asuci-manussā, asucinā vacī-kammena samannāgatā asuci-manussā, (asucinā mano-kammena . . ., pāṇātipātena . . . (etc.: I-10 see sīlaṃ a), asuciya cetanāya . . ., patthanāya . . . asucinā panidhinā . . .), hīnā<sup>1</sup> nihīnā<sup>1</sup> parihīnā<sup>2</sup> omakā . . . (etc. see appa-dassa) parittā ti.

<sup>1</sup> asucinā vīhinā Sc.

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

cp. visame.

113. *asesaṇi*, 1037.

sabbena sabbam . . . (etc., see ye keci).

Assaka, \*977.

assama, \*979.

aham, \*989, 1054, 1143, and: mama. \*997, mamam,  
\*982, mayam, \*999, mayā, \*982, me. \*982, \*983.

114. *ahu* (mā 'hu), 1099.

mā 'kāsi mā jānesi . . . (etc., see karoti) . . .  
pajaha=.

ākāso va abyāpajjamāno. 1065 (see abyāpajj°).

N. (1) ākās' ānañc' āyatana-samāpatti.

(2) viññāṇ' ānañc'<sup>1</sup>, āyatana-samāpatti.

(3) ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpatti.

(4) n' eva saññ' āsaññ' āyatana-samāpatti.

(5) nirodha-samāpatti.

(6) phala-samāpatti.

<sup>1</sup> viññāṇaṇc' frequently.

*id. p.* 1-3 *ad* viññāṇa-ṭṭhiti.

1-4 *ad* vimutta.

1-6 *ad* sādhu-vihāri, and: yathābhirantaṃ  
vihare araññe.

*cp.* n' atthī ti, jhāna.

115. *ākiñcañña*, \*976, 1070 [1071].

so brāhmaṇo pakatiyā ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samā-  
pattiṃ lābhī; saṅgam yeva nissayaṃ na jānāti  
“ayam me nissayo” ti. Tassa Bhagavā nissayañ  
ca ācikkhati uttariṃ ca niyyānaphaṃ ākiñc°  
. . . samāpattiṃ [sato samāpajjitvā sato vuṭ-  
ṭhahitvā]\* tattha jāte citta-cetasike dhamme  
aniccato pekkhamāno dukkhato . . . (etc.: ku-  
sala II.).

*NB.* \* *ad* natthī ti.

116. *ākiñcañña-sambhavo*, 1115.

vuccati ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samvattaniko kamm'  
ābhisañkhāro, ākiñc°-samvattanikaṃ kamm'  
ābhisañkhāraṃ “ākiñc°-sambhavo” ti ñatvā  
“lagganān” ti . . . (etc.: see nissita) ñatvā=.

*cp.* nandi-saññojana.

N. ākiñcaññ' āyatana: *ad* n' atthi, vimutta, saññāvi-  
mokka.

117. *āgamam* (atthi pañhena-), 1043 [1105] [1118].

A. (*Note.*) (1) pañh' atthi k' amhā āgatā pucchik' amhā  
āgatā pañham sotu-kāmā āgat' amhā ti: evam  
pi atthi pañhena āgamam.

(2) Atha vā pañh' atthikāmānam<sup>1, 2</sup> pañham pucchi-  
kāmānam<sup>2</sup> pañham<sup>3, 4</sup> sotukāmānam āgamānam<sup>5</sup>  
adhikkamanam<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkamanam payirupāsanaṃ  
atthi: evam pi. . . .

(3) Atha vā pañh' āgamo tuyham atthi, tvam si<sup>7</sup> pa-  
luvisavi alamatto mayā pucchitam kathetum  
visajjetum sandassetum<sup>8</sup> bhañitun<sup>9</sup> ti: evam  
pi. . . .

*Note*: A, 1 om. Sc.

<sup>1</sup> om. Br.

<sup>2</sup> kāmānam Sc.

<sup>3</sup> pañhā MSS.

<sup>4</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>5</sup> āgamam Sc.

<sup>6</sup> ati Sc; abhi<sup>c</sup> Br.

<sup>7</sup> pi MSS.

<sup>8</sup> om. Sc 1043, 1105; vahass' etaṃ Br Sc 1105 *rep.* 1118.

<sup>9</sup> bhāraṇti Br Sc.

B. 1096: puṭṭhuṃ āgamam.

āgatamhā up<sup>c</sup> sampattamhā<sup>1</sup> tayā saddhim samā-  
gatamhā.

<sup>1</sup> sammakkamhā Br.

118. *āgamhā*, 1110.

= āgamam B.

āgañchi, \*979.

āgatāni, \*1000.

119. *ācikkha*, 1097.

see brūhi (3, b).

120. *ājānamāno*, 1064.

vijānamāno paṭi<sup>o1</sup> paṭivijjhamāno.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

*id. p. ad* sampajānāsi.

*cp.* maññāmi.

121. *ātapo*, 52.

vuccati suriya-santāpo.

122. *ātappa*, 1062.

ussāha ussolhi thāma dhiti<sup>1</sup> viriya chanda.

<sup>1</sup> ṭhiti Br.

*id. p. ad* samihāmi.

*cp.* appamatta chanda.

123. *ādāna-taṇhā*, 1103.

A. vuccati rūpa-taṇhā=( : taṇhā I) : ādāna-taṇhā ti.

B. kimkāraṇā vuccati ādāna-taṇhā ?

Tāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ [ādiyanti up<sup>o</sup> ganhanti parā-  
masanti abhinivisanti]<sup>a</sup>, vedanaṃ (ādiyanto  
*etc.=above*), saññaṃ . . . , saikhāre . . . , viñ-  
ñānaṃ . . . , gatiṃ=( : *ad* dhātu). . . .

taṅkāraṇā vuccati ādāna-taṇhā.

*cp.* anādānaṃ. *id. p.* <sup>a</sup> *ad* upādiyanti.

124. *ādāna-sattā*, 1104.

vuccanti ye rūpaṃ ādiyanti . . . (*etc.=preceding* B).

125. a. *Ādicca*, 1097.

vuccati suriyo.

b. *Ādicca-bandhu*, 1128 (*of* Gotamu) 54 (*of* Paecceka-  
sambuddha).

Ādicca vuccati suriyo. So Gotamo gottena Bha-  
gavā [Paecceka<sup>o</sup>] pi Gotamo gottena ; Bhagavā  
pi suriyassa gotta-ñātako gotta-bandhu ; tasmā  
Buddho Ādicca-bandhu.

126. *ādisati*, 1112 (*atītaṃ*-).

ācikkhati . . . (*etc., see* brūmi I).

ādissa, \*1018.

127. *ādīnava* [36] 50 [69].

sandiṭṭhiko<sup>1</sup> dukkha-kkhandho kāma-hetu (°nidā-  
naṃ, °ādhikaraṇaṃ) kāmānaṃ eva hetu.

<sup>1</sup> samparāyiko (*end of* kāmagaṇe).

*cp.* kāmagaṇe ; ādīnava-dassāvī : *ad* itar' itarena.

128. *āmantanā*, 40.

att-attha-mantanā . . . (etc., see attha).

āmantayī, \*997.

N. āmisa: *ad* saṅgo; mār' āmisa: *ad* kusala: āmisa-  
kiñcikkha-hetu: *ad* musā.

āya, \*978.

N. āyatana:

ajjhattāni ca bāhirāni ca: *see* ajjhatta;

*as* 2<sup>nd</sup> cariyā *ad* care; *cp.* ubhanta;

*as* dvādas' āyatanani *ad* kusala (see rūpa: A);

ākās' ānañc'—etc.: *see loc. cit.*

ākiñcaññ'—: *ad* ākāsa, vimutta.

āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho: *ad* jāti.

kamm-āyatanānaṃ and sipp<sup>o</sup>—: *ad* māna.

āyatim, 49.

129. *āyana*, 1130.

vuccati maggo.

āyu, \*1019.

130. *āyasmā*, 1032 [1034]. 1040, 1061, 1096. 1131 [etc.].

piya-vacanāṃ garu-vacanāṃ sagāra-va-sappaṭissā-  
dhi-vacanāṃ etaṃ.

131. *āradḍha-viriyo*, 68.

viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusa-  
lānaṃ dh<sup>o</sup> sampadāya, thāmavā dalha-parakkamo  
anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesa dhammesu.

132. *ārammaṇaṃ*, 1069.

ālambanaṃ nissayaṃ upa<sup>o</sup>.

āruhum, \*1014.

Ālavi-Gotama, 1146.

133. *āvaseyya*, 1134.

āciuteyya<sup>1</sup> vindeyya paṭilabheyya, tasmim vana-  
saṇḍe vāsaṃ kappeyya.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* T (for āvindeyya?).

āvāraṇaṃ, 66 (*ad* pañc').

*cp.* an<sup>o</sup>.

āsana, \*981.

134. *āsavā*, 1100.

cattāro āsavā : (see ogha).

cp. anāsava.

*NB.* ime āsavā ti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti, ayaṃ  
āsava-nirodho ti, ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmiṇī  
paṭipadā ti : *ad* saṅkhārā, sekhā.

āsasāno, 1090.

see nirāsamsa.

135. a. *āsiṃsanti*, 1046.

rūpa-paṭilābhaṃ āsiṃsanti.

sadda-paṭilābhaṃ āsiṃsanti (: *etc.* rūpa D) (putta<sup>1</sup>  
dāra<sup>1</sup> dhana<sup>1</sup> dāsī<sup>2</sup> dāsa<sup>2</sup> yasa<sup>2</sup> issariya<sup>2</sup>),  
khattiya-mahāsāla-kule attabhāva<sup>3</sup>-paṭilā<sup>4</sup> ās<sup>5</sup> (brāh-  
maṇa<sup>5</sup> gahapati<sup>5</sup>),

Cātummahārājikesu<sup>1</sup> deveṣu attabhāva-paṭilā<sup>4</sup> ās<sup>5</sup>  
. . . (*etc.*, see devā)<sup>5</sup> . . . ,

Brahmakāyikesu deveṣu attabhāva-paṭilābhaṃ  
āsiṃsanti icchanti=.

*id. p.* *ad* thomentī.

135. b. *āsiṃsamāna*, 1044.

: same as a in corresponding form.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* Sc 1044.      <sup>2</sup> *om.* Br.      <sup>3</sup> *attha*<sup>5</sup> Br throughout.

<sup>4</sup> *cātumahā*<sup>5</sup> Br.      <sup>5</sup> *om.* 1046.

136. *āsīna*, 1105, 1136.

A. nisinno Bhagavā Pāsānake<sup>1</sup> cetiye āsīno

“ Nagassa<sup>2</sup> passe āsīnaṃ  
munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
sāvakā payirūpāsanti<sup>3</sup>  
tevijjā maccu-ppahāyino ”<sup>4</sup> \*

evam pi Bhagavā āsīno.

B. Atha vā Bhagavā sabb’ ossukka-paṭipassaddhattā

āsīno so<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhavā so ciṇṇa-carano . . . pe . . .

(see tiṇṇo) :

evam pi Bhagavā āsīno ti.

<sup>1</sup> Pamsānake Sc.      <sup>2</sup> nagarassa Sc.      <sup>3</sup> parir<sup>5</sup> Br T.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> *oppabharino* Br.      <sup>5</sup> *om.* Br Sc.      \* S. I, 195.



āsevamāna, **73** (*cp.* ariñcamāno, No. 94).  
iñgha, **1052**.

137. *icc-a* (icc-āyasmā), **1032, 1034, 1040, 1043, 1061, 1096, 1131** [*etc.*].

pada-sandhi pada-saṃsaggo pada-pāripurī akkhara-  
samavāyo byañjana-silitṭhatā pad' āmupubba-  
kam<sup>1</sup> etam.

<sup>1</sup> °tām Br Sc.

*id. p. ad* atha, iti, kinc' āpi, hand' āham.

138. *icc-āsi*, **1084** (+iti bhavissati).

evam kira āsi evam kira bhavissati.

139. *iccheyya*, **35**.

*same as :*

N. *icchati* sādīyati patthayati pihayati abhijappati.

*id. p. ad* abhikañkhāmi, abhinandāmi, abhiyāce,  
āsimsanti, nirāsaṃso.

NB. iṭṭha kanta mānāpa piyarūpa kām' upasañhita  
rajaniya: *ad* madhura.

icchatha, \***1030**.

N. iñjati calati vedhati pa° sam°.

*ad* aneja.

140. *iñjita*, **1040** [1041] (: iñjitā na santi).

**1048** (: n' atthi iñjitam).

tañh' iñjitam diṭṭh' . . . (*etc.*: tañhā Vc);

yass' [kass'] ime iñjitā n' atthi=pahīnā=°.

141. *itar'* itarena, **42**.

(a) so paccakasambuddho santuṭṭho hoti itar' itarena  
cīvarena; itar' itara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vañ-  
navādī na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appaṭṭirūpaṃ  
āpajjati aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, lad-  
dhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito . . . (*etc.*, see nissita)  
. . . ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhu-  
ñjati. Tāya ca pana itar' itarena-cīvara-santuṭ-  
ṭhiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na param vām-

bheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno  
patissato, ayam vuccati paccakasambuddho po-  
rāṇe<sup>1</sup> aggaññe ariya-vamse t̥ṭhito.

- |   |              |
|---|--------------|
| (b) santut̥ṭho hoti itar' itarena piṇḍapātena . . .   | } as<br>(a). |
| pe . . . <sup>2</sup>                                 |              |
| (c) . . . sen' āsanena. . . .                         |              |
| (d) . . . gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. . . . |              |

<sup>1</sup> porāṇake Sc.      <sup>2</sup> quot. in full by T.—Cp. A. III. 146.

142. *it̥i*, 1094, 1104, 1115, 1130, 61.

see ice' a.

itihāsa, \*1020; cp. brāhmaṇa.

ito, 1062, 1101.

143. *it̥tha-bhāva*, 1044.

et̥tha attabhāvā `bhinibbattim̃ (āsimsamānā).

et̥tha khattiyā `bhinibbattim̃ . . . (etc.. same as  
āsimsamāna, omitting Tusitesu and Nimmānara-  
t̥isu devesu).

144. (*idaṃ*) (a) idaṃ Ps<sup>1</sup>: imaṃ Pārāyanam̃.

(b) imassa Ps<sup>2</sup>: imassa dhammā-pariyāyassa.

ime, 1050, 1059.

145. *id̥ha*, 1038, 1056, 1060, 1062 [1040, 1043, 1078, 1086,  
1097].

imissā diṭṭhiyā (-khantiyā, -ruciyā),

imasmim̃ ādāye (-dhamme, -vinaye, -dhammavi-  
naye<sup>1</sup>, -pāvācane. -brahmacariye, -Sat̥thu-sāsane,  
-attabhāve. -manussaloke).

<sup>1</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> 1038.

NB. id̥ha loke see loke.

146. *id̥h' eva*, 1065.

imasmim̃ yeva āsane imissā yeva parisāya.

N. id̥d̥hi-pādā (cattāro-) ad pucchā, Bhagavā, bhāvitatta,  
sati-paṭṭhāna.

Inda, \*1024.

N. indriya : *ad* bhāvitatta, mūla-dassāvī;  
-paripāka : *ad* jarā; sat-indriya : *ad* sati;  
indriyesu-guttadvāra : *ad* kukkucca, care.

147. *iriy*<sup>o</sup>, 1063 (°amāno), 1097 (°ati).  
*see* carati.

148. *iriyā*, 1038.  
cariyā<sup>1</sup> vatti<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> ācara-gocarō vihāro paṭipadā.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* Br.

<sup>2</sup> vutti Br Sc.

N. iriyā-patha : *ad* care, sapadāna-cārī.

149. *isayo*, 1043, 1044.

isi-nāmakā ye keci isi-pabbajjam<sup>1</sup> pabbajitā ājivikā  
nigaṇṭhā jaṭilā tāpasā.

<sup>1</sup> pabbajjāya B 1043.

150. *isi*, \*1008, \*1025, 1126.

*see* mahesi.

īti, 51.

N. īti upaddava upasagga : *cp.* anīti, kusala, santāpajāta.

151. *ūtiḥīham*, 1084.

īti-kiriyāya<sup>1</sup> paramparāya<sup>1</sup> piṭaka-sampādāya<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>tak-  
ka-hetu <sup>2</sup>naya-hetu<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup>ākāra-parivitakkena ditṭhi-  
nijjhāna<sup>4</sup>-khantiyā na<sup>5</sup> sāmam sayam abhiññā-  
tam na<sup>5</sup> attha<sup>6</sup>-paccakkham<sup>7</sup> dhammam.

<sup>1</sup> īti-kirāya na paramparā na paṭika-sampādanena Br Sc  
*ad* pajānam.

<sup>2</sup> *ins.* na sub pajānam.

<sup>3</sup> *om.* Sc 1135.

<sup>4</sup> vijjhāna Br sub pajānam.

<sup>5</sup> *om.* na sub pajānam (Br Sc).

<sup>6</sup> attha Br Sc.

<sup>7</sup> -a Br Sc.

*id. p. ad* anītiham, pajānam (1050).

152. *uggahīta*, 1098.

taṇhā-vasena diṭṭhi-vasena gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ  
abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttam.

*cp.* ādāna, gahessasi.

uggahaṭṭa-pāda, \*980.

Ujjeni, \*1011.

uñcha, \*977.

uṇṇa, \*1022.

153. *uñha*, 52.

*see* sīta.

154. *uttama*, 1054, 1130.

*see* mahā : *cp.* dhamm°, nar°, per°.

uttarā-mukha, 1010.

utrasta, 986.

uda, 1090.

udaka, \*1014.

udagga, \*994, \*995, \*1028.

Udaya, 1105-1111, 1125, \*1008.

uda vā, 1075.

udāhu, 1075, 1077.

N. uddeśa : *ad* paṭibaddha-citta, saṅkhā.

uddhacca-kukkucca *see* pañc' āvaraṇāni.

155. *uddham adho* [1122].

*uddham adho tiriyaṃ v' āpi majjhe*, 1055 [1103]. 1068.

(uddhaṃ vuccati <sup>v</sup> )	(adho ti <sup>v</sup> )	(tiriyaṃ v' āpi majjhe ti <sup>v</sup> )
1. anāgataṃ	atītaṃ	paccuppannaṃ
2. devaloko	niraya°	manussa°
3. kusala-dhammā	akusala°	abyākata°
4. arūpa-dhātu	kāma°	rūpa°
5. sukhā-vedanā	dukkhā°	adukkha-asukhā°
6. (uddhaṃ) pāda- talā	(adho) kesa- matthakā	vemajjhe

*This order ad.* 1055. *Order in :*

1103 : 1, 3, 2, 5, 4, 6.

1068 S<sup>c</sup> : 1, 5, 3, 2, 4, 6.

B<sup>r</sup> : — 5, — 2, 4, 6.

*cp.* ubhantaṃ, saṅkhā.

156. *upakkilese*, 66.

rāgo cittassa upakkilesa . . . (*etc.*, see rāgo=)  
upaddava, 51.  
*cp.* itī.

157, a. *upadhī*, 1050.

A. dasa upadhi: tanh' (: tanhā V, d) (1-5).  
āhār' (6).  
paṭigh' (7).

catasso upādinnā dhātuyo upadhi (8).

cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni upadhi (9).

cha viññāna-kāyā upadhi (10).

sabbam pi dukkhaṃ dukkha-paṭṭhena<sup>1</sup> upadhi ime  
vuccanti dasa upadhi.

<sup>1</sup> dukkh-attena S<sup>c</sup>.

B. vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisankhārā ca;  
upadhi-pahānaṃ=  
*ad* anūpadhika.

157, b. *upadhiṃ karoti*, 1051 (*and* -na kayirā=kareyya).

tanh' upadhiṃ=(*as* 157, a A) karoti=.

upadhi-saṅkhaya. \*992.

upanissāya, \*978.

upapanna, 1077.

158. *upamā*, 1137.

upanidhā sadisaṃ paṭibhāgo.

159. *uparujjhati*, 1036, 1037.

nirujjhati vūpasammati atthaṅgacchati

paṭippassambhati.

*id. p. ad* atthaṃ paleti, apunabbhava, nirodha, santa.

160. *upallaviṃ*, 1145.

sam<sup>o</sup>.

161. *upasanta*, 1087, 1099.

rāgassa upasamitattā nibbāpitattā (upa)santo.

dosassa . . . (*etc.*: rāga I=) santo=.

upasaṅkamma. \*980, \*986.

upasamhita, 1132.

Upasiva, \*1007, 1069-1076, 1124.

162. *upāgañchum, and upāgamum, 1126.*

upāgamimsu upasañkamimsu payirupāsimsu  
paripuechimsu paripañhimsu.

*id. p. ad upāsita.*

*cp. gacche.*

163. *upātivatta, 55.*

atikkanto sam<sup>o</sup> vītivatto.

164. *upādiyanti, 1103, 1104 (: na upādiyetha).*

rūpaṃ n<sup>o</sup> ādiyeyya na upādiyeyya . . . (*etc. =*  
*ādāna*).

vedanaṃ . . . (*etc. = rūpa (i) n<sup>o</sup> ādiyeyya . . . (as*  
*above*).

165. *upāsita, 1133.*

āsito up<sup>o</sup> payir<sup>o</sup> . . . (*etc. = upāgañchum*).

N. upekkhako sato sampajāno: *ad bhāvitatta.*

166. *upekkhā, 1107, 67 [73].*

yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjh<sup>o</sup>  
cittassa samatho<sup>1</sup> cittassa passaddhatā<sup>2</sup> majjhata<sup>3</sup>  
tata<sup>3</sup> cittassa.

<sup>1</sup> *om. T 1107; citta-samatho S<sup>c</sup> 1107.*

<sup>2</sup> *citta-ppasadatā S<sup>c</sup> 1107.*

<sup>3</sup> *ajjhattatā S<sup>c</sup> 1107.*

*cp. sati.*

167. *upeti, 1051 [1074].*

eti up<sup>o1</sup> upagacchati gaṇhati<sup>2</sup> parāmasati abhini-  
vasati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *samup<sup>o</sup> Br.*

<sup>2</sup> *ni<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.*

<sup>3</sup> *avi<sup>o</sup> Br<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (for adhi<sup>o</sup>).*

*cp. nissita.*

N. upeto sam<sup>o</sup> upāgato sam<sup>o</sup> upapanno<sup>1</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> samannāgato<sup>2</sup>.

*id. p. ad anupassī; brahmacariyavā; padhānavā;*  
*sata; satimā; [etc.].*

uppanno, \*998.

<sup>1</sup> *uppanno S<sup>c</sup>.*

<sup>2</sup> *sampannāgato Br<sup>r</sup>.*

168. *uppanna-nāṇa*, 55.

(tassa paccakasambudhassa) nāṇaṃ uppannaṃ sam<sup>o</sup>  
 nibbattaṃ abhi<sup>o</sup> pātubhūtaṃ : sabbe saṅkhārā=  
 nāṇaṃ uppannaṃ=  
*cp.* jāta.

169. *abhantaṃ* [1040], 1042.

antā ti :

(eko anto √)	(dutiyo anto √)	(majjhe √)
phasso	phassa-samu- daya	ph <sup>o</sup> -nirodho
atītaṃ	anāgataṃ	paccuppannaṃ
sukha vedanā	dukkha-v <sup>o</sup>	adukkha-asukha v <sup>o</sup>
nāmaṃ	rūpaṃ	viññānaṃ
{cha ajjhātikāni	cha bāhirāni	) viññānaṃ
{ āyatanāni	āyatanāni.	
sakkāyo	sakkāya-sa- mudayo	s <sup>o</sup> -nirodho.

*cp.* uddham adho.

ubhaya, 1106, \*1007.

170. *ulāra*, 53, 58.

(53:) ulāro thāmena balena javena sūrena.

(58:) ulāro sīlena samādhinā . . . (*etc.*=sīlakkha-  
 ndha).

N. ussāho ussolhi: *ad* appamatta, ātappa, chanda,  
 padhānavā.

N. ussukka: *ad* appossukka, āsīna.  
 ussussati, \*985.

171. *ūhacca*, 1119.

sam<sup>o</sup> uddharitvā uppāṭayitvā<sup>1</sup> sam<sup>o2</sup> pajahitvā=.

<sup>1</sup> uppāḍiyitvā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

172, a. *eka*, 1136, 35 [ : with “so paccakasambuddho” for  
 Bhagavā and “paccakasambodhi” for sammā<sup>o</sup> ]  
 [75].

I. Bhagavā.

(1) pabbajjā-saṅkhātena eko.

(2) adutiyaṭṭhena eko.

- (3) taṇhā-pahānatṭhena eko<sup>1</sup>.  
 (4) ekanta-vīta-rāgo (°doso, °moho, nikkilesa) ti eko.  
 (5) ekāyana-maggaṃ gato ti eko.  
 (6) ekaṃ anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhim abhisambud-  
 dho ti eko.

II. (1) Kathaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjā-saṅkhātena eko ? Bha-  
 gavā.

A\*. daharo va samāno susukāla-keso<sup>2</sup> bhadrena yob-  
 banena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akā-  
 mānaṃ [: akāmakānaṃ D] mātapitunnaṃ  
 assumukhānaṃ rodantānaṃ [: rud° D] vila-  
 pantānaṃ [: om. D] ñāti-saṅghaṃ<sup>3</sup> pahāya<sup>3</sup>

B. sabbaṃ gharāvāsa<sup>4</sup>-palibodhaṃ chinditvā putta-  
 dāra-palibodhaṃ chinditvā (ñāti° . . ., mitt'  
 āmacca° . . ., sannidhi° . . .) kesa-massaṃ  
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-  
 rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā

C. ākiñcana-bhāvaṃ<sup>5</sup> upagantvā<sup>6</sup> eko carati=[ti]:  
 evaṃ Bh. (1).

(2) Kathaṃ Bh. adutiyaṭṭhena eko ?

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno araṇṇa°=  
 eko carati= :  
 evaṃ Bh. (2).

(3) Kathaṃ Bh. taṇhā-pahānatṭhena eko ?

So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī<sup>7</sup> pahi-  
 ttaṃ<sup>8</sup> viharanto [najaṃ Nerañjarāya tīre Bod-  
 hirukkha-mūle]\* mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto<sup>9</sup>  
 Māraṃ sasenakaṃ<sup>10</sup> Namuciṃ<sup>11</sup> pamatta-  
 bandhuṃ vidhamitvā taṇhaṃ<sup>12</sup> jāliniṃ<sup>12</sup> sari-  
 taṃ<sup>12</sup> visattikaṃ pajahi=

“ taṇh' adutiyo puriso  
 dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ  
 ittha-bhāv-aññathā-bhāvaṃ  
 saṃsāraṃ n' ātivattati  
 etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā  
 taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ  
 evaṃ vītataṇho anādāno  
 sato bhikkhu paribbajati<sup>13</sup> ” :†



evaṃ Bh. (3).

- (4) Kathaṃ Bh. ekanta-vītarāgo ti eko ? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekanta-vītarāgo ti eko ; dosassa pahīnattā ekanta-vītadoso ti eko ; (mohassa . . . °moho ; kilesassa . . . nikkilesa) :

evaṃ Bh. (4)<sup>14</sup>.

- (5) Kathaṃ Bh. ekāyana-maggaṃ gato ti eko ? Ekāyana-maggo vuccati . . . pe . . . (: magga=) . . . ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.

“ Ekāyanam jāti-kkham’ antadassī  
maggaṃ pajānāti<sup>15</sup> hit’ ānukampī<sup>16</sup>  
etena<sup>16</sup> maggena<sup>16</sup> tarimsu pubbe  
tarissanti e’ eva<sup>17</sup> taranti oghan ti” †

evaṃ Bh. (5).

- (6) Kathaṃ Bh. ekaṃ anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko ?

Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu nāṇaṃ paññā= Bhagavā tena bodhi-nāṇena “ sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ” ti bujji . . . (etc.=saṅkhārā)<sup>18</sup>.

Atha vā : yaṃ bujhitabbam=sabban taṃ tena bodhi-nāṇena bujji= :

evaṃ Bh. (6).

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc 1136.

<sup>3</sup> ñāṭisabbaśānaṃ Sc.

<sup>5</sup> °Bhagavaṃ Sc.

<sup>7</sup> yātāpī T.

<sup>9</sup> pahanto Sc 1136.

<sup>11</sup> Namucinaṃ Sc Mamuciṃ T 35.

<sup>12</sup> taṇhālanissitaṃ Sc 1136.

<sup>14</sup> om. 1136.

<sup>16</sup> om. T 35.

<sup>18</sup> ad 1136 as “ pe,” ad 35 in full.

<sup>2</sup> °kesena Sc.

<sup>4</sup> Mārāvāsa T.

<sup>6</sup> °gantvāna Sc.

<sup>8</sup> pahīnatta Sc.

<sup>10</sup> saseṇaṃ T.

<sup>13</sup> pabbaje ti Sc.

<sup>15</sup> jānāti T.

<sup>17</sup> yeva Sc.

id. p. I 4-6 : ad Buddha ; A : cp. D. I, 115 ;

B—C : ad kāsāya-vattho and pahāya (~pabbajitvā).

Note : \* not ad. 35. † =A. II, 10. ‡ =S V.168.

172b, *eka*, 1069.

puggalo vā me dutiyo n' atthi [dhammo vā me  
dutiyo n' atthi]<sup>a</sup>, yaṃ vā puggalaṃ nissāya  
dhammaṃ vā nissāya mahantaṃ kām' oghaṃ=  
tareyyaṃ=.

---

<sup>a</sup> *om.* Br.

---

N. *eka* vokāra (catu° pañca°) *see bhava*.  
*eka dve . . . see taṃ, and cp. dutiya*.  
*ekamantaṃ, \*1017*.  
*ekaṃsa, \*1027*.

173. (*etaṃ*) (a) (\**etad*) *etaṃ, 1087*: *amataṃ nibbānaṃ*.  
(b) *etaṃ, 1036*: *yaṃ pucchiyāmi=*  
(c) *1115*: *taṃ*.  
(d) *ete [\*1001], 1126*: *soḷasa pārāyanīyā brāh-*  
*maṇā*.  
(e) *etesu, 1055*: *ācikkhitesu=*.

174. *ettha* [\*989] [1037], *1149* [61].  
*nibbāne*.  
*ettha, \*997*.  
*enaṃ, \*980, \*981, \*1010, 1114*.

175. *evaṃ, 1074, 1134*.  
*opamma-sampañipādanaṃ*.  
*evaṃ evaṃ, 1115*.  
*evaṃ cittaṃsa, \*985*.  
*evaṃ pi, 1134*.  
*evaṃ vihārī, 1056*.  
*esa, 1052, 1147*.

N. *esanti gavesanti pariyesanti*.  
*ad akappayimsu, appamatta, pasuta, mahesi*.

176. *okañjahaṃ, 1101*.

*rūpa-dhātuyā yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā*  
*taṇhā ye upāyupadānā cetaso adhiṭṭhān' ābhi-*  
*nives' ānusayā: te Buddhassa Bhagavato pahī-*  
*nā=¹, tasmā Buddho akañjaho; vedanā-dhātuyā*

. . . (etc.: rūpa G 1-5) yo chando . . . (etc.= above).

Okkāka-rājā, \*991.

177. *okkhitta-cakkhu*, 63.

I. Kathaṃ khitta-cakkhu hoti ?

- (a) Idh' ekacco bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> cakkhu-lolo<sup>2</sup> cakkhu-loliyena samannāgato hoti: aditṭhaṃ dakkhitabbam diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti [ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ (nagarena . . . raṭṭhena . . . janapadena . . .) dīghacārikaṃ anvattha-cārikaṃ anuyutto hoti]<sup>a</sup> rūpa-dassanāya: evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.
- (b) Atha vā: bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthim paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthim olokento assaṃ olokento (rathaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . , pattiṃ . . . , kumārake . . . , kumārikāyo . . . , itthiyo . . . , purise . . . , antarāpaṇaṃ . . . , gharamukhāni . . .) uddham adho disā vidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati: evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.
- (c) Atha vā: cakkhuṇā rūpaṃ disvā nimitta-ggāhī hoti anubyañjana-ggāhī. Yatv' ādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ n' āpajjati: evam pi kh<sup>o</sup> hoti.
- (d) Yathā vā pan' eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpaṃ visūkā-dassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti; seyyathidaṃ: nacca-gītaṃ vāditā pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ paṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ Sobha-nagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vamsaṃ dhovanaṃ [dhop<sup>o</sup> D] hatthi-yuddhaṃ (āssa<sup>o</sup> mahisa<sup>o</sup> usabha<sup>o</sup> meṇḍaka<sup>o3</sup> kukkuṭa<sup>o</sup> vaṭṭaka<sup>o</sup> daṇḍa<sup>o4</sup> mutṭhi<sup>o</sup>) nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balag-

gaṃ senā-byūhaṃ<sup>5</sup> anīka-dassanaṃ iti vā iti.  
Evarūpaṃ visūka-dassanaṃ anuyutto hoti:  
evam pi kh<sup>o</sup> hoti.

II. Kathaṃ okkhitta-cakkhu hoti ?

(a) idha bhikkhu na cakkhu-lolo<sup>2</sup> . . . (etc.=I, a-d)  
(in opposite form) . . . anīkādassanaṃ iti.  
Evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti: evam  
pi okkhitta-cakkhu hoti.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> meṇḍa<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> daṇḍaka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> -viyūha S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. a*: ad pādalo (with om. of anvatthacār<sup>o</sup>)  
*c*: ad guttindriyo, cp. D. I, 70.  
*d*: D. I, 6 [S<sup>c</sup> T om. aja-yuddhaṃ].

178. ogha, 1052, 1059, 1064, 1069, 1070, 1092.

kām'-ogha bhav'ogha diṭṭh<sup>o</sup> avijj<sup>o</sup>.

*id. p.*: āsavā (: cattāro āsavā . . .) and an<sup>o</sup> (: te  
āsavā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā=<sup>1</sup>, tasmā  
Buddho anāsavo).

179. ogha-tiṇṇa, 1082, 1101, 1145.

Bhagavā kam' oghaṃ tiṇṇo . . . (etc.=ogha) sab-  
basamsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo=, so vutṭhavā so cinnu-  
caraṇo . . . pe . . . (see tiṇṇo No. 284, A-D)  
. . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti.

cp. anogha-tiṇṇa.

180. ogh' ātiga, 1096.

ogh' ātigaṃ ogh' atikkantaṃ (°sam<sup>o</sup>, vītivattaṃ).

N. omaka: ad appa-dassa; paritta-pañño.

181. oropayitvā, 44.

oropetvā samoropayitvā<sup>1</sup> nikkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> paṭippas-  
sambhayitvā<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> om. ad 64.

<sup>3</sup> paṭisam<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* ohāravitvā.

182. *ovadeyya*, 1051.  
anusāseyya.
183. *ohārayitvā*, 64.  
see *oropayitvā*.
184. *kañkhā*, \*1021, \*1025, 1149, [58].  
see *akañkho*.  
*cp.* *abhikañkhāmi*.
185. *kañkhīnaṃ* (*paṭijānataṃ*), 1148.  
*sakañkhā āgantvā nikkañkhā sampajjanti, salekhā āgantvā nillekhā sampajjanti, (sadvelhakā~nidvelhakā, savicikicchā<sup>1</sup>~nibbeeikicchā, sarāgā~vītarāgā, sadosā~vītadosā, samohā~vītamohā, sakilesā~nikkilesā).*

---

<sup>1</sup> save° T.

---

186. *kacci ssu*, 1045, 1079.  
*saṃsaya-pucchā vimati° dvelhaka° anekamsa°; evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kiṃ nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho.*  
*id. p. ad kathaṃ nu; kathaṃ su; kuto nu; tiṭṭhe nu.*  
*cp.* *pucchā*.
187. *kañci*, 1064.  
*khattiyaṃ (vā)=.*  
*katañjali*, 1023.
188. *katakicco*, 1105.  
Buddhassa Bhagavato kicc-ā-kiccaṃ karaṇiyā karaṇiyaṃ pahīnaṃ=<sup>1</sup>, tasmā Buddho kata-kicco.  
“Yassa ca<sup>1</sup> visaṭā<sup>1</sup> n’ atthi  
chinna-sotassa bhikkhuno  
kicc-ā-kiccaṃ pahīnassa  
parilāho na vijjati ti.”\*

---

<sup>1</sup> *paripatā* T.

\* Sn. 715.

*katama*, \*995.

*kat-āvakāsa*, \*1030, \*1031.

kati, \*1018.

katvā, \*1010, \*1027.

katham, \*999.

189.  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{katham nu, 1052.} \\ \textit{kathāṃ su, 1077.} \end{array} \right.$   
 see kacci ssu.

190. *kathaṅkathā*, 1063 [1064] [1088].  
 vuccanti vicikicchā dukkhe kaṅkhā . . . (etc.=  
 akaṅkho).  
 cp. kathā.

191. *kathaṅkathim*, 1064.  
 puggalam sakaṅkham sakhilam sadvelhakam savi-  
 cikiccham.

192. *kathā*, 1070.  
 Atha vā: dvattiṃsāya tiracehānāyoni-kathā.  
*id. p. with* battiṃsa *for* dvatt°: *ad* pādalo; vāc'  
 ābhilāpo.  
 cp. dutiya, and D. I, 7.

- N. kathemi bhaṇāmi dīpayāmi vohārami  
 (~kathesi . . .): *ad* vadāmi, etc.  
 kathīyati bhaṇīyati, dīpīyati, voharīyati: *ad* vuccati.  
 katheyya dīpeyya vohareyya: *ad* bhaṇe.  
 (~katheyyum . . .): *ad* vadeyyum (s. vajjum).  
 kattha, 1036.  
 Kapilavatthu, \*991, \*1012.  
 kappa, \*1007, 1092-1095, 1125.  
 kappa: see khagga-visāna.

193. *kappañjaham*, 1101.  
 dve kappā . . . (etc.=taṇhā, III.)  
 . . . tasmā Buddho kappañjaho.

- N. kamma: see dukkha, parāyana.  
 -ābhisaṅkhāra: *ad* ākiñcañña-saṃbhava, tiṭṭhantam,  
 Māra.  
 -karaṇa: *ad* kamagūṇe, vihaññamāne, dukkha, III.  
 -bhava and paṭisandhiko punabbhavo: *ad* bhava.

*cp.* kāya-kamma ; yathā-kamm-ūpage satte : *ad*  
cakkhumā.

194. *kammāraputta*, 48.

vuccati suvaṇṇakāro.

195. *kar* : (a) kayirā, 1051 : kareyya.

(b) karo(tī), 1051 : jānēti sañ<sup>1</sup> nibbatteti abhi<sup>o</sup>.

(c) karo(hi), 1062 :

<sup>1</sup> *vs.* *wrongly* : upatṭhapehi B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1062.

*id. p.* *ad* paññakappī. samihāmi.

(d) akāsi, 1068 (mā<sup>1</sup> kāsi).

mā jānesi . . . (*etc.*=karohi) pajahi=.

*id. p.* *ad* mā<sup>1</sup> hu.

karuṇa, 73.

196. *karuṇāyamāno*, 1065.

anuddayamāno anurakkhamāno anuggaṇh<sup>o</sup> anu-  
kamp<sup>o</sup>.

kalīra, 38.

197. *kasāva*, 56.

rāgo kasāvo . . . (*etc.*=rāgo I).

198. *kānaṇa*, 1134.

vanasaṇḍa.

N. kāma : kām<sup>1</sup> ogha : *see* ogha.

kāma-(bhava-, vibhava-) taṇhā : s. taṇhā II.

kāma-(rūpa-, arūpa-) dhātu : s. dhātu.

kāma-(rūpa-, arūpa-) bhava : s. dhātu.

kāma-pasuta : s. pasuta.

kāma-rāga : s. saññojana.

kāma-rāga-ratta : *ad* v. 51.

kāma, rāga, saññā : s. akāmakāmī.

kāma-vitakka : s. takka.

N. kāmaguṇā :

A. vuttam h<sup>1</sup> etaṃ Bhagavatā :\*

Pañc<sup>1</sup> ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca ?

1. Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā=,

2. sota-viññeyya saddā itthā=  
 . . . (etc. : rūpa D).

ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā yaṃ kho  
 bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppaj-  
 jati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāma-  
 sukhaṃ.

B. mīlha<sup>1</sup>-sukhaṃ puthujjana-sukhaṃ anariya-sukhaṃ  
 na sevitaḥḥaṃ na bhajitabbhaṃ na bhāvetabbhaṃ  
 na bahuli-kātabbaṃ bhāyitabbhaṃ etassa suk-  
 hassā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> suvummīlha<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

\* =M. I, 85.

*id. p. ad madhura : A ad kāma-sukhaṃ.*

199. *kāmaguṇesu ādīnava*, 50 [51].

vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :<sup>\*</sup> ko ca bhikkhave kā-  
 mānaṃ ādīnava ?

1 (a) Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sipp' utthānena  
 jivikaṃ kappeti,

(b) yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya<sup>1</sup> (-sankhāya<sup>2</sup>, -kasiyā,  
 -vaṇijjāya<sup>3</sup>, -gorakkhena, -issaṭṭhena, -rāja-pori-  
 sena, -sipp' āyatanena<sup>4</sup>) sītassa purakkhato uḥ-  
 hassa purakkhato ḍaṃsa=samphasseli sam-  
 phassamāno<sup>5</sup> khuppipāsāya mīyyamāno :

(c) ayaṃ bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnava=.

2 (a) Tassa<sup>3</sup> ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ utthāto  
 ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā n' ābhimpajjanti.

(b) So socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇiṃ kandati  
 sammohaṃ āpajjati :

(c) "Moghaṃ vata me utthānaṃ, aphalo vata me vā-  
 yāmo" ti :

(d) ayaṃ pi bhikkhave . . . (=1, c).

3 (a) Tassa ce bhikkhave . . . (=2, a).

(b) So tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkh' ādhikaraṇaṃ dukkha<sup>6</sup>-  
 domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti : "Kin ti me bhogā  
 n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na<sup>3</sup>  
 aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā  
 dāyādā hareyyuṃ" ti.



- (c) Tassa evaṃ āraḅkḅhato gopayato te bhoge rāḅāno vā haranti . . . (=b) [*cp.* S. I, 90].
- (d) So socati . . . (=2, b).
- (e) “ Yam pi me ahoṣi tam pi no n’ atthī ti ” :
- (f) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, c).
- 4 (a) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāma-hetu (-nidānaṃ -adhikaraṇaṃ) kāmaṇaṃ eva hetu :
- (b) rāḅāno pi rāḅūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi [khattiyehi vivadanti (brāhmaṇā~, gahapati~) mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena v°, putto pi pitarā v°, bhātā pi bhaginiyā v°, bhaginī pi bhātarā v°, sahāyo pi sahāyena v°.
- (c) Te tattha kalaha-vivād’ āpannā pāṇihi pi upakkamanti]† leḅḅūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḅehi pi upakkamanti satthehi<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> upakk°<sup>3</sup>.
- (d) Te tattha maraṇaṃ pi nigacchanti<sup>7</sup> maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ :
- (e) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, c).
- 5 (a) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, a).
- (b) asi-cammaṃ gahetvā, dhanu-kalāpaṃ sannaḅhitvā ubhato viyūḅhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> pakkhandanti usūsa<sup>9</sup> pi khippamaṇesu sattīsu pi khippamaṇāsu asisu pi vijjotayantesu.
- (c) Te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti satthi<sup>10</sup> pi vijjhanti asinā sīsaṃ chindanti.
- (d) Te tattha . . . (=4, d) :
- (e) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, c) :
- 6 (a) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, a).
- (b) asi-cammaṃ gahetvā, dhanu-kalāpaṃ sannaḅhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti . . . (*etc.* =5, b).
- (c) te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti satthi<sup>10</sup> pi vijjhanti chakaṇaṭṭiyā<sup>11</sup> pi osiṅcanti abhivaggena pi omadanti asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.
- (d) Te tatthā . . . (=4, d) :
- (e) ayaṃ pi bh° . . . (=1, c).
- 7 (a) Puna ca paraṃ . . . (=4, a).

- (b) sandhim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> chindanti, nillopan<sup>3</sup> pi niharanti<sup>14</sup>  
 ekāgārikam pi karontī, paripanthē<sup>3</sup> pi titṭhanti  
 paradāram pi gacchanti,  
 (c) tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividha-kamma-karaṇā  
 kārenti . . . (etc., see vihaññamāne) . . . asinā  
 pi sīsaṃ chindanti.  
 (d) Te tattha . . . (=4, d):  
 (e) ayaṃ pi bh<sup>o</sup> . . . (=1, c).  
 8 (a) puna ca param . . . (=4, a).  
 (b) kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti (vācāya<sup>o</sup>, manasā<sup>o</sup>).  
 (c) te kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā (vācāya<sup>o</sup>, manasā<sup>o</sup>).  
 (d) kāyassa bheda . . . (etc.: kāya).  
 (e) ayaṃ pi bh<sup>o</sup> . . . (=1, c) (with samparāyiko for  
 sanditṭhiko in ādīnava-passus).

<sup>1</sup> gaṇanā Sc.

<sup>2</sup> sañkhānena Sc M.

<sup>3</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>4</sup> sippaññatarena Sc M.

<sup>5</sup> rissamāno T.M.

<sup>6</sup> °am Sc.

<sup>7</sup> gacch<sup>o</sup> Sc.

<sup>8</sup> sakkambhāmaṃ Sc.

<sup>9</sup> lissu Sc

<sup>10</sup> sattiyā Sc M.

<sup>11</sup> chakkātiyā Sc, pakkaṭṭhiyā M. <sup>12</sup> sandamacitti Sc.

<sup>13</sup> hi Sc.

<sup>14</sup> haranti Sc, M.

\* M 1.85 sq.

† passus (=1 line) om. Sc.

200. *kāma-cchanda*, 1106.

yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāma-rāgo . . . (etc.=  
 chando A) kām' oggho kāma-yogo kām' upādā-  
 naṃ kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ.

*id. p.* : *ad* kāmā (*infra*).

*NB.* kāmachanda-nīvaraṇa : *ad* parissayā.

kāma-bhava, 1059.

201. *kāma-sukha*, 59.

*see* kāmaguṇā A.

202. *kāmā*, 1039, 1041 [1046], 1059, 1070, 1071 [1088],  
 1097, 1098, 50, 60.

uddānato<sup>1</sup> dve kāmā : vatthu-kāmā ca kilesa-kāmā  
 ca.

## A. Katame vatthu-kāmā ?

Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā . . . (etc.=lepo A), yaṃ kiñci rajaniyaṃ vatthu vatthu-kāmā. Api ca atīta-kāmā (anāgata<sup>o</sup> paccuppanna<sup>o</sup>), ajjhattā-kāmā (bahiddhā<sup>o</sup> ajjhatta-bahiddhā<sup>o</sup>), hīnā kāmā (majjhimā<sup>o</sup> paṇitā<sup>o</sup>), apāyikā kāmā (manusikā<sup>o</sup> dibbā<sup>o</sup>), paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitākāmā, paranimmitā<sup>2</sup> k<sup>c</sup>, pariggahitā k<sup>o</sup>, apariggahitā k<sup>o</sup>, mamāyitā k<sup>o</sup>, amamāyitā k<sup>o</sup>; sabbe pi kām' āvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūp' āvacarā (. . . arūp' āvacarā) dhammā taṇhā-vatthukā taṇh' ārammaṇā kāmanīy' atthena rajanīy'<sup>3</sup> atthena kāmā:

ime vuccantivatthu-kāmā.

## B. Katame kilesa-kāmā ?

Chando kāmo rāgo kāmo chandarāgo kāmo saṅkappo kāmo rāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo<sup>1</sup> kāmo yo kāmesu kāma-cchando=

“ Addasaṃ kāma te mūlam

saṅkappā kāma jāyasi<sup>2</sup>

na tam saṅkappayissami

evaṃ kāmam na bhohisi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>”

ime vuccanti kilesa-kāmā.

<sup>1</sup> udānato B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> passim.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>

<sup>3</sup> madanīy' S<sup>c</sup>; raj<sup>o</sup>+mad<sup>o</sup> MN.

<sup>4</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> jāyanti S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> hoti S<sup>c</sup>.

\* J. III, 450.

203. *kāya* [1144]. 1113 (sabba-kāya-ppahāyino).

sabbo tassa sapaṭṭisandhiko<sup>1</sup> rūpa-kāyo pahīno tad-aṅga<sup>2</sup>-samatikkamma vikkhambhana<sup>3</sup>-ppahānena pahīno tassa rūpa-kāyo.

<sup>1</sup> paṭṭipassadhiko S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> sadaṅga T.

<sup>3</sup> titikkhambhana<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. ad* nāmakāya.

N. *kāya* : (a) *kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati : ad kāmā-guṇesu* 8d.; *cakkhumā* 2; *tiṭṭhantaṃ (with following tiracchānayoni etc.)*; *dukkha* III.

(b) *kāyena* }  
*vācāya* } *ad namassāmi ; sapadāna-cārī.*  
*cittena* }

(c) *kāya-* } *daṇḍa : q.v.*  
*vacī* } *kamma* { *asuci-manussā*  
*mano-* } *duccarita : q.v.* { *cakkhumā.*  
*moneyya : q.v.*  
*sucarita— : dalha-nikkamo : kukkucca.*

(d) *kāya, sīla, citta, paññā : ad Bhagavā.*

204. *kāraṇatthā, 75.*

*att-attha-karaṇā . . . (etc. : see attha).*

*kāle, 73.*

205. *kāsāya-vattho, 64 (+abhinikkhamitvā).*

*so paccakasambuddho ghar' āvāsa-palibodhaṃ chinditvā . . . (etc. : eka B).*

206, a. *kiñcanaṃ, 1104 [1122 ?].*

*kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanā-gataṃ . . . (etc., rūpa G).*

206, b. *kiñcanaṃ, 1098 [1099].*

*rāga-kiñcanaṃ dosa° . . . (etc. : rāga=).*

*cp. akiñcana.*

207, a. *kittayissāmi, 1053, 1132 ; and kittita, 1057.*

*see brūmi (4, 5).*

208. (*kiṃ*) [1032, 1034, etc.].

(a) *kiñci, 1122 : att' attho . . . (attho=).*

(b) *kiñc' āpi, 1080 : padasandhi . . . (etc., see icc-a).*

(c) *kissa hetu, 1131 : see tasmā.*

*kiṃ nissita, 1043.*

*ki'ssa, 1032.*

*kena, 1032, 1034.*

N. *kīlesa* : *see taṇhā ; rāga.*

(a) *kilesā khandhā abhisañkhārā : ad anītika, apāraṃ, upadhi, maccudheyyā, vādapathā.*

(b) dukkhā, kilese, magga, nirodha : *ad* dukkha.

(c) vatthu-kāmā, kilesa-kāmā : *ad* kāmā.

209. *kādiso*, 1088 [vimokkho tassa-].

kiṃ saṅghito kiṃ pakāro kiṃ paṭibhāgo<sup>1</sup> [vimokkho] icchitabbo.

<sup>1</sup> paṭibhāvito S<sup>c</sup>, paṭilābho B<sup>r</sup> *ad* ñāṇa.

*id. p. ad* ñāṇa.

210. *kukkuccaṃ*, 1106.

I. hattha-kukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ,

(pāda . . ., hattha-pāda . . .).

akappiye kappiya-saññitā

kappiye akappiya-saññitā,

(avajje vajja<sup>o</sup>, vajje avajja<sup>o</sup>);

yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkuccāyanā kukkuccāyitattaṃ cetaso vippañissāro mano-vilekko : idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ.

II. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippañissāro mano-vilekko :

katattā<sup>1</sup> ca akatattā<sup>1</sup> ca uppajjati . . . (*as above*),

katam me kāya-duccaritam akatam me k<sup>o</sup>-sucaritam (vacī-ducc<sup>o2</sup>~sucaritam; mano-ducc<sup>o</sup>~suc<sup>o</sup>),

kato me pāṇ' ātipāto akatā me pāṇ' ātipāta-veramaṇī

. . . (*etc., see* sila 1-7~veramaṇī, 8~an<sup>o</sup> 9~a<sup>o</sup> 10 sammā<sup>o</sup>),

uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vippañissāro mano-vilekko. Evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati . . . (*etc.=above*).

III. Atha vā : silesū pi<sup>3</sup> na paripūrikārī ti uppajjati . . . (*etc., as* II.).

indriyesu aguttadvāro ti . . ., jāgariye ananuyutto ti . . ., na sati-sampajaññena samannāgato ti . . ., abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=ti . . . [dukkhaṃ me apariññātam, samudayo me appa-

hīno, maggo me abhāvito, nirodho me asacchikato  
ti]<sup>c</sup> uppajjati kukkucçaṃ cetaso-vippaṭisāro  
mano-vilekko.

<sup>1</sup> kaṭatta (etc.) S<sup>c</sup>.      <sup>2</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> sīlesumhi B<sup>r</sup>.

NB. <sup>c</sup> see dukkha II<sup>b</sup>.      *id. p.* I.=Dhs. 1160.

211. *kuto nu*, 1049.

see kacci ssu.

212. *kubbanaka*, 1134.

ritta-vanaka<sup>1</sup> appa-bhakkha app' odaka.

<sup>1</sup> rittaka app(h)ala S<sup>c</sup> [parittavana Pj.].

213. *kule kule*, 65 (+appaṭibaddha-citto).

kula-palibodhena appaṭibaddha-citto (gaṇe-palib<sup>o</sup>  
. . . etc., see visāttikā ad tanhā IV).

N. kule gaṇe āvāse . . . see visāttikā (tanhā IV) rūpa,  
appaṭibaddha-citto.

kul' ūpaka : ad paṭibaddha-citto.

214. *kusala*, \*981, 1039 (+sabba-dhammānaṃ), 1078 (*only*  
*pt.* III).

I. sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ  
. . . (etc. : saṅkhārā=) :

evam pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ.

II. Atha vā : (1-7) aniccato [dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato  
sallato]<sup>a</sup> aghato ābādhato :<sup>1</sup> (8-14) parato para-  
lokato<sup>2</sup> itito upaddavato asātato<sup>3</sup> bhavato<sup>3</sup> upa-  
saggato ; (15-21) calato<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅguto<sup>4</sup> addhuvato  
[atāṇa alenato asaraṇato asaraṇi-bhūtato]<sup>b</sup> ;  
(22-28) rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīna-  
vato vipariṇāma-dhammato asārato<sup>5</sup> ; (29-35)  
aghamūlato<sup>6</sup>, vadhakato<sup>7</sup> bhavato<sup>8</sup> vibhavato  
sāsavato saṅkhatato<sup>9</sup> mārāmisato ; (36-42) jāti-  
dhammato (jarā . . . <sup>o</sup> etc. : jāti 1-5), saṅkilesa<sup>10</sup>-  
dhammato<sup>1</sup> samudayato<sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>(+atthaṅgamato an-  
assādato ādīnavato anissaraṇato) : evam pi kusalo  
sabbadhammānaṃ.

- III. Atha vā: khandha-kusalo (dhātu° āyatana°), pa-  
 ṭicca-samuppāda-kusalo, sati-paṭṭhāna-kusalo  
 . . . (etc.: satipaṭṭhāna=):  
 evam pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ.  
 IV. <sup>d</sup>Atha vā: sabba-dhammā vuccanti dvādas' āyata-  
 nāni: cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ ca  
 sotañ ca saddo ca . . . (etc.: rūpa A);  
 yato ca ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu chanda-rāgo  
 pahīno hoti . . . (etc.: pahīna=¹):  
 etthāvatā pi kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> 1039.<sup>2</sup> palokato T.<sup>3</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> B<sup>r</sup>.<sup>4</sup> pathaṅguto T.<sup>5</sup> asāraṇato B<sup>r</sup> 1070; asārakato B<sup>r</sup> 1039; B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1083; T.<sup>6</sup> aghaṭato S<sup>c</sup> 1039; aghamūlakato B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1083.<sup>7</sup> vaddhato S<sup>c</sup> 1039.<sup>8</sup> bhavakato S<sup>c</sup> 1070; om. B<sup>r</sup> T S<sup>c</sup>.<sup>9</sup> saṅkhato S<sup>c</sup> 1039.<sup>10</sup> saṅkilesika B<sup>r</sup> 1083.<sup>11</sup> samudaya-dhammato S<sup>c</sup> 1083; B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1070.

*id. p.* II. (dvācattālīsa ākārā) *ad*: ajjhattañ ca  
 bahiddhañ ca; ākiñcañña; cakkhumā 4, c;  
 tattha 1115; pariññā; saṅkhāya; *in part*: suñ-  
 ñato C.

*cp.* <sup>a</sup> *ad* roga.<sup>b</sup> *ad* atāṇa.<sup>c</sup> *ad* samudaya.<sup>d</sup> *ad* sabba-dhammā.N. kusala~akusala: *ad* uddham, pucchā, mūladassāvī.kusala-dhammā: *ad* sammā-paṭipadā.akusala-mūlāni: *ad* jappā.akusal' ābhisaṅkhārā: *ad* rāga.

Kusināra, \*1012.

kuhaka, \*984, \*987.

N. kuhana lapana . . . *ad* avajja (anavajja-bhojī) ku-  
 hana-vatthu: *ad* nikkuho.215. *kuhiñ ci*, 1048.kismiñ ci kattha ci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā aj-  
 jhatta-bahiddhā vā.*id. p.*: *ad* kvaci (but kimhi ci for kismiñ ci)

keṭubha: sa°.

N. kevala: *ad* vedagū; kevalī: *ad* tiṇṇa; kevaliyo: *ad* brāhmaṇa.

N. kesa-massu: *ad* eka; *conclusion of* suttantas.

kesa-mālā gandhā . . . : *ad* gihi-byañjanāni.

kesa-mukkaṃ akkhi . . . : *ad* saṃsagga.

ko (atha+), 1047, 1024.

kovilāra, 44.

Kosala-mandira, \*996; Kosalā, \*976.

Kosambi, \*1012.

216. *kvaci*, 1137.

*see* kuhiṇ ci.

217. *khagga-visāṇa-kappo*, 35 (eko care-).

(a) yathā khagghassa nāma visāṇaṃ ekaṃ hoti adutiyaṃ, evam eva paccekasambuddho takkappo tas sadiso tappaṭibhāgo; (b) yathā atiloṇaṃ vuccati loṇa-kappo, atitittikaṃ vuccati titti-kappo (atimadhuraṃ~madhura°, ati-uṇhaṃ~aggi°, atisītaṃ~hima°, mahā-udaka-kkhandho~samudda°. mah' ābhiññā-balappatto sāvako~satthu°): evaṃ so paccekasambuddho takkappo=(*: above*) eko adutiyo muttabandhano sammā loke carati=.

218. *khattiyā*, 1043. <sup>1</sup>(A *only*.)

A. ye keci khattiya-jātikā.

(N) B. (1) khattiyo vā. (2) brāhmaṇo vā. (3) vesso vā. (4) suddo vā. (5) gahaṭṭho vā. (6) pabbajito vā. (7) devo vā. (8) manusso vā.

*ad* yo (No. 534); saṅkhā.

*and*~: khattiyā ca: *ad* janā; te 1058; puthu.

khattiye ca: ye 1058.

khattiyam vā: kañci 1064.

*without* ca or vā: khattiyānaṃ . . . *ad* tesam, 1102.

Nos. 1-6 *only*: *ad* pucchā.

Nos. 1-4 *only*: *ad* pañhān' antakaro.

C. khattiya-mahāsāla-kule. . . .

*see* āsimsamāna.

*cp. also*: cakkhumā S. 3.

N. khanti: *see* diṭṭhi, itihītihaṃ.



N. *khandha* : khandha - dhātu - āyatana : see dhātu ;  
khandha-pariyante (dhātu<sup>c</sup>, āyatana<sup>o</sup>) : saṅkhāta-  
dhammā.

khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo : s. jāti.

upādāna-kkhandhā (pañca) : s. saṅkhārā.

ep. vayo-kkhandho, viññāṇa<sup>o</sup> (*ad* mano), sañjāta<sup>o</sup>,  
sīla<sup>o</sup>.

219. *khiddā*, 41, 59 (+ratī).

dve khiddā : kāyikā ca khiddā vācasikā ca khiddā.

A. Katamā kāyikā khiddā ?

Hatthīhi pi kīlanti, assehi pi kīlanti (rathehi, dha-  
nūhi<sup>1</sup>, atthapadehi, dasapadehi<sup>2</sup>, ākāsehi, pari-  
hārapathehi, santikāya,<sup>3</sup> khalikāya, ghaṭikāya,  
salāka-bhattenā, akkhena, paṅgacirena<sup>4</sup>, vaṅka-  
kena, mokkhacikāya, ciṅgulakena, pattālhakena,  
rathakena, dhanukena, akkharikāya, manesikāya,  
yathāvajjena) : ayaṃ kāyikā khiddā.

B. Katamā vācasikā khiddā ?

Mukha-bheriyaṃ (°aḷambaraṃ<sup>5</sup>, °deṇḍimakaṃ<sup>6</sup>,  
°valimakaṃ<sup>7</sup>, °bherulakaṃ<sup>8</sup>, °daddarikaṃ) nā-  
ṭikaṃ, lāsaṃ, gītaṃ, dāvakaṃmam<sup>9</sup> : ayaṃ vuc-  
cati vācasikā khiddā.

<sup>1</sup> raḷūhi (*for* dalhūhi?) *ins.* S<sup>c</sup>; tharūhi *ins.* Sn. A, 86 *in*  
*same context.*

<sup>2</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> santiṅgikāya S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> paṅgunarena S<sup>c</sup> [paṅgacirena D].

<sup>5</sup> aḷambadaṃ T alambūraṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> diddimakaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> galikaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> nelakaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> dāvakaṃpanaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* A=D. I, 6.

220. *khittā*, 1074.

uk<sup>o</sup> nuṇṇā pa<sup>o1</sup> khambhitā vi<sup>o2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup>.

khippa, \*998.

221. *khudā*, 52.

vuccati chātako<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> padhātuko S<sup>c</sup> (for cahātako).

222. *khemato*, 1098.

tānato=

N. khemanta-bhūmi (: nibbāna): *ad* Satthā.

N. (a) *gacchati* tiṭṭhati nisīdati seyyaṃ kappeti.

(b) *gāmam* pindāya pavisati, paṭikkamati, raho nisi-  
dati, caṅkamam adhiṭṭhāti, carati=.

*a*: *ad* v. 1119; nikkaho; paribhaje.

*a+b*: *ad* arañña; eka.

*cp.* paribhaje.

223. *gacche*, 1129 and *gaccheyya*, 1130, Ps.

*gaccheyya* adhi<sup>o</sup> phuseyya sacchikareyya.

*id. p. ad* gamiss-<sup>{</sup>āmi  
asi.

*cp.* jānāti; patti; bujjhitabba.

224. *gaṇḍa* [51: *q.v.*], 61.

*see* saṅga.

*cp.* kusala, dukkha, roga.

*gati*, \*1001.

N. *gati* upapatti paṭisandhi . . . : *see* dhātu.

*gati*-parāyaṇa: *ad* dīpa.

*gati* bhav-ā-bhavo cuti ca uppatti ca nibbatti ca  
bhedo [: gedho S<sup>c</sup> 1093] ca jāti ca jarā ca ma-  
raṇaṇ ca: *ad* sara.

*gato*~*patto*: anta<sup>o</sup>: *ad* vedagū.

pāram<sup>o</sup>: *ad* pāram.

(gam): *gato*, \*1020; *gantvā*, \*995; *gantvāna*, \*993.  
\*998; *agama*, \*976.

*gatta*, \*1001, \*1017, \*1019.

*gamane*, 40.

225. {*gamissāmi* [1064: Sn. for samihāmi]. 1149.  
*gamissasi*, 1146.

*see* *gacche*.

226. *gahaṭṭhā*, 43 (gharam āvasanti).

idh' ekacce gahaṭṭhā pi hatthimhi pi diyyamāne,  
rathe pi diyyamāne (khette . . . etc.: lepo=  
. . . na suṇanti . . . (etc.: dussaṅgaha, B).  
cp. dussaṅgaha.

227. *gahessasi*, 1099 (na+).

(a) tanhā-vasena diṭṭhi-vasena na gahessasi na gaṇ-  
hissasi na parāmasissasi na nandissasi<sup>1</sup> n' ābhi-  
nandissasi na ajjhossasi; (b) abhinandanam abhi-  
vadanam<sup>2</sup> ajjhossanam gāham parāmāsam abhi-  
nivesam (c) pajahissasi=.

<sup>1</sup> ati° Sc.

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

id. p. (b, c) ad ajjhattam.

cp. uggahita.

gāma, \*978, \*995 (+nigama, etc.).

N. gāma nigama nagara raṭṭha janapada: ad okkhit-  
tacakkhu, dukkha, dutiyo [om. raṭṭha], lepo [om.  
raṭṭha].

gira, 1132.

228. *gihī-bandhanāni*, 44.

vuccanti puttā ca dāsī ca . . . (etc.: lepo B).

229. *gihī-byiṇjanāni*, 44, 64.

vuccanti

A. kesā ca massu ca mālā ca (gandhā, vilepanam,  
ābharanam<sup>1</sup>, pilandanam, vatthañ<sup>2</sup>, pārupanañ<sup>3</sup>,  
vetṭhanañ);

B. ucchādanañ ca parimaddanañ ca nahāpanam sam-  
bhāhanam<sup>4</sup> ādāsam<sup>5</sup> añjanam mālā vilepanam  
mukha-cuṇṇakam mukha-lepanam<sup>6</sup> hattha-ban-  
dham<sup>7</sup> sikhā-bandham<sup>8</sup> daṇḍam nālikam khag-  
gam chattam upāhanā<sup>9</sup> uṇhisam maṇi<sup>10</sup> vālavī-  
jani odatāni<sup>11</sup> vatthāni dīgharasāni<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>2</sup> ratthañ T 44.

<sup>3</sup> sārāsanañ Sc 59; pāsādanañ T 59.

<sup>4</sup> sambhāpanam Sc [sambāhanam D].

- <sup>5</sup> āgamanam S<sup>c</sup> 59. <sup>6</sup> °lepaṃ T.  
<sup>7</sup> °anam T. <sup>8</sup> visikkhā° 59.  
<sup>9</sup> vicitrūpāhanā S<sup>c</sup> [citrūp° D]. <sup>10</sup> om. T 59.  
<sup>11</sup> vod° T 44. <sup>12</sup> °rassāni S<sup>c</sup> T 44, 64 [dasāni D].

*id. p.* A+B *ad* vibhūsā.

B: D. I, 7.

230. *guttindriya*, 63.

so paccakasambuddho cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . .  
*(etc.: see okkhitta-cakkhu).*

231. *gedha*, 1098 [1100: vīta° *q.v.*] [65: *see* rasesu, No. 540].

vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . *(etc.: taṇhā II<sup>1</sup>).*

*id. p. as introduction to abhigijjheyya and vītagedho.*

*cp.* jappā, chanda.

gocara, 39.

Gotama, 1057, 1117, 1136.

232. *Gotama-sāsana*, 1084, 1143.

Buddha-sāsana (Jina° Tathāgata° Arahanta°).

*cp.* bhūripaṇṇāno.

gotta, \*1004, \*1018, \*1019.

Godhāvarī-kule, \*977.

Gonaddha. \*1011.

233. *ghattenti*. 48.

sañ°.

ghamma, \*1014.

ghara, 43 (*ad* ghaṭṭhā).

234. *cakkhu*, 1142.

cakkhunā puriso ālokeyya rūpagatāni.

235. *cakkhumā*, \*992, \*993, \*1028, 1116, 1128.

Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā:

1. maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā. 2. dibbena<sup>1</sup> c°

. . . 3. paṇṇā-c° . . . 4. buddha-c° . . .

5. samanta-c° . . .

1. Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?

(a) Maṃsa-cakkhūhi<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato pañca-vaṇṇaṃ  
 saṃvijjati: nīlo ca vaṇṇo pītako ca vaṇṇo

(lohitako . . . kaṇho . . . odāto). [Akkhi-lomāni .

- (b) ca Bhagavato]<sup>3</sup> yattha ca akkhi-lomāni patitṭhī-tāni<sup>4</sup> taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikam das-saneyyam ummā<sup>5</sup>-puppha-samānaṃ, tassa pa-rato pītakaṃ hoti supītakaṃ suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇaṃ pāsādikam dassaneyyam kaṇikāra-puppha-sa-mānaṃ.
- (c) Ubhayato<sup>6</sup> ca akkhi-kūpāni<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato lohita-kāni honti suloh<sup>°</sup> pāsādikāni dass<sup>°</sup> indago-paka-samānāni; -majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti su-kaṇhaṃ sukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> siniddhaṃ pāsād<sup>°</sup> dass<sup>°</sup> alāraṭṭhaka<sup>9</sup>-samānaṃ. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsād<sup>°</sup> dass<sup>°</sup> osadhi-tāraka-samānaṃ.
- (d) Tena Bhagavā pakatikenā<sup>10</sup> maṃsa-cakkhunā attabhāva - pariyāpanna purīma - sucarita-kammāhi nibbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā e' eva rattiṃ ca.

Yadā pi<sup>11</sup> caturaṅga-samannāgato andhakāro hoti suriyo ca atthaṅgamiṭo hoti kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti [tibbo ca vanasaṅḍo hoti]<sup>12</sup> mahā ca kāla-megho abbhutṭhito hoti;—eva-rūpe caturaṅga-samannāgate andhakāre sa-mantā yojanaṃ passati, n' atthi so kuṭo<sup>13</sup> vā kavāto<sup>14</sup> vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekam ce tila-phalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tila-vāhe<sup>15</sup> pakkhipeyya, tañ ñ' eva tila-phalaṃ uddhareyya: evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pakatikaṃ<sup>10</sup> maṃsacakkhum.

Evam Bhagavā maṃsa-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

2. Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena<sup>1</sup> cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?

- (a) Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-kanta-mānusakena [satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate]<sup>a</sup>, yathā kamm' ūpage satte pajānāti [ : “ Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duc-

caritena samannāgatā (vacī<sup>o</sup> . . . mano<sup>o</sup> . . .) ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittḥikā micchādittḥi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bheda = Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena . . . (etc. : opposite to above). . . . Te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā” iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-manusakena. . . . (etc., as above up to pajānāti)]<sup>a</sup>.

- (b) Akaṅkhamāno<sup>16</sup> ca Bhagavā ekam pi loka-dhātum passeyya dve pi loka-dhātuyo passeyya (tisso<sup>o</sup>, catasso<sup>o</sup>, pañca<sup>o</sup>, dasa<sup>o</sup>, vīsati<sup>o</sup><sup>17</sup>, timsam<sup>o</sup><sup>12, 18</sup>, cattālīsam<sup>o</sup>, paññāsam<sup>o</sup> satam<sup>o</sup>) saḥassam<sup>19</sup> pi eūlanikaṃ lokadhātum passeyya dvi-saḥassam pi majjhimakaṃ lokadhātum passeyya ti<sup>19</sup>-saḥassam pi lokadhātum passeyya mahā<sup>19</sup>-saḥassam pi lokadhātum passeyya<sup>12</sup>. Yāvatakaṃ vā pan’ ākaṅkheyya tāvatakaṃ passeyya.

Evam pi<sup>3</sup> visuddham Bhagavato dibba-cakkhum<sup>20</sup>.

Evam pi Bhagavā . . . (2).

3. Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññā-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?

- (a) Bhagavā mahā-pañño puṭhu-pañño (hāsa<sup>o</sup>, javana<sup>o</sup>, tikkha<sup>o</sup>, nibbedhika<sup>o</sup>) pañña-ppabheda-kusalo pabhinna-ñāṇo,  
 (b) adhigata-paṭisambhido catu-vesārajja-ppatto dasa-bala-dhārī,  
 (c) purisāsabho purisa-sīho (°nāgo, °jañño) purisā-dhorayho,  
 (d) ananta-ñāṇo (°tejo, °yaso),  
 (e) aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā,  
 (f) netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā<sup>12</sup> pekhatā pasādetā.

(1)<sup>22</sup> So hi Bhagavā anuppannessa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjāpetā<sup>21</sup>, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū magga-vidū magga-kovido maggā ’nugā ca pana eta-rahī sāvaka<sup>3</sup> viharanti pacchā samannāgatā.

- (h)<sup>22</sup> So hi Bh<sup>o</sup> jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhu-  
bhūto (ñāṇa<sup>o</sup>, dhamma<sup>o</sup>, brahma<sup>o</sup>) vattā pa-  
vattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā dham-  
ma-sāmi Tathāgato.
- (i) N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātam aditṭham  
aviditam asacchikataṃ vā<sup>23</sup> aphasitam pañ-  
ñāya, atitam anāgatam paccuppannam uppā-  
dāya, sabbe dhammā sabb' ākāreṇa Buddhassa  
Bhagavato ñāṇa-mukhe āpāgam<sup>24</sup> āgacchanti :  
yam kiñci ñeyyam nāma atthi dhammam<sup>23</sup>  
jānitabbam :
- (k) att-attho vā parattho<sup>12</sup> vā ubhay' attho<sup>12</sup> vā,  
ditṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā  
attho (uttāno . . . gambhīro . . . , gulho . . .  
paṭichanno . . . , neyyo . . . nīto . . . , ana-  
vajjo . . . avirodho<sup>23</sup> . . . , nikkilesa . . . vo-  
dāno . . . ), param' attho<sup>12</sup>, <sup>25</sup> vā attho : sab-  
ban tam anto Buddha-ñāṇe parivattati.
- (l) Sabbam kāya-kammam Buddhassa Bhagavato  
ñāṇ' ānuparivattati (sabbam vaci<sup>o</sup> . . . , sab-  
bam mano<sup>o</sup> . . . ); atīte Buddhassa Bhaga-  
vato appaṭihatam ñāṇam (anāgate . . . , pac-  
cuppanne . . . ) :
- (m) yāvatakaṃ ñeyyam tāvatakaṃ ñāṇam  
yāvatakaṃ ñāṇam tāvatakaṃ ñeyyam ;  
ñeyya-pariyantikam<sup>26</sup> ñāṇam  
ñāṇa-pariyantikam ñeyyam ;  
ñeyyam atikkamivā ñāṇam na ppavattati<sup>27</sup>  
ñāṇam atikkamivā ñeyya<sup>28</sup>-patho n' atthi :  
aññamañña-pariyanta-tṭhāyino te dhammā.
- (n) Yathā dvinnam samugga-paṭalānam phusitānam  
hetṭhimam samugga-paṭalam uparimam n' āti-  
vattati uparimam s-p<sup>o</sup> hetṭhimam n' ātivattati,  
aññam-aññāpariyanta-tṭhāyino<sup>29</sup> : evam eva  
Buddhassa Bhagavato ñeyyam ca ñāṇañ ca  
aññamañña-pariyanta-tṭhāyino yāvatakam . . .  
(etc. : m).
- (o) Sabba-dhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇam

- pavattati sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjana-paṭibuddhā [paṭibandhā Br] (ākaṅkhana<sup>30</sup>-, manasikāra<sup>o</sup>-, citt' uppādā<sup>o</sup>-).
- (p<sup>1</sup>) Sabba-sattesa B<sup>o</sup> Bh<sup>o</sup> ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ ca sattānaṃ āsayam<sup>31</sup> jānāti anusayam jānāti (caritam<sup>o</sup>-, adhimuttim<sup>o</sup>-):
- (p<sup>2</sup>) appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe.  
tikkh' indriye mud indriye  
svākāre dvākāre  
su-viññāpaye du-viññāpaye bhābbābhabbe.
- (p<sup>3</sup>) satte pajānāti.
- (q) Sadevako loko . . . (etc. : see devamanussa-loko) anto Buddha-ñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci maccha-kacchapā antamaso ti[miti] miṅgalam<sup>32</sup> upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti: evam eva sadevako loko=anto Buddha-ñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhi antamaso garulam venateyyam upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti: evam eva ye<sup>33</sup> pi te Sāriputta samāpaññāya samannāgatā te pi Buddha-ñāṇassa padese parivattanti.
- (r) Buddha-ñāṇaṃ deva-manussānaṃ paññaṃ pharivā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā . . . (etc. khattiyā 1-4<sup>o</sup> . . .) nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhī-rūpā, te bhindantā maññe caranti<sup>34</sup> paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharivā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamivā pucchanti<sup>35</sup> kathitā<sup>36</sup> vissajjitā<sup>36</sup> ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhākāraṇā upakkhittakā ca te Bhagavato<sup>37</sup> sampajjanti; atha kho Bhagavā tattha atirocti<sup>38</sup> yad idaṃ paññāyati.

Evam Bhagavā . . . (3)

4. kathaṃ Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?
- (a) Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā lokam olokeno<sup>39</sup> adadasa satte appa-rajakkhe . . . (see 3, p<sup>2</sup>) app' ekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.



- (b) Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ<sup>40</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ<sup>40</sup> puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ<sup>40</sup> vā app' ekaccāni [uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni<sup>41</sup>] β udakā 'nuggatāni anto-ninugga-positāni<sup>42</sup>; app' ekaccāni . . . [as β] . . . samodakanṭhitāni; app' ekaccāni . . . [as β] . . . udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni<sup>42</sup> udakena: evam eva Bhagavā . . . (etc.=4, a).
- (c) Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāga-carito, ayaṃ dosa-carito (~moha, ~vitakka, ~saddhā, ~ñāṇa); rāga-caritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubha-kathaṃ katheti, dosa-caritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettā-bhāvanāṃ ācikkhati (moha° ~uddesa-paripucchāya kālena dhamma-savane<sup>43</sup> kālena<sup>43</sup> dhamma-sākaccāya garusaṃvāse<sup>44</sup> niveseti<sup>44</sup>; vitakka° ~ānāpānusatiṃ ācikkhati<sup>43</sup>; saddhā° ~pasādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ<sup>45</sup> ācikkhati buddha-subodhiṃ<sup>46</sup> dhamma-sudhammatāṃ<sup>47</sup> saṅgha-supāṭipattiṃ sīlāni ca atano; ñāṇa° ~ [ : om. Bhagavā puggalassa ] vipassanā-nimittaṃ ācikkhati anicc°-ākāraṃ dukkh°-ākāraṃ anatt° ākāraṃ . . . pe . . . [ : see kusala II).

“ Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito  
 yatha pi passe janataṃ samantato<sup>48</sup>  
 tath' ūpamaṃ dhamma-mayaṃ<sup>49</sup> sumedho  
 pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhu  
 sok' āvakiṇṇaṃ<sup>50</sup> janataṃ apetasoko<sup>51</sup>  
 avekkhassu<sup>52</sup> jāti-jarā 'bhībhūtan ti.”\*

- Evam Bhagavā Buddha-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.  
 5. Kathaṃ Bhagavā samanta-cakkhunā pi cakkhumā ?  
 Samanta-cakkhu vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññuta-ñāṇena upeto=. Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh' atthi kiñci atho aviññātaṃ ajānītabbaṃ, sabbāṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi ñeyyaṃ: Tathāgato tena samanta-cakkhū ti.  
 Evam Bhagavā . . . (5).

- <sup>1</sup> dibba- T. <sup>2</sup> °pi Sc.  
<sup>3</sup> om. T. <sup>4</sup> patipatṭhitāni T.  
<sup>5</sup> ummāra° T. <sup>6</sup> ubhato Sc.  
<sup>7</sup> kuṭāni Br. <sup>8</sup> alūkhaṃ T (: asukhaṃ ?) alukhaṃ Br.  
<sup>9</sup> addāriṭṭhaka Sc, addhā° Br. <sup>10</sup> pakati°- T.  
<sup>11</sup> hi Br. <sup>12</sup> om. Sc.  
<sup>13</sup> kuttō Br. <sup>14</sup> karāṭaṃ T.  
<sup>15</sup> tiyavāhe Sc; tilavāhaṃ Br. <sup>16</sup> akaṅkhato pi Sc.  
<sup>17</sup> visampi T. <sup>18</sup> tisaṃ Br.  
<sup>19</sup> sahasim T. <sup>20</sup> cakkhu T.  
<sup>21</sup> sañjānetā Br Sc. <sup>22</sup> h before g Br Sc.  
<sup>23</sup> om. Br T. <sup>24</sup> āpātha Sc, āpātaṃ Br.  
<sup>25</sup> ins. wrong place, T. <sup>26</sup> parittiyaṃ Sc.  
<sup>27</sup> parivatt° Sc. <sup>28</sup> ñeyyaṃ° Sc.  
<sup>29</sup> pariyaṃpanṭhadhine Sc. <sup>30</sup> akaṅkha- T.  
<sup>31</sup> āyāsaṃ Sc.  
<sup>32</sup> timi-timiṅgalaṃ T; timi-ratipiṅgalaṃ Br.  
<sup>33</sup> keci Sc. <sup>34</sup> vadanti Sc.  
<sup>35</sup> guḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca Br ins. <sup>36</sup> -tāni Sc  
<sup>37</sup> samīpe ins. Br. <sup>38</sup> aticorati Sc.  
<sup>39</sup> o° Br. <sup>40</sup> -aniyaṃ Sc.  
<sup>41</sup> sabbasandhāni, sabbandhanāni, sabbadāni Sc.  
<sup>42</sup> posani Sc posini Br (posini D.X.). <sup>43</sup> om. Br Sc  
<sup>44</sup> garusaṃvāsati Sc; garuvāse niveseti Br.  
<sup>45</sup> mittam Sc. <sup>46</sup> -bodhitaṃ Br.  
<sup>47</sup> dhammata- Sc. <sup>48</sup> samanatto T.  
<sup>49</sup> dhamma-varam Sc. <sup>50</sup> avatiṇṇaṃ Br.  
<sup>51</sup> citasoko Sc. <sup>52</sup> apekkhassu Br.

*id. p.* { <sup>2</sup>, a=Vin. III, 5;  
<sup>3</sup>, b: ad Bhagavā; 3, f: ad Satthā;  
<sup>3</sup>, k: cp. attha; 4, b: cp. D. I, 75.  
 NB. 2a<sup>3</sup> Br only.

\* Vin T. 5 = S. I. 137, 234 = D. II 39 = M. I 168 = H 33.

N. *catu* :

cattāro ariya-maggā : care, nāma-kāya.  
 cattāri ariya-saccāni : care.

cattāro āsavā : *q.v.*

cattāro iriyāpathā : care.

catasso upādinna-dhātuyo : upadhi.

catūhi kāraṇehi sato.

cattāri jhānāni.

cattunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro : dukkha III.

catasso disā.

cattāro paṭisambhidāyo : Bhagavā, satipaṭṭhāna.

cattāro puttā.

cattāro bandhavāni.

cattāri mahābhūtāni : saṅkhārā.

catasso rūpa-samāpattiyo : rūpa-saññi.

catubbidha vacī-duccarita : daṇḍa, muni.

catasso viññāna-tṭhitiyo.

cattāri vesārajjāni : Bhagavā.

catu-vokāra : bhava.

cattāri satipaṭṭhānāni : *q.v. and* care.

cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni : care.

canda, 1016.

236. *carāṇa*. 1126 (sammaṇṇa-).

- A. vuccati sil' ācāra-nipphatti, sila-samvaro pi caraṇaṃ, indriya-samvaro pi caraṇaṃ (bhojane mat-taññutā . . . , jāgariyānuyogo . . . ) satta pi sad-dhammā<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> caraṇaṃ cattāri pi jhānāni<sup>2</sup> caraṇaṃ ;  
 B. sammaṇṇa-carāṇo ti : sammaṇṇa-carāṇo seṭṭha-carāno . . . (*etc.* : see mahā=).

<sup>1</sup> °āni Sc.

<sup>2</sup> *ins.* vuttāni Bhagavatā Sc.

237, a. *cara(n)ti*, 1078.

carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti.

*id. p.* iriyati : vicāraṇa ; *frequent in* N.

b. caran. 1053, 1056

c. carato. 1110

d. carantā, 1079

} caranto . . . (*as a, correspond-*  
*ingly*).

*id. p. ad* iriyamāna ; *frequent in* N.

e. care, 35 (*see below*).

careyyaṃ, 1065, 45.

careyyaṃ vihareyyaṃ . . . (as a).

f. carissasi, 1099: (as a).

g. acarimsu, 1128.

samādāya vattiṃsu.

(e) care (full text).

A. atṭha cariyāyo: (a) (1) iriyāpatha-cariyā, (2) āyatana°, (3) sati°, (4) samādhi<sup>1</sup>, (5) ñāna°, (6) magga°, (7) paṭipatti°, (8) lokattha°; (b) (1) iriyā-patha-cariyā ti: catusu iriyāpathesu<sup>2</sup>, (2) āyatana-cariyā ti: chasu<sup>3</sup> ajjhatta-bāhiresu āyatanesu, (3) ~ catusu sati-paṭṭhānesu, (4) ~ catusu jhānesu, (5) ~ catusu ariyasacesu, (6) ~ catusu maggesu, (7) ~ catusu sāmāñña-phalesu, (8) ~ Tathāgatesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu padesato<sup>4</sup>, Paccekasambuddhesu padesato<sup>4</sup> sāvakesu; (c) (1) iriyāpatha-cariyā ca pañidhi-sampannānaṃ, (2) āyatana-cariyā ca indriyesu-guttadvāresu, (3) ~ appamādavihāriṇaṃ, (4) ~ adhicitta-manāyatanānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, (5) ~ buddhi-sampannānaṃ, (6) ~ sammā-paṭipannānaṃ, (7) ~ adhigata-phalānaṃ, (8) ~ Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ samma-sambuddhānaṃ padesato. Paccekasambuddhānaṃ padesato sāvakanānaṃ.

Ime atṭha cariyāyo.

B. Aparā pi<sup>6</sup> atṭha cariyāyo: (1) adhimuñcanto sadhāya carati, (2) paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, (3) upatṭhapento satiyā . . ., (4) avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā . . . (5) pajānanto paññāya . . ., (6) vijānanto viññāṇena . . ., (7) evaṃ paṭipannaṃsa kusala-dhammā āyāpentī<sup>7</sup> āyatana-cariyāya . . ., (8) evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchati visesa-cariyāya . . .<sup>1, 8</sup>.

Ime atṭha cariyāyo.

C. Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo: (5) dassana-cariyā ca<sup>9</sup> sammā-ditṭhiyā, (6) abhiropana-cariyā ca sammasaṅkappāya, (7) pariggaha° ~ s°-vācāya, (8) samuṭṭhāna° ~ s°-kammantassa, (1) vodāna° ~ s°-ājīvassa, (2) paggaṇha° ~ s°-vāyāmassa,

(3) upatṭhāna° ~ s°-satiyā, (4) avikkhepa° ~ s°-samādhissa.

Ime aṭṭha cariyāyo.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>2</sup> iriyesu Sc.

<sup>3</sup> cha Sc.

<sup>4</sup> pareso Sc.

<sup>5</sup> manayattānaṃ T. manussānaṃ Sc.

<sup>6</sup> ca Sc.

<sup>7</sup> āyācenti Sc.

<sup>8</sup> Sc *inserts* : tass eva carati avikkhepacariyāya.

<sup>9</sup> Sc *inserts* : ñāṇa-cariyā.

carahi, \*990, \*998, \*999, 1047.

238. *cave*, 1073.

caveyya ucchijjeyya nasseyya<sup>1</sup> vi° na<sup>2</sup> bhaveyya<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. Br.

<sup>2</sup> caveyya Sc.

239. *cātuddiso*, 42 (+appaṭigho ca hoti).

- A. so paccekasambuddho (a) mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham ; iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagga-tena appamaṇena averaṇa abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati ; (b) karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . ; (c) mudita-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . ; (d) upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . ti.
- B. [cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti ti] : (a) mettāya bhāvitattā ye puratthimāya disāya<sup>2</sup> sattā te appaṭikulā honti ye pacchimāya<sup>3</sup> . . . (etc. as above), ye dakkhiṇāya<sup>3</sup> . . . ye uttarāya . . . , ye puratthimāya anudisāya<sup>4</sup> sattā . . . ye pacchimāya . . .<sup>3</sup>, ye dakkhiṇāya<sup>3</sup> . . . , ye uttarāya . . . ; ye hetthimāya<sup>5</sup> disāya sattā . . . , ye uparimāya . . . ; ye disāsu<sup>6</sup> vidisāsu<sup>7</sup> sattā, te appaṭikulā honti. (b) Karuṇāya-bhāvitattā . . . , (c) muditāya° . . . , (d) upekkhāya° . . . (etc., as ad B<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> T repeats passage in full.

<sup>2</sup> T om. passage of *disā*, has only *anudisā* ad 42; has full passage of *disā* ad 73, and only *utt°* and *dakkh°* of *anudisā*.

<sup>3</sup> *dakkh°* *pacch°* S<sup>c</sup> ad 42.

<sup>4</sup> *anudisā*-passage om. S<sup>c</sup> ad 73.

<sup>5</sup> *adhogamāya* T ad 73. <sup>6</sup> *dasa disāsu* S<sup>c</sup> T ad 73.

<sup>7</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> ad 73.

*id. p.* A+B ad v. 73 for : *mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karu-*  
*ṇaṃ vimuttiṃ | āsevamaṇo muditañ ca kāle |*  
*sabbena lokeṇa avirujjhamāno. A for lines a,*  
*b; B for line c.*

*cp. for A: D. I, 250 sq.*

*cārikā, 40.*

N. *citta: see* *adhimutta°*, *alīna°*, *vimutta°*; \**udagga°*  
*citt-āvilo* and *citta-byāpatti: ad vidhumo.*

240. *citrā, 50* (*kāmā hi+*).

*nānāvaṇṇa-rūpā nānāvaṇṇa-saddā . . . (rūpa E=).*

*cp. madhura.*

*ciraṃ, \*1029.*

N. *cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya bhesajjaparik-*  
*khāra.*

*ad itarītarena, nikkūho, paṭibaddhacitto, Bhagavā,*  
*yaññaṃ, visattikā, etc. [nissaya, sajjana].*

*cp. dussaṅgha.*

*ce, 1073, Ps.*

241. *cetaso, 66.*

*cittassa.*

*cetiya, \*1013, Ps.*

242. *chada, 1147.*

*chadanam; ad vivata°.*

N. *chanda:*

A. (1) *chando*, (2) *rāgo*, (3) *nandi*, (4) *taṇhā*, (5) *si-*  
*neho*, (6) *pipāsā*, (7) *parilāho*, (8) *gedho*, (9)  
*mucchā*, (10) *ajjhosānaṃ.*

*id. p.* 1-4 *ad* okañjaha.

1-10 (*om.* 6, 8) *ad* chandarāgo, bhavacchando.

1-10 *ad* kāmacchando, 1106.

1-10 (*om.* 1-4 Br) *ad* kāmacchando sub kāmā.

B. ratto duṭṭho mūlho parāmaṭṭho vinibandho vik-  
khepa-gato (aniṭṭha<sup>o</sup>, thāma<sup>o1</sup>, upāyāsa<sup>2o</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> *om.* Sc *ad* 1076; T bhāma<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* T 1076; *om.* Sc, T *ad* paripphand<sup>o</sup>.

*id. p.* *ad* paripphandamāno, vajjuṃ (1076).

C. (1) chando, (2) vāyāmo<sup>2</sup>. (3) ussāho, (4) ussolhi<sup>1</sup>,  
(5) appaṭivāṇi, (5. 1) thāma, (6) dhiti<sup>3</sup>, (7) vi-  
riya, (8) chando.

<sup>1</sup> ussolhi Sc *ad* c.      <sup>2</sup> uyyāmo Sc *ad* c; T *om.* *ad* c.

<sup>3</sup> ṭhiti Br *ad* b.

*id. p.* a (1-5): *ad* appamatto.

b (2-4, 5, a-8): *ad* ātappaṃ.

c (2-4, 5, a, 6): *ad* padhānavā.

D. chando doso moho bhayaṃ: *ad* Nāga.

E. chanda-rāgo *quot.* *ad* kilesa-kāmā, bhāvitatto, muni.

243. *chanda-rāgo*, 1086.

*see* kāma-cchandā.

chanda-viriya, \*1026.

N. chambitattaṃ *ad* akañkho, bhayaṃ.

N. chaḷ (cha): aṅg' upekkhā: tiṇṇa, bhāvitatto.

abhiññāyo: Bhagavā, sati-paṭṭhāna.

ākārā: suññato.

āyatanāni: upadhi, ubhanta, rūpa,

sañkhārā (saḷ<sup>o</sup>).

phass' āyatanā: sañkhārā.

buddha-dhammā: Bhagavā.

munino: muni.

viññāṇa-kāyā: upadhi.

chādeti, \*1022.

chāyā, \*1014.

244. *chinna-samsayo*, 1112.

see *samsayo*.

(*and* :) so *samsayo* Buddhassa Bhagavato chinno  
ucchinno sam<sup>o</sup> pahīno=<sup>1</sup>.

245. a. *chetvā*, 66.

ucchetvā<sup>1</sup> sam<sup>o</sup> pajahitvā=.

b. *chetvāna*, 44.

chinditvā samucchinditvā (pa)-jahitvā=

---

<sup>1</sup> ucchinditvā Sc.

---

jaṭājjina-dhara, 1010.

N. *jatila* : *ad* isayo, devatā, munayo.

246. *Jatukañṇi*, \*1007, 1096-1100, 1125.

see *Ajita*.

247. *janapadā* (*Āṅgā*, *Magadhā*, etc.), 1102, *q.v.*

\*995.

248. *janā*, 1077, 1102 (*nānā*<sup>o</sup>), 1121.

khattiyā=.

249. *jantu(m)*, 1103.

sattam janam naram<sup>1</sup> māṇavam posam puggalam  
jivam jagum<sup>2</sup> jantum hindagum<sup>3</sup> manujam.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* T 39.

<sup>2</sup> *jatu* T 39.

<sup>3</sup> *indagū*, 39.

*id. p. ad* naro (*om.* jana).

250. *jappā*, 1033.

yo rāgo sārāgo . . . (*etc.*, see *taṇhā* II).

*jammana*, \*1018.

251. *jaram-sitā*, 1044 (*jara-sita*).

jara-nissitā (*byādhi*<sup>o</sup> *maraṇa*<sup>o</sup> *soka* . . .<sup>o</sup>) : yad eva  
te jāti-nissitā tad eva te jarā-nissitā ; yad eva te  
jarā<sup>o</sup>~*byādhi*<sup>o</sup> ; yad eva te *byādhi*<sup>o</sup>~*maraṇa*<sup>o</sup> ,  
*soka*<sup>o</sup> . . . ; *gati*=(see *dhātu* C) *asitā*=(see *nis-*  
*sita* I, A, I).

*jarasā* *parete*, 1123 : *jarāya* *parete*, see No. 254.



252. *jarā*, 1048, 1052.

yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye  
jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valita-tac-  
catā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko.

253. *jarā-maccu-parikkhaya*, 1094.

jarā-maraṇassa parikkhaya . . . (*q.v.*).

254. *jarā-maccu-paretā* [naṃ], 1092.

1 (a) jarāya phutṭhānaṃ paretānaṃ samohitānaṃ sa-  
mannā-gatānaṃ.

(b) maccunā phutṭhānaṃ . . . (*etc., as above*).

2. jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byāddhinā abhibhūtā  
maraṇena abbhāhatā atāṇā=.

*id. p.* 1, a, 2: *ad* jarāya paretē, 1123, (\*jarasā°).

2: *ad* atarimsu (n').

jarā-maraṇa, Ps.

*see* jāti.

255. *jahassu*, 1121.

*see* jahati.

N. jahati:

1. *present*: (a) pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhā-  
vaṃ gameti: *ad* jahati, *and frequently*.

(b) pajahi [pajaha *sporadic*] vinodehi<sup>1</sup> b°-karohi<sup>2</sup>  
an°-gamehi.

<sup>1</sup> vinodesi *frequently*.

<sup>2</sup> byant' ākāsi T byantiṃ akāsi S<sup>c</sup> *frequently*.

*ad*: jahassu, pajahi (s. tamonudo), panujja.

(c) pajahanto vinodento . . . (~a).

*ad*: abhinandato (n').

(d) pajaheyya (°um) vindeyya . . . (~a): *frequent*.

2. *aurist*: pajahi vinodesi<sup>1</sup> . . . (~1, a).

*ad* pahāsi.

<sup>1</sup> vinodayi T.

3. *gerund.*: [jahitvā] pajahitvā vinodetvā by°-karitvā  
an°-gametvā.

*ad* : hitvā. pahāya\*. ohacca, chetvā, byapanujja, sandālayitvā.

\* *modified ad* 1134 : jahitvā atikkamitvā sam<sup>o</sup> vītivattetvā.

4. *future* : pajahissasi . . . (~ *a*) : *ad* (na) gahessasi.

5. *gerundive* : pajahitabbam . . . (~ *a*) : *ad* niratta.

256. *jāta*, \*978, 1092.

sañjāta nibbatta abhi<sup>o</sup> pātubhūta.

*id. p. ad* samudāgata.

*cp.* uppanna, bhavanti.

257. *jāti*, 1052, \*1004, 1048.

yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye  
jāti sañjāti okkanti abhimibbatti khandhānam  
pātubhāvo āyatanānam paṭilābho.

258. *jāti-jarā*, 1045, 1046, 1052, 1060, 1082, 1097.

(1) *jāti*. (2) *jarā*. (3) *byādhi*, (4) *marañam*,  
(5) *soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' ūpāvāsa*.

*id. p.* 1-5 : *ad* kusala, dukkha, paripphandamāno,  
Sattā. santāpa-jāta.

1-4 : *ad* jarāmaccu<sup>o</sup>, dukkha, mahabbhayaṃ.

1, 2, 4 (*usual quotation, frequent in N*) *ad*  
bhikkhu. vedagu.

1, 2, 4+samsāra : *ad* tiṇṇa.

1, 4+samsāra : *ad* ogha-tiṇṇa, saṅkhāta-  
dhammā.

*cp.* *jāti-jarā-maraṇīya* : *ad* anavassuto.

*jāti-pabhava*. 1051.

259. *jātimā*, 1136 (*opposite avidvā*).

paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī.

*id. p. ad* anelamūga, dhīra, nipaka, paññānavā,  
mutimā, viññū ; *cp.* vidvā.

*jānāti*, \*988, \*989, \*990, \*1022, \*1026.

N. *jānāti* :

passati dakkhati adhigacchati vindati paṭilabhati.

*id. p. ad* abhijānāti.

*NB.* *jānāti passati* : *ad* anañña-neyyo, pariññā,  
mūladassāvī, sa'khārā, sekhā.

jānitvā see ñāta.

Der. ajānatam, \*999, jānemu, \*999.

N. jāneti sañ° nibbatteti abhi°: *ad* upadhiṃ karoti.  
cp. karohi, (pa) bhavanti, jāta.

260. *jāla*, 62 [71].

vuccati sutta-jālam.

NB. 71: yathā vāto jālamhi na sajjati na gayhati  
na bajjhati na palibajjhati evam eva dve jālā  
. . . (etc.: see asajjamāno),

261. *jīṇṇa*, 1120, 1144.

vuddho mahallako andhagato<sup>1</sup> vayo-anupatto vi-  
sam-vassatiko<sup>2,3</sup> jātiyā<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> addha° T.

<sup>2</sup> visa-vassa-satiko T.

<sup>3</sup> om. *ad* 1144.

jīna, \*989, \*996.

jīvhā, \*1022.

jīvāhi, \*1029.

262. *jīvita-saṅkhaṇṇa*, 74.

jīvita-pariyosāne.

262, b. *jīviten' ūpapanno*, 1077.

aneka - vividha-atiparama - dukkarakārika - lūkhena  
jīvitā 'nuyogena upeto=.

263. *jūhanti*, 1046.

denti= cīvara°=.

jhāna, \*985, 69 (see ariṅcamāno), \*1009 (°rata).

N. jhānāni (cattāri-).

*in extenso ad* 1119 *and* 39, *as follows* :

vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā :

(a) seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako migo arañṇa-  
pavaṇe<sup>1</sup> caramāno<sup>1</sup> vissattho gacchati=, tam  
kissa hetu anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa<sup>2</sup>:  
evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

(b) vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-sukham  
paṭhama<sup>3</sup>-jjhānam upasampajja viharati :

(c) Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu andham akāsi

Māraṃ apadaṃ<sup>1</sup> vadhivā Māra-cakkhu-adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

- (d) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampadānaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ [pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca sampajāno sukhañ ca nāma-kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “ upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ” ti]\* tatiyajjhānaṃ [sukkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ]\* catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (etc.=c).
- (e) Puna ca paraṃ bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “ ananto ākāso ” ti ākāś’ ānañc’ āyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (=c).
- (f) Puna ca paraṃ bh<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> sabbaso ākāś’ ānañc’ āyatanam samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> “ anantaṃ viññānaṃ ” ti viññāṇ’ ānañc’ āyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ . . . (=c).
- (g) . . . sabbaso viññāṇ’ . . . ~ “ n’ atthi kiñcī ” ti ākiñc<sup>o</sup> . . . ~.
- (h) . . . ākiñc’ . . . ñ’ evasaññ’ āsaññ<sup>o</sup> . . . ~.
- (i) . . . ñ’ evasaññ’ āsaññ<sup>o</sup> . . . ~ saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, saññāya<sup>6</sup> vayaṃ<sup>6</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ayaṃ . . . (=c up to gato) “ tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ.”
- (k) So vissatṭho gacchati . . . (etc.=a) taṃ kissahetu anāpātha-gato bhikkhave pāpimato.

<sup>1</sup> araññe vasamāno 39.

<sup>2</sup> uddassa T, luddhassa B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> paṭhamam etc., T.

<sup>4</sup> param B<sup>r</sup> throughout, acaram S<sup>c</sup> 39 (apadam passim).

<sup>5</sup> atikkamma 1119.

<sup>6</sup> paññāya c’ assa S<sup>c</sup> T.

\* ad 1119 as “ pe.”

*cp.* D. I, 34 sq., 36 sq. (where “sato” ins. in 3rd jh.).  
*NB.* 4 jhānas mentioned as paṭhama° dutiya° tatiyā° catuttha°: *ad* ariñcamāno, jhāyī, muni, vimutta, sādhu-vihārī; *more fully ad* sekhā; *only referred to as* cattāri jhānāni: *ad* care, Bhagavā.  
*1st jhānaṃ only: ad* pañc’ āvaraṇāni.  
*4th jhānaṃ only: ad* upekkhā-sati-saṃsuddha 1107, *and: sukha-dukkha.*

264. *jhāyī*, \*1009, 1105.

Bhagavā pathamena pi jhānena jhāyī (. . . dutiyena, tatiyena, catutthena~), savitakka-savicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakka-vicāramattena~, avitakka-avicāramattena~; sappītikena~, nipītikena~; sāta-sahagatena~, upekkhā-sahagatena~; suññatena~, animittena<sup>1</sup>~, appaṇihitena~; lokiyena~, lokuttarena~; jhāna-rato ekattam<sup>2</sup> anuyutto tadattha<sup>3</sup>-garuko.

<sup>1</sup> anihitena Sc.

<sup>2</sup> ettakam Sc.

<sup>3</sup> sadattha Sc Br.

265. *ñāṇaṃ*, 1113 (pucchāmi-), \*987, \*989.

[sambuddham<sup>1</sup> pucchāmi<sup>1</sup>] kīdisaṃ kiṃ-saṅghitaṃ kiṃ-pakāraṃ<sup>2</sup> kiṃ-paṭibhāgaṃ<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ icchitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>3</sup> patilābham Br.

*cp.* kīdisa, tathāvidha.

266, a. *ñāṇena*, 1078 (na-).

na pi aṭṭhasamāpatti-ñāṇena pi micchā-ñāṇena.

266, b. *ñāṇ-ūparanna*, 1077.

attha-samāpatti-ñāṇena vā pañcābhiiññā-ñāṇena vā micchā-ñāṇena vā upeto=.

*cp.* uppanna-ñāṇa, pañña-kappī.

*NB.* ñāṇa: ñeyya: see cakkhumā.

ñāṇ’aggi: see pahīna.

N. *ñāta*.

(a) *ñāta tulita tiritā vibhūta vibhāvita*.

*ad* : *dittha, adittha, diṭṭha-dhamma, saṅkhāta-dhamma, vidita*.

(b) *jānitvā tulayitvā . . . (~ a)*.

*ad* : *aññāya, abhiññāya, ñatvā*.

(c) *paccavekkhantaṃ tulayantaṃ . . . (~ a)*.

*ad* : *avekkhanto*.

(d) *passivā tulayitvā . . . (~ a)*.

*ad* : *daṭṭhuṃ, disvā*.

(e) *viditaṃ katvā tulayitvā . . . (~ a)*.

*ad* : *viditvā*.

*NB.* *ñāṇa dassana tulana . . . (~ a) see pucchā*.

267. *ñatvā*, 1115.

*see ñāta (b)*.

N. *ñāti gotta mitta sippa : ad bandhu*.

—*byasana* : *see byasana*.

—*vitakka* : *see takka-vaḍḍhana*.

*ṭhāne (vāse+)* 40.

*ṭhita*, \*1017.

268. *daṃsā*, 52 (+*siriṃsapa*).

*vuccanti piṅgala-makkhikā*.

*NB.* *daṃsa-makasa-vāt' ātapa-siriṃsapa<sup>1</sup>-samphas-sanā<sup>2</sup> ad kamaguṇā, dukkha, ruppanti*.

<sup>1</sup> *sarisabba B<sup>r</sup> ad dukkha ; °sappa T ad ruppanti*.

<sup>2</sup> *samphassa T ad ruppanti*.

269. *takka-vaḍḍhana*, 1084.

(a) *vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, saṅkappa-vaḍḍhanaṃ*.

(b) *kāma-vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, byāpāda-vitakka-vaḍḍhanaṃ (vhiṃsā<sup>o</sup>, ñāti<sup>o</sup>, janapada<sup>o1</sup>, amarā<sup>o2,3</sup>, par' anuddayatā-patisaṃyutta<sup>o</sup>, lābha-sakkāra-siloka-patisaññuta<sup>o</sup>, anavaññatti-paṭisaññuta<sup>o</sup>)*.

<sup>1</sup> *om. Se ad vitakka*.

<sup>2</sup> *aparā S<sup>c</sup>*.

<sup>3</sup> *om. T ad vitakka*.

*id. p (b) ad vitakka*.

N. takka-hetu . . . *ad* itihītihaṃ, dhamma.

270. *tacchaṃ*, 1096 (yathā-).

vuccati amatam nibbānam=.

*cp.* tatham, bhūtam.

271. *taṇhā*, 1068, 1082, 1085 [1088], 1109, 1123.

*see next* N: *Pattern* I. a.

*cp.* vīta-taṇho (I *always preceding*) taṇhā-dutiyo,

taṇhā-nadī: *ad* jappā, taṇhā-salla: *ad* mahesi.

N. *taṇhā*.

*Pattern* I (taṇhā-pattern).

(a) taṇhā ti: rūpa taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa C).

(b) Sā taṇhā [Buddhassa Bhagavato] pahīnā=<sup>2</sup>, tasmā [Buddho] *x*.

*ad*: ādāna-taṇha, taṇhakkhaya, taṇhacchida, dutiya, pariññā, vivaṭacchado.

*Pattern* II (jappā-pattern).

1. [jappā] [: *x*] vuccati taṇhā:

yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho

nandi nandi-rāgo cittassa sārāgo

icchā mucchā ajjhosānam

gedho paligedho saṅgo paṅko

ejā māyā janikā saṅjānanā

sibbani [sibbini MN] jālini saritā

visattikā sattā<sup>1</sup> visatā

āyūhanā<sup>2</sup> dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti

vanam vanatho santhavo sineho

apekkhā paṭibaddhā<sup>3</sup> āsā

āsimsanā āsimsitattam

rūp' āsā sadd' āsā ( . . . *etc.*: rūpa D)

lābh' āsā (dhan'-, putt'-, jīvit'-)

jappā pa<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> jappanā<sup>4</sup> jappāyanā<sup>5</sup>

jappitattam loluppā loluppāna [*om.* MN] loluppā-  
yanā

loluppāyitattam mucchañci<sup>6</sup>-katā

asādhu-kammātā<sup>7</sup> adhamma-rāgo

visama-rāgo visama<sup>8</sup>-lobho

nikantikā [nikanti MN] nikāmanā<sup>9</sup>

patthanā pihanā sampatthanā  
 kāma-taṇhā (bhava° vibhava°)  
 rūpa-taṇhā (arūpa° nirodha°)  
 rūpa-taṇhā (. . . etc.: rūpa C)  
 ogho yogo gantho upādānaṃ  
 āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ  
 bandhanaṃ upakkilesa anusayo  
 pariṅvutthānaṃ latā vevicchaṃ  
 dukkha-mūlaṃ<sup>8</sup> (°nidānaṃ<sup>8</sup>, °ppabhavo)  
 Māra-pāso . . . (etc., see Māra-vāsa)  
 taṇhā-nadī (-°jālaṃ, °gaddulaṃ<sup>10</sup>, °samuddo)  
 abhiṅghā lobho akusala-mulaṃ  
 ayaṃ vuccati [jappā] [: x].

2. so [x] pahīno=  
 tasmā [Buddho] an-[x].

<sup>1</sup> suttam Br MN; sottam T.

<sup>2</sup> -ī T, MN.

<sup>3</sup> -bandhu Se; bandhā MN.

<sup>4</sup> om. T.

<sup>5</sup> T only; pajappanā MN.

<sup>6</sup> pucchiñci° Br; pupañci° Se.

<sup>7</sup> -kappanā 38; sādhu° MN.

<sup>8</sup> om. Br Se.

<sup>9</sup> kāmagatā 38.

<sup>10</sup> gaddalam T, MN.

*id. p.* (1) and (2): *ad* aneja, alola, kāmā, nippipāsa,<sup>9</sup>  
 nillolupa.

(1) and modified conclusion (2):

(a) [x]-pahānaṃ = : *ad* anādāna, nibbāna.

(b) yass esā taṇhā pahīnā =

so vuccati [an-] [x]: *ad* nirāsa, sibbani.

(1) only: *ad* apekkhā, gedha, nandī, nirāsasa,  
 rāga, visattikā. Also=Dhs. 1059=Vbh. 361.

*Pattern III (lepo-pattern).*

[lepā ti]: dve [lepā]: taṇhā-[lepo] ca, diṭṭhi-[lepo]  
 ca.

1. (a) Katamo taṇhā-[lepo] ?

yāvataṃ taṇhā saṅkhātena sīma-kataṃ (odhi°, pari-  
 yanta°) pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ “ idam mama,  
 etaṃ mama, ettakaṃ mama, ettāvataṃ mama ”



- A.—[rūpā saddā (. . . etc.: rūpa E 1-5), attha-  
raṇā pāpuraṇā.
- B. (a) dāsi-dāsā, ajelakā, kukkuta-sūkarā, hatthi-gav'  
āssa-valavā,  
(b) khettaṃ vatthum hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāma-  
nigama-nagara<sup>1</sup>-janapadā<sup>1</sup>,  
(c) rāja-dhāniyā ratthañ ca janapado ca koso ca  
koṭṭh' āgārañ ca,] A. B.  
(d) kevalañ ca<sup>2</sup> mahāpaṭhavim taṇhā-vasena mamā-  
yati:  
yāvataṃ aṭṭha-vīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup> taṇhā vicaritā<sup>3</sup>: ayam  
taṇhā-[lepo].
- (b) Katamo diṭṭhi-[lepo] ?  
vīsati-vatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi.  
[dasa-vatthukā micchā-diṭṭhi]<sup>5</sup>  
dasa-vatthukā antagāhikā-diṭṭhi  
yā evarūpā
- C. [diṭṭhi, diṭṭhi-gataṃ (°gahanaṃ, °kantāro, °visū-  
kāyikaṃ, °vipphanditaṃ, °saññojanaṃ); gāho  
patiṭṭhāho<sup>6</sup> abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo<sup>7</sup>  
micchāpatho micchattaṃ tittḥ' āyatanam; vipa-  
riyesa-gāho (viparita°, vipallāsa°, micchā°)  
āyathāvakaṃ yathāvakanti-gāho  
yāvataṃ<sup>8</sup> dvāsattihi<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhi<sup>8</sup>-gatāni:] C ayam diṭṭhi-  
[lepo].

<sup>1</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> 1039, 1042; om. S<sup>c</sup> 1039, 36; om. T 42.

<sup>2</sup> Pi B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> viparittā T.

<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhasatiṃ MSS.

<sup>5</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> 1042.

<sup>6</sup> paṭiggāho S<sup>c</sup> T ad aṭṭānudiṭṭhi.

<sup>7</sup> kumaggo B<sup>r</sup> T.

<sup>8</sup> te satṭhi S<sup>c</sup> 55; dvāsadiṭṭhihi B<sup>r</sup> 1042; te sadiṭṭhihi  
S<sup>c</sup> 1042.

2. [tassa] taṇhā-[x] pahīnā

diṭṭhi-[x] paṭinissatṭhā

taṇhā-[x] pahīnattā, diṭṭhi-[x] paṭinissatṭhattā

[tasmā . . .].

*id. p.* A: *ad* kāmā.

B: *ad* gihibandhanāni; Bb: *ad* gahaṭṭha.

C: *ad* att' ānudiṭṭhi; *also*=Dhs. 381.

(I) and (2): *ad* alippamāno, asajjamāno, kappañjaha, sineha.

(1): *ad* nivesana.

(1) and different conclusion: *ad* nissaya, mamatta.

IV. (*visattikā-pattern*).

(a) [so] rūpe [na sajjati] sadde . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D, 1-5),

(b) kule gaṇe āvāse,

(c) iābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe,

(d) cīvara=,

(e) kāma-dhātuyā . . . (*etc.*: see dhātu).

[na sajjati . . .] [nikkhanto . . . *etc.*: see virato].

*id. p. a-e*: *ad* nissaya (: for asita, amissita):

*ad* alippamāno, asajjamāno, nirāsaṃso.

*a-d*: *ad* vimutta.

*b-d*: *ad* kule kule; ruppanti.

V. *Sequences with taṇhā*:

(a)	(b)		
taṇhā	taṇhā		
kilesa	diṭṭhi		
samyoga	kilesa	(c)	(d)
vipāka	duccarita	māna	kamma
duccarita	avijjā	kāma	duccarita
<i>ad</i> : paripphand <sup>o</sup>	ehadana	iñjita	upadhi
	sotā		

VI. *Taṇhā~Ditthi*: [taṇhā-*x* diṭṭhi-*x*].

kappa (*sub* pañña-kappī): jāla, nivesana, nissāya, mamatta, lepa, <sup>o</sup>vasena (*sub* uggahīta, gahessasi), sajjana, santhava, sineha.

VII. *Synonyms for taṇhā*:

ādānaṃ, ejā, gedho, jappā, nandi, nivesanaṃ, pipāsā, lepo, loluppā, vāna, visattikā, sibbani.

272. *taṇhakkhaya*, 1070, 1137, 70.

taṇhā ti (: I, a).

Rāga-kkhaya (dosa°, moha°),  
gati-kkhaya . . . (etc.: see gati sub dhātu).

273. *taṇhacchīda*, \*1021, 1101.

taṇhā ti (: I, a).

Sā taṇhā Buddhassa Bhagavato chinnā=:  
tasmā Buddho taṇhacchīdo.

274. *tattha*, \*1031, 1071, 1079, 1085, 1115 (*q.v.*).

sakkāya-diṭṭhiya=( : diṭṭhi).

275. *tatthaṃ*, 1115.

tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparītaṃ.

*cp.* tacchaṃ.

tathā, 1052.

276. *Tathāgata*, \*1031, 1114.

vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:\*

(a) Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasamhitam<sup>1</sup>, na taṃ Tathāgato byākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi C. hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ<sup>2</sup> anatthasamhitam<sup>1</sup>, tam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> T. na byākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi C. hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitam<sup>1</sup>; tatra kālaññū T. hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya.

(b) Anāgataṃ ce pi . . . pe . . . (*as a*).

(c) Paccuppannaṃ ce pi . . . (*as a*).

(d) Iti kho Cunda atīt' ānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī (bhūta°, attha°, dhamma°, vinaya°), tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

(e) Yaṃ kho Cunda sadevakassa lokassa . . . (*etc.*, see devamanussa-loka) diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicāritaṃ manasā: sabbaṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ: tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

(f) Yaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> Cunda rattaṃ<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattaṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapayati [lapati D] niddisati<sup>6</sup>: sabbaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti no aññāthā:

tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

- (g) Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī<sup>3</sup>,  
 yathā-kārī tathā-vādī;  
 iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī  
 yathā-kārī tathā-vādī:  
 tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.
- (h) sadevake Cunda loke . . . (etc. : devamanussa°)  
 Tathāgato abhibhū = :  
 tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> ñh and ññ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> g° S<sup>c</sup> twice.

<sup>3</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Canda S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> n' atthi inserts S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> nindiyati S<sup>c</sup>.

\* D. III, 134.

cp. atītaṃ, care, deva, muni  
 Tathāgata-balāni : see Bhagavā.

277. *tathāvidha*, 1073, 1113.

tādīsa tam-saññhita<sup>1</sup> tappakāra tappatībhāga  
 and : (1073 : ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ uppanna.  
 (1113 : ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāpatti-lābha.

<sup>1</sup> tassaññhita T; tassatthita S<sup>c</sup>.

cp. kīdisa.

278. *taṃ* :

- (a) taṃ 1037 : paññā ca satī ca nāma-rūpaṃ ca.  
 (b) taṃ, 1050 : dukkhassa mūlaṃ.  
 (c) taṃ, 1052, 1090 : yaṃ pucchāmi.  
 (d) taṃ, 40 : dhammaṃ.  
 taṃ=vaco, 1054, 1067, 1110 (see No. 553).  
 (e) tassa, 1041, 1087 : arahato khīṇāsavassa.  
 1032 : lokassa.  
 (f) tamhā, 1138 : Buddhamhā.  
 (g) te, 1045, 1046, 1047 : yaññayājakā.  
 (h) te, 1079 : ditthigatikā.  
 te ce, 1081 : ditthigatike.  
 (i) tesam, 1102 : khattiyānaṃ.  
 te eā pi, 1058 : khattiyā.

(k) tesam, 1127: solasannaṃ pārāyik° brāhmaṇ° te,  
1128: solasa pārāyik° brāhmaṇā.

(l) tesam, 1038: saṅkhāta-dhammānaṃ.

279. *tasmā*. 1051, 1104, 1121, Ps. 1130.

taṃ kāraṇā<sup>1</sup> taṃ hetu tappaccayā tannidānā<sup>1</sup>  
[evam ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno *in* 1051, 1104,  
1121].

<sup>1</sup> tam S<sup>c</sup> throughout.

*id. p.* 1-3 *ad* kissa hetu: *cp.* mūla.

N. *tad* . . . *in*: taccarito tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno  
tappoṇo tappabhāro tadādhimutto tadādhipateyyo.

*id. p.*: *ad* appamatta, pasuta. bhūripaññāṇo, vi  
mutta, yājayogā: (*from* tanninno:) *ad* adhimutta,  
nata.

280. *taṃ*=*tvam*:

(a) taṃ, 1043, 1049; te, 1099: tuyhaṃ.

(b) tvam, \*1029, 1058, 1085, 1092 [1146].

Bhagavantam bhaṇati.

(c) tuvaṃ [1064], 1102 [1121].

Bhagavantam bhaṇati.

281. {*tamanudo*, 1136.

{*tamonudo*, 1133.

Bhagavā rāga-tamaṃ dosa-tamaṃ . . . (rāga=),  
andha-karaṇaṃ (acakkhu°, aññāṇa°) paññā-ni-  
rodhikaṃ vighāta-pakkhikaṃ anibbāna-saṃvat-  
tanikaṃ nudi panudi pajahi=.

N. *tayo* (*etc.*).

(a) t° antā: s. ubhanta: t° devā; t° paṭibhānavā;  
t° pariññāyo: t° yāmā, t° vayo-kkhandhā: *see*  
sadā; t° lokā (*etc.*: *up to* 12].

(b) tatiyo: s. dutiyo; \*1001.

(c) tividha duccarita (kāya°, vacī°, mano°): s. daṇḍa,  
muni; tividhena māno (*etc.*: *up to* 10].

- (d) tisso sikkhāyo : s. sikkhā and sekhā.  
tisso pucchā.
- (e) tīni nikkūhana-vatthūni; t° nidānāni : s. mūladas-  
sāvī; t° moneyyāni : s. muni.
- (f) tiṇṇaṃ, \*1019 : t° vedānaṃ pāragū : s. brāhmaṇā;  
t° sammukhi-bhāvā saddho : s. nikkūho C.
- (g) tih' ākārehi [etc. : up to 8] musāvāda : s. musā.

282. tar°.

- (a) tarassu, 1070.
- (b) \*tare and tareyya, 1053 [1054, 1066, 1067], 1069  
[1085], [1119]; and : tareyyāsi (ad maccutaro).
- (c) taresi, 1064.
- (d) tārituṃ, 1069.  
: all ~ (e). q.v.
- (e) atāri, 1047, 1048, 1059.  
uttari<sup>1</sup> patari<sup>1</sup> samatikkami vītivatti [ . . . pe . . . ]<sup>2</sup>  
[see (f)].

<sup>1</sup> uttāri pattāri Sc 1060.

<sup>2</sup> om. MSS.

id. p. vitaranti.

- (f) atariṃsu, 1046, 1047.  
and : ataru(m), 1045; (usually) : jātijaraṃ (na) atar-  
riṃsu. 1059 : oghaṃ . . .).  
[uttariṃsu patariṃsu samatikkamiṃsu vītivattiṃ-  
su.]  
(:= (e) jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ nikkhantā nissaṭṭā<sup>1</sup> atik-  
kantā sam° vītivattā; anto te jāti-jarāmarañehi  
parivattanti, anto saṃsārapathe parivattanti<sup>2</sup>  
jātiyā anugatā . . . (etc. : see jarā, No. 254).  
NB. tiṇṇa, see No. 284.

<sup>1</sup> nissitā Sc.

<sup>2</sup> sampari° Sc 1081.

tasita, \*980, \*1014.

- N. tāṇa lena saraṇa abhaya (+accuta amata nibbāna in  
santipada] : ad khema. nibbānapada, pāraṃ, vedagū,  
santipada : cp. atāna. dīpa.

283. *tiṭṭh*°.(a) *tiṭṭhe*, 1055, 1073.*tiṭṭheyya*.*tiṭṭheyya*, 1072.*saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni*.(b) *tiṭṭhe nu*, 1071.*see kacci ssu*.(c) [*tiṭṭhatam*, 1092].*tiṭṭhantam*, 1114 (+*enam jānāti*).I. *Bhagavā idhaṭṭhañ ñeva jānāti*:(a) “*Kammā ’bhisañkhāra-vasena ayaṃ puggalo kāyassa bhedā=[nirayaṃ] uppajjissati*”<sup>1</sup> *ti*.(b) *Bhagavā . . . (as a) . . . puggalo . . . tiracchānayanim*°, *pittivisayaṃ*°, *manussesu*°, *sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissati*<sup>1</sup>.II. *Vuttam h’ etam Bhagavatā*:(a) *Idha pan’ āham Sāriputta ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto-paricca pajānāmi: tathā ’yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno, tathā ca iriyati, tañ ca maggam samārūho, yathā kāyassa bhedā=[nirayaṃ]. . .*(b) *Idha pan’ āham Sāriputta . . . (as (a) . . . yathā kāyassa bhedā=[tiracchānayanim*°, *pittivis*°, *manussesu*°, *sugatiṃ*°] *uppajjissati*<sup>1</sup>.(c) *Idha pan’ āham S . . . (as (a) . . . yathā āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimttim (paññā°) diṭṭh’ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *upa*° *Br T*.284. *tiṇṇa*, 1087, 1088 [1089] *and in cpd.*: *ogha*°, 1082, 1101, 1145.*otiṇṇa*<sup>1</sup> *nitiṇṇa atikkanta sam*° *vītivatta*.<sup>1</sup> *uttiṇṇa Br throughout*; *Sc* 1088, 1101.*tiṇṇa*, 1059.*kām’ ogham=tiṇṇo, samsārapathan tiṇṇa=.*A. *So vutṭhavā so ciṇṇa-caraṇo*<sup>1</sup> *gataddho gatadiso*<sup>2</sup>

gata-koṭiyo pālita-brahmacariyo uttamaditṭhi-  
patto.

B. Bhāvita-maggo . . . (etc.: bhāvitatto A 2) . . .  
sacchikatam.

C. (a) So ukkhitta-paligho saṅkiṇṇa<sup>3</sup>-parikkho abbulhesiko  
niraggalo<sup>4</sup> ariyo pannadhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃ-  
yutto; (b) pañc' aṅga-vippahīno chal' aṅga-  
samannāgato eko-rakkho catur-āpasseno<sup>5</sup>; (c) pa-  
nuṇṇa-pacceka-sacco samavaya-satṭhesano anā-  
vila-saṅkappo passaddha<sup>6</sup>-kāya-saṅkhāro suvi-  
mutta-citto (°pañño) kevali-vusitavā uttama-  
puriso parama-puriso parama-pattippatto<sup>7</sup>.

D. (a) So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, na apacinitvā ṭhito<sup>8</sup>  
n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati pajahitvā ṭhito;

(b) n' eva visineti<sup>9</sup> na ussineti<sup>10</sup>, visinitvā<sup>11</sup> ṭhito n'  
eva vidhūpeti, na sandhūpeti vidhūpetvā<sup>12</sup> ṭhito;  
asekhena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito,  
asekhena samādhi° . . . (etc.: sīla-kkhandha<sup>13</sup>=)  
samanāgatattā ṭhito;

(c) [sabbam sampariyādayitvā<sup>14</sup> ṭhito]<sup>8</sup>; evaṃ<sup>15</sup> sam-  
atikkamitvā ṭhito, [kilesaggi<sup>16</sup>-pariyādayitvā  
ṭhito, aparigamanattāya ṭhito, kaṭam samādāya  
ṭhito],<sup>8</sup> vimutti-paṭisevanattāya ṭhito;

(d) [mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito]<sup>13</sup> (karuṇāya° . . . ,  
muditāya° . . .<sup>13</sup> upekkhāya° . . .<sup>13</sup>) accanta<sup>17</sup>-  
pārisuddhiyā ṭhito vimuttattā ṭhito santa-citta-  
tāya<sup>18</sup> ṭhito;

(e) Khandha-dhātu-āyatana-pariyante ṭhito<sup>19</sup>, gati-pari-  
yante ṭhito . . . (etc.: gati=sub dhātu), antima-  
bhava<sup>20</sup> ṭhito, [antima-samussaye ṭhito]<sup>21</sup>, anti-  
ma-deha-dharo, arahā.

(f) “ Tesam<sup>22</sup> c' āyam<sup>23</sup> pacchimako<sup>24</sup>  
[carimo 'yam samussayo<sup>25</sup>]\*.

jāti-marapa-samsāro

n' atthi tesam<sup>26</sup> punabbhavo.”†

<sup>1</sup> “ so vuccati pāpa-citta-caraṇo ” (!) S<sup>c</sup> ad pārām.

<sup>2</sup> tāriso (for gadiso) S<sup>c</sup>; gadiso Br.

<sup>3</sup> -tiṇṇa S<sup>c</sup>.



- <sup>4</sup> niraggalho S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> catupasseno S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> pasuddha S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> parappattito S<sup>c</sup>, paramatta-paṭipatto B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>. <sup>9</sup> vicinoti (°āti) S<sup>c</sup>; saṃsibbati B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> uccinoti S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> vicinetvā B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> saṅṭhapetvā S<sup>c</sup>, dhūpetvā T. <sup>13</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> sampaticāyitvā S<sup>c</sup>, paṭipādayitvā T. <sup>15</sup> vajjam B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>16</sup> kiles-anta S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>17</sup> atammayatāya B<sup>r</sup>, amanāya S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> santapittā (for santacitatā) S<sup>c</sup>, santussitattā B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> “ antima-samussaye ṭhito, antima-deha-pariyante ṭhi-  
to ”: B<sup>r</sup> *ins. by mistake*.  
<sup>20</sup> vaye B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1038. <sup>21</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> ad 1038.  
<sup>22</sup> “ tass’ āyaṃ ” ad tiṇṇo.  
<sup>23</sup> yāyaṃ B<sup>r</sup> 1038; sāyaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 1038; cāpaṃ T 1038; yass’  
āyaṃ T 70; yo ’yaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 70.  
<sup>24</sup> “ bhavo ” added here by T ad 1059 and 70.  
<sup>25</sup> samuccayo S<sup>c</sup> 70; T 1038.  
<sup>26</sup> “ tassa ” ad tiṇṇo; n’ esaṃ B<sup>r</sup> T 1038.  
\* “ v’ āyañ carimako purimāya samussayo ” S<sup>c</sup> 70.  
† Th. I, 202.

*id. p.* A-D: ad āsīna, oghatiṇṇa (not in T), pāraṃ  
C, pāragū, vusīmato; C<sup>a</sup>: M. I, 139=A. III. 84.  
De.<sup>r</sup>: ad saṅkhāta-dhammā (1038, 70).

285. *Tissa-Mettheyya*, \*1006, 1040, 1124.

see Ajita.

286. *tejī tejasā*, 1097.

tejena samannāgato.

Todeyya, \*1007, 1088-1091, 1125.

287. *toya*, 71.

vuccati udakaṃ.

288. *tos°*: (a) °ita, 1128 } vi° pasād° (attamanā katā.  
(b) °esi, 1127 } ārādh° (attamane akāsi.

289. *thāma-bal’ āpapaṃno*, 68.

[so paccakasambuddho] thāmena ca balena ca viri-  
yena ca parakkamena ca paññāya<sup>1</sup> upeto hoti  
. . . (etc.: upeto=).

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

N. thāma, bala, viriya : *ad* samīhāmi.  
thāmavā : *ad* araddha-viriyo.

290. *thīnam*, 1106.

sā<sup>1</sup> cīttassa akalyānatā<sup>2</sup> akammaññatā oliyanā  
sallīyanā līnam līyanā līyitattam thīnam thīyanā  
thīyitattam.

<sup>1</sup> yā MSS.

<sup>2</sup> akalyatā Dhs.

*id. p.* Dhs. 1156, *cp.* Nett. 86.

291. *thomenti*, 1046.

thomayanti—yaññam vā thomenti (phalam°, dak-  
khiṇeyyam° . . .).

1. (a) Katham yaññam thomenti ?

“ Suci-dīnam, manāpa-dīnam (paṇīta°, kālena°<sup>1</sup>,  
kappiyam°, viceyyam°, anavajjam°, abhiñham°)  
dadam cīttam pāsāditan ” ti.

(b) thomenti kittanti vaṇṇanti pasamsanti<sup>2</sup> : evam  
yaññam thomenti.

2. (a) Katham phalam thomenti ?

Ito nidānam rūpa-paṭilabho bhavissati . . . pe . . .  
( : see āsimsanti).

thomenti=( : 1 b):

evam phalam thomenti.

3. (a) Katham dakkhiṇeyyam thomenti ?

Dakkhiṇeyyā jātisampannā . . . (*etc.* : see brāh-  
maṇā) vīta-rāgā vā rāga-vinayāya vā paṭipannā  
(vīta-dosā~; vīta-mohā~), saddhā-sampannā,  
sīla-sampannā . . . (*etc.* : sīlakkhandha) thomen-  
ti=( : 1 b):

evam dakkhiṇeyyam thomenti.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>2</sup> pasāsanti Br.

*cp.* pasamsāma yañña.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, \*976.

292. a. *datthum*, 1098.

passitvā tulayitvā . . . (*etc.* : ñāta=).

b. { *disvā*, \*981, \*986, \*999, 48, 50, 51.  
 { *disvāna*, \*1017, 1121.

same as a.

NB. *adakkhi etc.*, see *passati*.

*daḍḍhaṃ*, 62.

293. *daṇḍa*, 35.

tayo daṇḍā : kāya-daṇḍo ca (vacī°, mano°),

tividhaṃ kāya-duccaritaṃ kāya-daṇḍo

catubbidhaṃ vacī°~

tividdhaṃ mano°~.

cp. *bhayaṃ*.

N. *daṇḍa-sattha-parāmasano* : see *vidhumo*.

294. *dalha-nikkamo*, 68.

[so paccekasambuddho] *dalha-samādāmo* ahoṣi kusalesu dhammesu, *avaṭṭhita-samādāmo* kāya-sucarite (vacī°, mano°), *dāna-saṃvibhāge* *silasamādāne* *uposath' ūpavāse* *metteyyatāya* *petteyyatāya* *sāmaññatāya* *brāhmaññatāya* *kulejēṭṭh' āpacāyikāya* *aññatar' aññataresu* *adhikusalesu* *dhammesu*.

N. *dasa* : *das' ākārehi* *vidhumo*, *suññato*; *dasa upadhi*; *kasina-samāpattiyo*, *Tathāgata-balāni* (see *Bhagavā*); *disā* : *dasapadā* : see *khīḍḍā*; *dasa-vatthukā micchādītṭhi* : see *pāpa*; *dasa saññābhavā* : see *Bhagavā*; *dasa-vidhena māno*.

*dassaṇa*, \*989.

N. *dassaṇa-samsagga* : s. *samsagga*.

*dassāvī* : *mūla°*; *anāvarena°*.

*daṭṭhā-balī*, 72.

295. *dārā*, 38, 60.

*vuccati bhariyā*.

N. *dāsī dāsa* : see *kāma*, *āsimsamāna*, *lepa*.

296. *dīja*, 1134.

*vuccati pakkhi*. *Kimkāraṇā dijo vuccati pakkhi?* *dvikhattuṃ jāyati dijo* : *mātu-kucchimhā* *ca aṇḍakosamhā* *ca*. *Taṃ kāraṇā dijo vuccati pakkhi*.

297. (*diṭṭha-dhamma*, 1087.

{*diṭṭhe dhamme*, 1053.

(1) *ñāte dhamme . . . (etc. : ñāta=)*

sabbe saṅkhārā = *diṭṭhe dhamme ñāte=dhamme* :  
evam pi *diṭṭhe dhamme*.

(2) *Atha vā : dukkhe diṭṭhe dhamme dukkhaṃ* [kathayissāmi] *samudaye diṭṭhe dhamme samudayaṃ* [kathayissāmi] . . . (*magge°~nirodhe°~*)  
evam pi d° dh°.

(3) *Atha vā : diṭṭhe dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ = :*  
evam pi d° dh°.

*NB. v. 1087 has § 1 only.*

*cp. diṭṭha-dhammika ad attha.*

298. *diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññāta*, 1086 [1122].

*ditthan ti cakkhuno diṭṭhaṃ,*

*sutan ti sotena sutam,*

*mutan ti ghānena ghāyitaṃ, jivhāya sāyitaṃ, kā-*  
*yena phuṭṭhaṃ,*

*viññātan ti manasā viññātaṃ.*

*NB. diṭṭha-suta only : 1079.*

*diṭṭha-suta-muta : 1082.*

*cp. Tathāgata ; visattikā ; diṭṭhiyā sutiṃ vā ñānena.*

299. *diṭṭhi*, 1117 (: *diṭṭhiṃ te n' abhijānāti loke*).

(1) *diṭṭhi*, (2) *khanti*, (3) *ruci*, (4) *laddhi*, (5) *aj-*  
*jhāsaya*, (6) *adhippāya* [*loko na jānāti : ayam*  
*evam-diṭṭhiko . . . (as above) . . . evam adhip-*  
*pāyo*].

*id. p. 1-3 ad musā ; 1-4 : tattha ; 1-6 : v. 1084.*

*cp. idha, combinations with taṇhā see taṇhā VI.*

*N. diṭṭhi-°gatam etc. : see lepa.*

°*nijjhāna* : *see itihītiham.*

°*byasana* : *see dukkha I.*

°*saṅghāta* : *see mahesi.*

°*samsandana* : *see pucchā.*

*cp. attānudiṭṭhi ; sakkāya-diṭṭhi (s. vedagū) ; sam-*  
*mā-diṭṭhi (s. magga).*

300. *ditṭhiyā sutiyā nānena*, 1078.

ditṭhi-suddhiyā.

301. *ditṭhi-visūkāni*, 55.

vuccanti vīsati-vaṭṭhukā . . . (etc.: attānuditṭhi  
and lepo II) . . . dvāsaṭṭhi ditṭhigatāni :  
imāni ditṭhi-visūkāni.

dīpa-d-uttama, \*995, \*998.

divase, \*983.

302. *disā* [1122] [ : dasa ] 1143 [ : yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ ].

(1) puratthiṃyaṃ vā disaṃ, (2) pacchimaṃ vā di-  
saṃ, (3) dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>o</sup>~, (4) uttaraṃ<sup>1o</sup>~.

<sup>1</sup> uttamaṃ *passim*.

NB. Order 1-4 also ad v. 42 in T (cātuddiso), and  
dukkha III.

1, 3, 2, 4 ad v. 42 in S<sup>c</sup>.

1, 2, 4, 3 ad anavassuto, vātā, saṅkhā ;  
disā and anudisā (or vidisā) : ad cātuddiso  
+hetṭhimā and uparimā : ad anavassuto and  
cātuddiso.

303. *dīpa*, 1092, 1094 [1145 : dīpā dīpaṃ upallaviṃ ; q.v.].

tānaṃ lenaṃ saraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> gati-parāyaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> 1092.

<sup>2</sup> gatiṃ-p<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1092 ; gati-B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1094.

304. *dukkhaṃ* (I.), 1033, 1049 ( : dukkhā ), 1050, 1133 ( : sab-  
ba-dukkha-ppahīno ) [61 : see appassādo].

A. jāti=(1-5) dukkhaṃ ; nerayikaṃ dukkhaṃ (tirac-  
chānayanikaṃ<sup>o</sup>, pitti-visayikaṃ<sup>o</sup>, mānusakamaṃ<sup>o</sup>) ;  
gabbhe-okkanti-mūlakamaṃ d<sup>o</sup>, gabbhe-ṭṭhi<sup>1</sup>-mū-  
lakamaṃ d<sup>o</sup>, gabbhā-vutṭhāna-mūlakamaṃ d<sup>o</sup>, jātassa  
upanibandhakamaṃ<sup>2</sup> d<sup>o</sup>, jātassa parādheyyakamaṃ  
d<sup>o</sup>, att'-ūpakkama-d<sup>o</sup>, par'ūpakkama-d<sup>o</sup>, duk-  
kha<sup>3</sup>-d<sup>o</sup>, saṅkhāra<sup>4</sup>-d<sup>o</sup>, vipariṇāma-d<sup>o</sup>.

B. Cakkhu-rogo . . . (etc.: rūpa D) ; sīsa-rogo, kaṇṇa-  
rogo, mukha-rogo, danta-rogo ; kāsō sāso pināso

ḍaho jaro kucchi-rogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā  
visūcīkā kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro  
daddu kaṇḍu-kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-  
pittam madhu-meho amsā-pilakā bhagandalā.

C. Pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā (semha<sup>°-5</sup>, vāta<sup>°-</sup>), san-  
nipātikā<sup>5</sup> ābādhā, utu-pariṇāmajā<sup>6</sup> ā<sup>°</sup>, visama-  
parihārajā ā<sup>°</sup>, opakkamikā ā<sup>°</sup>, kamma-vipā-  
kajā ā<sup>°</sup>.

D. Sītam-unham, jighaccha-pipāsā<sup>7</sup>, uccāra-passāvo ;  
daṃsa = °samphassana<sup>8</sup>-dukkham.

E. Mātu-maraṇam dukkham (pitu<sup>°-</sup>, bhātu<sup>°-</sup>, bha-  
gini<sup>°-9</sup>, putta<sup>°-9</sup>, dhītu<sup>°-</sup>).

F. Ñāti-byasana-dukkham (bhoga<sup>°-10</sup>, roga<sup>°-11</sup>, sīla<sup>°-</sup>,  
ditṭhi<sup>°-</sup>).

G. Yesam dhammānam ādito samudāgamanam paññā-  
yati atthaṅgamato<sup>12</sup> nirodho paññāyati :

kamma-sannissito vipāko  
vipāka-sannissitam kammam,  
nāma-sannissitam rūpam  
rūpa-sannissitam nāmam ;

H. jātiyā anugatam . . . (etc. : see jarā),  
dukkhe patitṭhitam atānam =.

Idam vuccati dukkham [ : ime vuccanti dukkhā  
1049].

<sup>1</sup> vasita Br.    <sup>2</sup> paṭibandh<sup>°</sup> Br S<sup>c</sup> 1049 ; jātass' upa<sup>°</sup> T.

<sup>3</sup> om. Br.    <sup>4</sup> saṃsāra S<sup>c</sup> 1146.

<sup>5</sup> om. Br<sup>r</sup> 1049.    <sup>6</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> 1049.

<sup>7</sup> vipāsā Br<sup>r</sup> 1033, 1049.    <sup>8</sup> samphassam Br.

<sup>9</sup> om. T 1146.    <sup>10</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> 1033, om. Br<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1049.

<sup>11</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> 1033.    <sup>12</sup> aṭṭhaṅgika-maggo S<sup>c</sup> 1049.

*id. p.* A-H *ad* paripphandamāna, santāpa.

A-F *ad* sabbadukkha-ppahīno ( : +pahīna =  
tasmā Buddho s-d-p<sup>°</sup>).

B-D *ad* parissayā : *also* at A. V, 110.

E *ad* piya (*as* mātā *etc.*), *with* addition of  
“ mitto, amacco ñāti, sālohitā ” ; *and* *ad*  
Bhagavā (=piya *except* putta *and* dhītu).

(304) *dukkham* (II.): 1051, 1056, 1057, 1058.

(a) *jāti*=*dukkham* (1-5) *only* ("pe" to be understood?).

N. (b) *dukkham pariññātam* *ad* kukkucca, diṭṭhe  
*samudayo* [kilesa] *pahīno* }  
*maggo bhāvito* }  
*nirodho sacchikato* }  
 [with kilesa for samu-  
 dayo :], appamatta,  
 pārāgū.

*Similarly*: *dukkha*, *dukkha-samudaya*, *dukkha-nirodha*, *dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā*: *in full ad saṅkhārā*: *as quotation only*: *ad aka-ñkha*, *avijjā*.

N. (c) *dukkhato rogato* . . . : *ad kusala* II.

(304) *dukkham* (III.), 36 (*idaṃ pahoti*).

A. *idh' ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati* (*vācāya*<sup>o</sup>, *manasā*<sup>o</sup>): *pāṇaṃ pi hanati*, *adinnaṃ pi ādiyati*, *sandhiṃ pi chindati*, *nillopaṃ*<sup>1</sup> [*pi*] *harati*, *ekā-gārikaṃ pi karoti*, *paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati*, *paradā-ram pi gacchati*, *musā pi bhaṇati*.

B. *Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti*: "ayaṃ deva<sup>2</sup> coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehi" ti.

(1) *Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati*. So *paribhāsa*—

(a) [*paccayā*<sup>3</sup> *pi dukkha-domanassaṃ paṭisamvedeti* :

(β) "Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkha-domanassaṃ kuto jā-taṃ<sup>4</sup>? Tassa senha-paccayā ca nandipac-cayā ca rāga-paccayā ca nandi-rāga-paccayā ca jātaṃ"]*a*

*Ettakena pi rājā na tussati*\*.

(2) *Tam enaṃ rājā bandhāpeti andhu-bandhanena vā rajju-bandhanena vā* (*saṅkhalika*<sup>o</sup>, *latā*<sup>o</sup>, *parikkhepa*<sup>o</sup>, *gāma*<sup>o</sup>, *nigama*<sup>o</sup>-*nagara*<sup>o</sup>, *raṭṭha*<sup>o</sup>, *janapada-bandhanena vā*), *antamaso savacaniyam pi karoti*: "Na te labbhā ito nikkhamitum ti." So *bandhana*-[*paccayā pi* . . . *etc.*=*1a*].

*Ettakena pi rājā na tussati*.

- (3) †Tam enaṃ rājā tassa dhanam āharāpesi satam vā sahaṣṣaṃ vā. So dhanāhāra-[paccayā pi . . . etc.=1a].

Ettakena pi rājā na tussati]†.

- (4) Tam enaṃ rājā tassa vividha-kamma-kāraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> kārapeti . . . (see vihaññamāne<sup>7</sup>) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindati, so kamma-karaṇa-[paccayā pi . . . etc.=1a].

Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḍḍānaṃ<sup>5</sup> issaro.

C. So sakena kammena kāyassa bhedaṃ=[nirayaṃ up-pajjati].

Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā<sup>8</sup> pañcavidha-baḍḍhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma kāraṇaṃ kārenti:

- (1) Tattaṃ ayo-khīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayo-khīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti (pāde~, dutiye pāde~, majjhe urasmim~).

γ [So tattha dukkhā tippā kharā<sup>9</sup> kaṭukā vedanā paṭisaṃvedeti<sup>10</sup>, na ca nāma<sup>11</sup> kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpa-kammaṃ byanti hoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ . . . (etc.=B 1β).

- (2) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā saṃvesitvā kuṭṭhārihi<sup>12</sup> tacchanti. Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā uddham-pādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā<sup>13</sup> vāsihi tacchanti.

- (3) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjoti-bhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi.

- (4) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā mahantaṃ aṅgāra-pabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti oropenti pi.

- (5) Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā uddham-pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakklhipenti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati; so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati.

So tattha dukkhā . . . (etc.=C 1γ).



D. Tam enaṃ niraya-pālā niraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana Mahā-nirayo.

(1) catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mitto ayo-pākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā-yuttā samantā yojana-sataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.

(2) Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā lomahamsana-rūpā bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā. Puratthimāya ca bhittiyā acci-kkhandho samuṭṭhito dāhanto<sup>14</sup> pāpakammante pacchimāya paṭihaññati, pacchimāya ca bhittiyā . . . (etc.) puratthimāya paṭihaññati, dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā . . . uttarāya paṭihaññati, uttarāya ca bhittiyā . . . dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati, heṭṭhimato ca samuṭṭhito acci-kkhandho bhayānako<sup>15</sup> dāhanto pāpakammante chadanamhi paṭihaññati, chadanamhā ca samuṭṭhito acci-kkhandho bhayānako dāhanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati. Ayo-kapālaṃ ādittaṃ santattaṃ<sup>16</sup> jalitaṃ<sup>16</sup> yathā evaṃ Avici-nirayo heṭṭhā upari passato.

(3) Tattha sattā mahā-luddā mahā-kibbisa-kārino accanta-pāpakammantā paccante na ca miyyāre; jāta-vedasamo kāyo tesam niraya-vāsinaṃ [passa kammānaṃ dāhattaṃ na bhasmā honti n' api masi]<sup>17</sup>.

(4) Puratthimena pi<sup>18</sup> dhāvanti tato<sup>5</sup> dhāvanti<sup>5</sup> pacchimoto<sup>19</sup> uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ : yaṃ<sup>5</sup> yaṃ<sup>5</sup> disam pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati.

[Abhinikkhamit' āsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesino]<sup>20</sup> na te tato nikkhamitum labhanti kamma-paccayā tesaṃ ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ avipakkaṃ kataṃ bahun ti.

(5) Etaṃ bhayaṃ . . . (etc.=B 1 β).

C<sup>b</sup>. Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanikāni dukkhāni (pittivisayikāni~,

mānusakā-ni<sup>21</sup>~): tāni kuto jātāni= : senha-  
paccayā . . . (etc.=B 1 β).

<sup>1</sup> vilopaṃ T.

<sup>2</sup> dve T.

<sup>3</sup> parikamma-paccayā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> vividhāni kamma-kāraṇāni S<sup>c</sup>; karaṇā MSS.

<sup>7</sup> up to chindati 3rd sing., after that "karonti" throughout.

<sup>8</sup> nirayamaṇā S<sup>c</sup> here.

<sup>9</sup> om. T.

<sup>10</sup> vedeti only, S<sup>c</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> tāva ad conclusion of 5.

<sup>12</sup> kuṭṭhāhirihi S<sup>c</sup> kudhārihi T.

<sup>13</sup> gaḥetvā T.

<sup>14</sup> uṭṭhadahanto S<sup>c</sup> here, udahanto infra.

<sup>15</sup> carahanato S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> tattam pajjalitam S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> "tassa kasmā datṭham ranasimim vayoti manāpi" S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> pavidhāvanti S<sup>c</sup> (v > p).

<sup>19</sup> pacchato T.

<sup>20</sup> "api nikkhipitā āyapatta pokkharā vāsino" S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>21</sup> manussikāni S<sup>c</sup>.

Notes : \* S<sup>c</sup> inserts after B (1) : ghara-bandhanena  
vā antamaso sava[ca]niyam karoti na tena te  
labbhā ito nikkhamitun ti, mocana-paccayā pi  
. . . (=x) ettakena pi rājā na tussati ta bandhā  
peti [of B (2). where continued].

† No. 3 is omitted by T; S<sup>c</sup> has .. so dhana-jāti-  
paccayā pi. . . .

id. p. ad C cp. : Pv. IV, 1, 7 sq.

D<sup>1</sup>=Pv. I, 10, v. 13, 14; also MN p. 404,

C+D<sup>1</sup>=A. I, 141=M. III, 183.

dukkhita, \*984, \*986.

N. duccharitam : (tividha-) kāya° (catubbidha) vaci°.

(tividha-) mano° : (sic ad daṇḍa).

ad : anāvila, kāmaguṇā, daṇḍa, pamāda,

dukkha III, parissayā, visenikatvā.

cp. kukkucam.

305. dutiya, 49.

A. [taṇhādutiyaena]<sup>1</sup> taṇhā-dutiyo vā hoti puggala-  
dutiyo vā.

I. Katham taṇhā-dutiyo hoti ?

Tañhā ti: rūpa° . . . (=tañhā f a); yass' esā  
 tañhā appahīnā, so vuccati tañhā-dutiyo  
 "tañhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhānaṃ saṃ-  
 sāraṃ itthabhāv'-aññathā-bhāvaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṃsāraṃ  
 n' ātivattati" ti: evaṃ tañhā-dutiyo hoti

2 (a) Kathaṃ puggala-dutiyo hoti? Idh' ekacco

(b) na atta-hetu, na kāraṇa-hetu uddhato<sup>3</sup> avūpa-  
 santa-citto ekassa vā dutiyo hoti dvinnaṃ vā  
 tatiyo hoti tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti. Tattha  
 bahu-samphappalāpaṃ lapati<sup>4</sup>,

B. seyyath' idaṃ: Rāja-kathaṃ, cora-kathaṃ (mahā-  
 matta°, senā°, bhaya°, yuddha°, anna°<sup>5</sup>, pāna°<sup>6</sup>,  
 vattha°<sup>7</sup>, mālā°<sup>8</sup>, ṅāti°, yāna°, gāma°, nigama°,  
 nagara°, janapada°, itthi°, purisa°, sūra°, visik-  
 khā°<sup>9</sup>, kumbhatthāna°, pubbapeta°<sup>10, 11</sup>), loka-  
 kkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ, samudda-kkhāyikaṃ k°,  
 itibhav' ābhava-kathaṃ; iti vā<sup>6</sup> katheti:

evaṃ puggala-dutiyo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> inserts T.

<sup>2</sup> itthabhāv' aññabhābhāvaṃ T.

<sup>3</sup> uda S<sup>c</sup> ad pādalo.

<sup>4</sup> pa° S<sup>c</sup> here and ad pādalo (where T sal°).

<sup>5</sup> ananta° S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> here; om. S<sup>c</sup> T ad pādalo.

<sup>7</sup> sayana inserts D.

<sup>8</sup> gandha inserts D.

<sup>9</sup> visikhā° D.

<sup>10</sup> om. T.

<sup>11</sup> nānatta° inserts D.

id. p. A 2 b and B ad pādalo.

B=D. I, 7.

306. *dubbala-thāma*, 1144.

appa-thāma paritta-thāma.

dullabha, \*998, 75.

duve. 48.

(see dve.)

dussaṅgaha, 43 (see pabbajita).

N. denti yajanti pariccajanti:

ad akappayimsa, appamatta, jūhanti.

Character of gifts: thomenti.

devvadhamma, \*982.

307, a. *deva*, \*1024, 1063.

ta<sup>o</sup>yo devā: sammuti<sup>1</sup>-devā, upapatti<sup>o</sup>, visuddhi<sup>o</sup>.

A. (a) Katame sammuti-devā ?

Sammuti-devā<sup>2</sup> vuccanti<sup>2</sup> rajāno ca rājā-kumāro ca  
deviyo ca. Ime vuccanti sammuti-devā.

(b) Katame upapatti-devā ?

Upapatti<sup>2</sup>-devā<sup>2</sup> vuccanti :

a Cātummahārājikā<sup>3</sup> devā, Tāvatiṃsā devā, (Yāmā<sup>o</sup>,  
Tusitā<sup>o</sup>, Nimmānaratī<sup>o</sup>, Paranimmita - vasa -  
vattī<sup>o</sup>, Brahmakāyikā<sup>o</sup>):

β ye ca devā taduttari<sup>4</sup>. Ime vuccanti upapatti-devā.

(c) Katame visuddhi-devā ?

Visuddhi-devā vuccanti: Tathāgatā, Sāvakā, Ara-  
hanto khīṇāsavā ye ca Paccekasambuddhā.  
Ime vuccanti visuddhi-devā.

B. Bhagavā sammuti-devānaṃ ca upapatti-devānaṃ ca  
visuddhi-devānaṃ ca Devo ca Atidevo ca Dev'  
ātidevo ca, Sīha-sīho Nāga-nāgo Gaṇa-gaṇī Muni-  
muṇī.

<sup>1</sup> sammati T. : Vbh.

<sup>2</sup> om. T.

<sup>3</sup> cātumahā<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> taturari T.

*id. p.* A (b) (c): *ad* āsimsanti. itthabhāva.

A (a-c): *ad* adhideva (*see following*).

*Cp. also* Vbh. 422.

307, b. *Adhideva*. 1148.

=deva A; *then*:

B. Bhagavā sammuti-devānaṃ adhidevā ti abhiññāya  
upapatti-devānaṃ adhidevo ti abhiññāya visud-  
dhi-devānaṃ adhidevo ti abhiññāya.

308. *devatā*, \*986, \*990, \*995, 1043.

A. (1) ājīvika-sāvakānaṃ ājīvikā devatā. (2) nigaṇ-  
ṭha-sāvakānaṃ nigaṇṭhā devatā, ((3) jaṭṭila<sup>o</sup>~,  
(4) paribbājakā<sup>o</sup>~. (5) aviruddhaka<sup>o1</sup>~).

B. (1) Hatthi-vatikānaṃ hatthi-devatā, ((2) assa<sup>o</sup>~,  
[(3) go<sup>o</sup>~, (4) kukkura<sup>o</sup>~, (5) kāka<sup>o</sup>~).

C. (1) Vāsu-deva-vatikānaṃ Vāsudevo devatā, ((2) Ba-

la-deva°~]\*, (3) Puṇṇabhadda-deva°~, (4) Manibhadda-°~, (5) Aggi°~).

D. (1) Nāga-vatikānaṃ Nāgo devatā, ((2) Suvanṇa°~, (3) Yakkha°~, (4) Asura°~, (5) Gandhabba°~, (6) Mahārāja°~ [ : Mahārājāno devatā], (7) Canda°~, (8) Suriya°~, (9) Inda°~, (10) Brahma°~ [ : Brahmā<sup>2</sup> devatā].

E. (1) Deva-vatikānaṃ Devā<sup>3</sup> devatā. (2) Disā-vatikānaṃ Disā† devatā, ye yesaṃ dakkhiṇeyyā te tesāṃ devatā.

<sup>1</sup> abuddhaka S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> brahmāno B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> devatāyo B<sup>r</sup>.

Note: \* *om. in T.* † 1043 *repet. has parisā for disā. id. p. D and E 1 (except D 7, 8) ad amanussā (sub pucchā).*

309. *deva-manussa-loka*, 1047 [1063 : *q.v.*].

sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sasamaṇa-  
brahmaṇi pajā sadeva-manussā.

*id. p. ad Tathāgata, cakkhumā 3q., Brahmalo-  
ca. paroparāni.*

310. *devisi*, 1116.

Bhagavā devo c' eva isi cā ti devisi. Yathā rāja<sup>1</sup>-  
pabbajitā vuccanti rāj' isayo, brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup>-pabba-  
jitā vuccanti brāhmaṇ' isayo : evam eva Bhagavā  
devo c' eva isi cā ti devisi. Atha vā : Bhagavā  
pabbajito ti pi isi mahantaṃ silakkhandham esi  
gavesi pariyesī pi isi . . . (*etc. : silakkhandha = ;  
and subsequently whole of mahesi, q.v.*).

<sup>1</sup>-ā S<sup>c</sup>.

311. *des*° : (a) desita, 1129 ; (b) adesesi, 1137.

*see brūmi, 5 and 2.*

312. *domanassa*, 1106.

yaṃ<sup>1</sup> cetasiṃ asātaṃ<sup>2</sup> cetasiṃ dukkhaṃ, ceto-  
sāphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, ceto-  
sāphassaṃ asātā dukkhā vedanā.

<sup>1</sup> *om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.*

<sup>2</sup> *om. B<sup>r</sup>.*

313. *dosa*, 66, 74.

cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭigham<sup>1</sup> paṭivirodho,  
kopo<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup>, doso pa<sup>o</sup> sam<sup>o</sup>, cittassa byāpatti  
mano-padoso, kodho kujjanā kujjitattam, doso  
dussanā dussitattam, byāpatti byāpajjanā byā-  
pajjitattam<sup>3\*</sup> virodho paṭi<sup>o</sup> caṇḍikam assurodho<sup>4</sup>  
anattamattā<sup>5</sup> cittassa.

<sup>1</sup> paṭigho T.                   <sup>2</sup> kodho S<sup>c</sup> 1048.                   <sup>3</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> asuropo B<sup>r</sup> 1048. Dhs.; avaropo S<sup>c</sup> 1048; assuropo T  
66, asurodho S<sup>c</sup> 66; assurotho S<sup>c</sup> 74.

<sup>5</sup> anattamanasā B<sup>r</sup>. anattamanatā T.

*Note:* \* "cittassa āghāto paṭigho pativirodho kopo  
upanāho kapo" inserts S<sup>c</sup> aḍ 66.

*id. p. ad* vidhumo (1048); Dhs. 1060.

dva, 1116; dve, \*1101.

N. *dva*, *dve*:

dve kāmā. khiḍḍā. jāla. piyā, parissayā. mittā,  
vibhūsā, saṃsaggā, sajjanā, serī, snehā.

dvīhi kāraṇehi: paṭibaddha-citto, sītam~uṇham,  
suññato.

duvidhena māno; dvikkhattum: dijo.

*cp.* duve.

*Cpds.*: dvattimsā, \*1000:

dvattimsā tiracchānayani-kathā: kathā.

dvā-cattālīsa ākārā: ajjhatta.

dvā-dasa ākārehi: ajjhatta, suññato.

dvā-dasa āyatanāni: rūpa A.

314. *dhañña*, 60.

dhaññāni vuccanti pubb' aṇṇam apar' aṇṇam.

Pubb' aṇṇam nāma sāli vihi yavo godhūmo kaṅgu  
varako kudrūsako, apar' aṇṇam nāma sūpeyyam.

315. *dhana*, 60.

dhanāni vuccanti hiraññam<sup>1</sup> suvaṇṇam<sup>1</sup> muttā

maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālam rajatam jā-  
tarūpam lohitaṅko<sup>2</sup> masāra-gallam<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.                   <sup>2</sup> lohitaṅgo T.                   <sup>3</sup> maṃsāragallo T.

NB. dhan' atthika, \*987.

dhana bhoga . . . : *ad* brahmacariyavā.

dhana yasa issariya : āsimsanti.

dhana-ratanā (nava) : Sakka.

316. *dhamma*, \*1002 [1052], 1053, 1085, 1097 [Ps.], 1137.

I. *dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ* (majjhe<sup>o</sup>-, pariyosāne<sup>o</sup>-)  
*sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ pari-*  
*suddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ.*

II. *Cattāro sati-paṭṭhāne=*, *nibbānaṃ ca nibbāna-gā-*  
*miniṃ ca paṭipadaṃ.*

*id. p. I. : ad* bahussuto, sutavā.

*cp.* *dhamma-dhaja : ad* mahesi.

-vicaya : *ad* paññā, sati-sambojjhaṅga.

-seri : seri.

*dhammaṃ deseti*, \*993, \*1015.

*moneyya-dhamma : see* muni ; *viveka-dh<sup>o</sup>* (1065) :

*see* *nibbāna : sabba-dh<sup>o</sup>* *see* No. 321 ; *saṅkhāta-*  
*dh<sup>o</sup>*, *qv.*

317. *(dhammaṃ uttamaṃ, 1054.*

*(dhammaṃ setthaṃ, 1064.*

*vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ=.*

318. *dhamma-takka, 1107* (+purejava).

*dh-t<sup>o</sup>* *vuccati sammā-saṅkappo.* So ādi hoti pub-  
 baṅgamo hoti aññā-vimokkassā ti. Evam pi  
*dhamma-takka-purejavo.* Atha vā *dh-t<sup>o</sup>* *vuc-*  
*cati sammā-diṭṭhi.* Sā ādi hoti (*etc.=above*).  
 —Atha vā *dh-t<sup>o</sup>* *vuccati catunnaṃ maggānaṃ*  
*pubba-bhāga-vipassanā.* Sā ādi hoti (*etc.=*  
*above*).

319. *dhamma-dharo, 58.*

*dhammaṃ dhārento, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . (etc.*

*see* *paṭibhānavā, 1-9).*

*dhamma-pariyāya Ps.*

320. *dhammā* [Ps.], 69.

*vuccanti cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā=.*

321. *dhammā*: sabba-dhammā, 1076 (: sabbesu dhammesu) sabbesu khandhesu sabbesu āyatanesu . . . (etc., see dhātu).

NB. other expl. of sabbadhammā see kusala IV.

N. *dhammā*.

- (1) atīt' ānāgata-paccuppannā dh°: see Tathāgato.
- (2) kām' āvacarā, rūp°, arūp°: see kāmā.
- (3) kusalā, akusalā, abyākatā: as uddham adho tiriyaṃ: see uddham, cp. mūladassāvi.
- (4) dukkhā, kilesā, magga, nirodha, samāpatti: ad pāragū (sub abhiññā).
- (5) pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>1</sup> dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā.

<sup>1</sup> anāgatā S<sup>c</sup> ad bhikkhu; saha and para S<sup>c</sup> ad anavassuto.

id. p. ad anavassuto, nāga, bhikkhu, vedagu.

cp. loka (: aṭṭha-loka-dhātuyo).

- (6) samudaya°, vaya°, samudaya-vaya-dhammā: see ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca.

322. *dhamm' ānudhamma*, Ps.

see sammā-paṭipadā.

dhamm' ānudhamma-paṭipatti: see namassāmi.

cp. paroparaṃ (adh idevakare dhamme).

dhammāse, 1038.

see saṅkhāta°- No. 618.

N. *dhātu*.

A. kāma-dhātu	} adho		oraṃ
rūpa-dhātu	} tiriyaṃ		oraṃ
arūpa-dhātu	} uddham		paraṃ
ad sīti, viññāṇa	} uddham		paroparāni.

cp. B.

B. kāma-bhava (rūpa°, arūpa°, saññā°, asaññā n' eva-saññ' āsanūa°, eka-vokāra°, catu-vokāra°, pañca-vokāra°).

A+B ad aparaṃ, apunabbava, nirāsaṃso.

cp. C.



C. gati, upapatti, paṭisandhi, bhava, saṃsāra, vaṭṭa  
ad: ādāna, jaraṃ-sita, taṇhakkhaya.

cp. D.

A+B+C (with addition of atīte, anāgate, paccup-  
panne, dittha-suta-viññātabbe, and preceded by  
kule, gaṇe . . . ): ad visattikā.

D. khandha, dhātu, āyatana.

ad: kusala, pucchā, loka, veviccha.

D+C: ad tiṇṇa, Māra, saṅkhāta-dhammā, sabba-  
dhammā (No. 321).

cp. atṭhārasa loka-dhātuyo (i.e., A+B+C): ad loka;  
catasso upādinna-dhātuyo: ad upadhi; rūpa-  
dhātuyo (vedanā etc.: rūpa G): ad okañjaha.

323. *dhārehi*, 1149.

upalakkhehi.

324. *dhīra*, \*1009, 1052, 45.

see jātimā.

325. *Dhotaka*, \*1007, 1061-1068, 1124.

see Ajita.

326. *na*, 35.

paṭikkhepo.

327. *nato*, 1143.

tanninno . . . (etc.: tad).

328. *n' atthi*, \*982 [1075: see atthaṅgato], 1076, 1122, 1137,  
1149.

na santi<sup>1</sup> na saṃvijjanti n' ūpalabbhanti.

NB. followed by pahīna=in 1041 ad no santi (sub  
iñjitā).

---

<sup>1</sup> om. T 1137, 1149.

id. p. ad vijjati, santi.

329. a. *n' atthi kiñci*, 1113.

see following.

b. *n' atthi ti*, 1070.

ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samāṇattim. Kim kāranā

“ n' atthi kiñci ” ti? Ākās' ānañc' āyatana-

samāpattim, viññāṇ' ānañ' āyatana-samāpattim  
sato samāpajjitvā sato vutṭhahitvā tañ ñeva  
viññāṇaṃ sambhāveti ābhāveti vibhāveti an-  
taradhāpeti: "n' atthi kiñcī" ti passati; taṃ  
kāraṇā<sup>1</sup> "n' atthi kiñcī" ti ākiñcaññ' āyatana-  
samāpatti.

<sup>1</sup> °naṃ MSS.

nadati, \*1015.

Nanda, \*1007, 1077-1082, 1124.

330. *nandi*, 1055, 1109 (+saṃyojana).

vuccati taṇhā yo rāgo . . . (etc.: taṇhā II, 1st  
part).

331. *nandim-jaha*, 1101.

nandi vuccati taṇhā . . . (etc.=preceding).

Sā nandī sā taṇhā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā=<sup>1</sup>.

Tasmā Buddho nandim-jaho.

332. *nandi-saññojana* [1109: see No. 320], 1115.

vuccati arūpa-rāgo; arūpa-rāgena kaṃmam lag-  
ganam laggitaṃ palibuddham arūpa-rāgaṃ  
"nandi-saññojanan" ti ñatvā "lagganan" ti  
ñatvā (bandhanam~, palibodho~) jānitvā=.

cp. ākiñcañña-sambhava.

333. *naṃ* [1076, 1094], 1142 (cp. enaṃ).

Buddham Bhagavantam.

334. *naṃ*<sup>o</sup>-assāmi, 1058, 1063.

-assamāno, 1142.

-assemu, \*995.

(a) kāyena vā naṃ<sup>o</sup> (vācāya~, cittaena~), anvattha<sup>1</sup>-  
paṭipattiyā naṃ<sup>o</sup>, dhamm' ānudhamma-paṭipat-  
tiyā naṃ<sup>o</sup>;

(b) sakkaromi garukaromi<sup>2</sup> mānemi<sup>3</sup> pūjemi.

<sup>1</sup> anvatta<sup>o</sup> Br.    <sup>2</sup> garuṃ<sup>o</sup> Br.    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>c</sup> adds: samaññāmi.

id. p. (b) ad yasassino.

cp. sammā-paṭipadā ad (a).

N. Namuci: *ad eka*, viseni.  
 narāsabho, \*996.  
 nar' uttama, \*1021.

335. *nara*, 1060 [1082], 39.  
*see jantu.*

N. *nava*: vitakkā; °kamma: *see paṭibaddhacitto*;  
*cp. eka.*

336. *nassam*, 1120.  
 panassam vinassam.

337. *nāga*, 1058, 1101, 1131, 53.

nāgo Bhagavā: (1) āgum na karoti ti nāgo, (2) na  
 gacchatī ti nāgo, (3) na āgacchatī ti nāgo.

(1) Katham Bhagavā āgum na karoti ti nāgo ?

Āgu vuccati pāpakā akus° dhammā=

“Āgu na karoti kiñci loke

sabba-saññoge<sup>1</sup> visajja bandhanāni

sabbattha na sajjati vimutto

nāgo tādi<sup>2</sup> pavuccate<sup>2</sup> tathattā.”\*

Evam . . . (*as above*).

(2) Katham Bhagavā na gacchatī ti nāgo ? Bhagavā  
 na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati  
 . . . (*etc.*: chanda D), na rāga-vasena gacchati  
 . . . (*etc.*: rāga II c~), na vaggehi dhammehi  
 yājati niyyāti vuyhati saṃhariyyati:  
 evam Bhagavā na gacchatī ti nāgo.

(3) Katham Bhagavā na āgacchatī ti nāgo ?

Sotāpatti-maggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na<sup>3</sup>  
 puneti<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pacceti na paccāgacchati<sup>6</sup> sakadā-  
 gāmi-maggena . . . (*etc.*: sotāpatti *and* ~):  
 evam Bhagavā na āgacchatī ti nāgo.

<sup>1</sup> saṃyojana S<sup>c</sup> 1058, °saṃyoge Sn.

<sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati MSS.

<sup>3</sup> om. T.

<sup>4</sup> puna S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> pacchā° S<sup>c</sup>.

\* Sn. 522.

*id. p. 3: ad yath' odhikāni; aggi (v. 62).  
 nātha, 1131 Sn. (=nāga C.N.); cp. loka°.*

N. nāma: see Ajita; Buddhassa nāma: see Buddho;  
nāma-gotta: see paṭibaddhacitto.

338. *nāma-kāyā* (+vimutto), 1074.

so muni pakatīyā pubb' eva rūpakāyā vimutto  
tadaṅga samatikkamā vikkhambhana-pahāneva  
pahīno, tassa muṇino bhav'antam āgamma cat-  
tāro ariya-maggā paṭiladdhā honti catunnaṃ  
ariya-maggānaṃ paṭiladdhatā nāma-kāyo ca  
rūpa-kāyo ca pariññātā honti [ . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ],  
nāma-kāyassa ca r<sup>o</sup>-kāyassa ca pariññatattā  
nāma-kāyā ca r<sup>o</sup>-kāyā ca mutto vi<sup>o</sup> suvimutto  
accanta-anupādā-vimokkhena.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. have pe.

339. *nāma-rūpa* (*and*: nāmañ ca rūpañ ca), 1036, 1037,  
1100.

- (1) nāman ti cattāro arūpino khandhā;  
(2) rūpan ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahā-  
bhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ.

*id. p.* (2) for rūpaṃ 1121.

*cp.* ubhanta, dukkha I, viññāna.

nikkamo, 68.

*cp.* padhānavā.

340. *nikkāmo*, 1131.

see akāmakāmi.

341. *nikkāraṇā*, 75.

akāraṇā ahetu apaccayā.

342. *nikkūho*, 56.

tīni kuhana-vatthūni:

- (1) paccaya-paṭisevana saṅkhātāṃ kuhana-vatthu.  
(2) iriyāpatha-saṅkhātāṃ k-v<sup>o</sup>.  
(3) sāmanta-jappana-saṅkhātāṃ k-v<sup>o</sup>.  
(1) Katamaṃ (1) (*above*).

Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvara=  
( . . . parikkhārehi), pāpiccho icchā-pakato at-  
thiko cīvara=(parikkhārānaṃ) bhīyyo-kamya-

taṃ upādāya cīvaram paccakkhāti piṇḍapātamaṃ  
paccakkhāti (*etc.* cīvara 1-4 ~):

A. So evaṃ āha :

(a) Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena ; etaṃ  
sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkāra-  
kūṭā vā pāpanikāni vā nantakāni uccinitvā<sup>2</sup>  
saṅghāṭim katvā<sup>3</sup> dhāreyya.

(b) Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena ;  
etaṃ sāruppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñcha-cariyāya  
piṇḍiy' ālopena jīvikamaṃ kappeyya.

(c) Kiṃ . . . senāsanena . . . (~b), yaṃ sama-  
ṇo rukkha-mūliko vā assa abbhokāsiko vā.

(d) Kiṃ . . . gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhā-  
rehi . . . (~b), yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttena  
haritakī-khandhena vā osadham kareyyā ti.

Tad upādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaram dhāreti, lūkhaṃ  
piṇḍapātamaṃ bhūñjati<sup>4</sup>, lūkhaṃ senāsanam  
paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-  
parikkhāram paṭisevati.

B. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti : “ ayaṃ sa-  
maṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho  
āraddha-viriyo bhūta-vādo ” ti, bhīyyo niman-  
tenti cāvara = ( . . . parikkhārehi).

C. So evaṃ āha : (1) “ tiṇṇaṃ sammukhī-bhāvā  
saddho kulaputto bahum<sup>5</sup> puññaṃ pasavati :  
saddhāya sammukhī-bhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahum puññaṃ pasavati, deyyadhammassa  
sammukhī-bhāvā . . . (*as above*), dakkhiṇey-  
yānaṃ sammukhī - bhāvā . . . (*as above*).

(2) Tumhākaṃ c' ev' āyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyya-  
yadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahaṃ ca paṭiggā-  
hako. Sace ahaṃ na paṭiggāhissāmi evaṃ  
tumhe puññaena paribāhirā bhavissatha, na  
mayhaṃ iminā attho ; [apī ca tumhākaṃ c'  
eva]<sup>6</sup> anukampāya paṭigaṇhāmi ” ti.

Tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaram paṭiggāṇhāti  
bahum pi piṇḍapātamaṃ . . . (*etc.* cīvara =) pa-  
ṭiggāṇhāti.

D. Yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattam<sup>7</sup>:

idaṃ vuccati<sup>8</sup> (1).

(2) Katamaṃ (2).

(a) Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchā-pakato sambhāvauā 'dhippāyo "eva maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣati" ti.

(b) gamanaṃ saṅṭhapeti (thānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, nisajjanaṃ-, seyyaṃ-); paṇidhāya gacchati=; samāhito viya gacchati=; āpāthaka-jjhāyi va hoti. Yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭhapanā<sup>10</sup> saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭikā . . . (etc.=1 D):

idaṃ vuccati (2).

(3) Katamaṃ<sup>11</sup> (3).

A. Idh' ekacco pāpiccho . . . (etc.=2 a).

(a) yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

(b) yo evarūpaṃ pattam dhāreti, lola-thālakaṃ<sup>9</sup> dhāreti . . . (etc.: pabbajita A) . . ., so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati;

(c) yassa evarūpo ācariyo samān' upajjhāyiko samān' ācariyako mitto sandiṭṭho saṃhanto sahāyo, so samaṇo m<sup>o</sup> ti bhaṇati;

(d) yo evarūpe vihāre<sup>9</sup> vasati<sup>9</sup>, yo evarūpe adḍha-yoge<sup>12</sup> vasati . . . (etc.: alīnacitto 6), so samaṇo m<sup>o</sup> ti bhaṇati.

B. Atha vā: korajika-korajiko<sup>13</sup>, bhākuṭika-bhākuṭiko,<sup>14</sup> kuha-kuhako, lapa-lapako<sup>15</sup>, mukha-sambhāvito ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihāra-samāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti: tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūlhaṃ nipunaṃ paṭicchannaṃ lok' uttara-suññatā-paṭisaññutaṃ kaṭham kathesi.

Yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā . . . (etc.=1 D):

idaṃ vuccati (3).

Tassa paccakasambuddhassa imāni tīṇi kuhana-vatthūni pahīnāni=<sup>2</sup>, tasmā so p<sup>o</sup> nikkhuo.

<sup>1</sup> kumhana S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> buddhimitvā S<sup>c</sup>.

- <sup>3</sup> kāretvā T. <sup>4</sup> pari° Sc.  
<sup>5</sup> babā- Sc. <sup>6</sup> tuyhaṃ ñ' eva Sc.  
<sup>7</sup> kuhitattaṃ *here*, kuhāyit° *ad* 2, 3.  
<sup>8</sup> *om. here and ad* 2, 3 *by* Sc. <sup>9</sup> *om.* Sc.  
<sup>10</sup> atṭhapan' āthapanā Sc. <sup>11</sup> kathaṃ MSS.  
<sup>12</sup> addhagoge Sc. <sup>13</sup> kocarako gāravako Sc.  
<sup>14</sup> bhākuṭiyo Sc. <sup>15</sup> lapalapo T.

*id. p. For* 1 C<sup>1</sup> *cp.* A. I, 150.

nikkhanta, \*991.

N. nigaṇṭhā : *in* ājīvikā n° jaṭilā tāpasā : *ad* isayo. munayo.

*in* āj° n° jaṭ° paribhājakā : *ad* devatā.

nigama, \*995 ; *cp.* gāma.

343. *nighātana* (taṇhā°), 1085.

taṇhā-pahānaṃ=.

344. *nigghosa*, 1061.

*see vaco.*

345. *nicca* [1144], 69.

niccakālaṃ dhuva-kālaṃ . . . (*etc.* : sadā).

*N.B.* nicca dhuva sassata avipariṇāma-dhamma

*ad* accuta, asaṅkappa, asaṃhīra, sassatiyā, sīti, suññato.

N. nicchāta : *ad* abhigijjheyya, vītarāga.

346. *nidānā*, 1050.

hetukā paccayā kāraṇā.

347. *niddhanta*, 56.

vanta sam° niddhanta pahīna=°.

348. *nidhāya*, 35.

nidahitvā oropayitvā<sup>1</sup> nikkhipitvā paṭippassam-  
bhitvā.

<sup>1</sup> vor° T.

349. *nīpako*, 1038, 1062, 45, 46.

*see jātīmā.*

350. *nipuṇā*, 1126.

gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā  
atakk' āvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedaniyā paṇhā.  
*cp.* nikkuha 3.

351. *nippipāso*, 56.

pipāsā vuccati taṇhā . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā II).

352. *nibbano*, 1131.

rāgo vanam doso vanam . . . (*etc.*: rāgo I). Te  
vanā Buddhassa Bhagavato pahinā=<sup>1</sup>: tasmā  
Buddho avano nibbano van' āpagato vana-vip-  
pahino vana-vippamuṭṭo sabba-vana-vitivatto.

353, a. *nibbānam*, 1061 [1108].

rāgassa nibbāpanāya, dosassa nibbāpanāya . . .  
(*etc.*: rāga I) . . . akusal' ābhisaṅkhāraṇam sa-  
māya upa<sup>o</sup> vūpasamāya nibbāpanāya paṭinissag-  
gāya paṭippassaddhiyā.  
*cp.* santa, nibbuta.

353, b. *nibbānam*, 1094.

vānam vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā II)  
vāna-ppahānam = .

N. *nibbānam* :

[x] vuccati amatam nibbānam yo so sabba-saṅkhāra-  
samatho sabb' upadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇha-kkhayo  
virāgo nirodho nibbānam.

*ad* : asaṅkappaṃ, asaṃhīraṃ, etad, taccha ; dham-  
ma-seṭṭham, dhammam uttamam, viveka-dham-  
mam ; paramattham, pāram, *etc.*, Pārāyana ;  
santipadam, santi-uttama.

nibbāna-dhātu : *see* anupādi-sesa, viññāṇa.

*cp.* anamatagga saṃsāra *ad* sara B I(b) and *con-*  
*clusion of* pahānam = .

accutam amatam nibbanam : *ad* khema, vedagū.  
nibbāna *as* khemanta-bhūmi : *see* Satthā.

354. *nibbāna-pada*, 1086.

tāṇa-pada . . . (*etc.*: tāṇa =).

N. *nibbāpana* : *see above* (353, a) and *ad* mahesi.



355. *nibbuto*, 1041.

rāgassa nibbāpitattā nibbuto, dosassa . . . (etc. :  
rāga I.).

cp. abhinibbuto ; nibbāna (353, a).

N.B. with *nicchāto and sītibhūto* : *ad abhigijjheyya*.

N. nibbedhika : see *paritta-pañño* ; *cakkhumā, sekhā*.  
*nimantayī, \*981*.

356. *nimmakkho*, 56.

makkho ti yo makkho makkhāyanā makkhāyi-  
tattam nitthuriyam nitthuriya-kammam.  
*id. p. Vbh. 357 (makkhi°)*.

357. *niyato*, 70.

see *niyāma*.

358. *niyāma*, 55 (°m patto).

niyāmā vuccanti cattāro maggā : ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko  
maggo, seyyathīdam . . . (see *magga*) ; catūhi  
ariya-maggehi samannāgato sampatto adhigato  
phusito sacchikato.

*id. p. ad niyato, but with ariya-maggo without sey-  
yathīdam and inserts niyāma-patto after saman-  
nāgato ; see also paṭiladdha-maggo, bujjhitabba*.  
cp. *patti*.

359. *niratta*, 1098.

muñcittabbaṃ pajahitabbaṃ . . . (etc. : jahati=)

N. *niraya* : see *dukkha III*.

360, a. *nirāso*, 1048 [1060], 1078.

=*taṇhā II, 2, b*.

N.B. always in combn. *anigho+nirāso*.

360, b. *nirāsaso*, 56 (*conj. nirāsayo*).

=*taṇhā II, 1*.

361. *nirāsaṃso*, 1090 (*uda āsasāno*).

*nittanho so uda sātanho*.

So rūpe āsimsati . . . (etc. rūpe D 1-5) *kule, gaṇe*.  
. . . (etc. : *visattikā sub taṇhā IV*) *āsimsati* . . .  
(*icchati=*).

N. nirujjhati: see uparujjhati.

nirodha (1037) see viññāṇa°.

cp. dukkha II.

362. *nillolupo*, 56.

loluppā vuccati taṇhā . . . (etc.: taṇhā II).

363. *nivāraṇa*, 1034, 1035, 1106.

āvāraṇaṃ saṃ° rakkhaṇaṃ gopanaṃ.

cp. jappā, nivuto, nīvaraṇa, saṃvara.

364. *nivittḥa*, 57.

satta<sup>1</sup> allina . . . (etc.: see nissita).

<sup>1</sup> vitṭhasiṃyita S<sup>c</sup> (for vitṭha-saṃsatta).

cp. nivesanā.

365. *nivuto*, 1032, 1033, 1082.

ophuṭo<sup>1</sup> pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito.

<sup>1</sup> āvuto nivuto B<sup>r</sup> 1082, also DA. I, 59 (+oputa); ovuto S<sup>c</sup>; oputo B<sup>r</sup> 1032. oputa Pj. ophuṭo T.

366. *nivesanā*, 1055.

=taṇhā III, 1st part.

367. *nissamma*, 54.

see sutvā.

nisīditvāna. \*1031.

N. *nissaya*.

(a) dve nissayā . . . (etc.: taṇhā III, 1st part).

(b) taṇhā-nissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhi-nissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā.

(c) cakkhuṃ anissito, sotam . . . (etc.: rūpa B) rūpe anissito . . . (rūpa D); kule, gaṇe . . . (visatikā) asito . . . (etc.: nissita A<sup>a</sup>).

id. p. ad asita, anissita.

368. *nissāya*, 1070.

upanissāya, ārammaṇaṃ ālambanaṃ karitvā.

369. *nissita*, 1043 (kim°) [1069], 1071 (ākīñcaññaṃ+).

see next (A<sup>a</sup>).

N. *nissita*.

A<sup>a</sup>. *asita allina upagata ajjhosita adhimutta*.

*ad* : jaraṃ-sita, nivitṭha, nissita, saro.

A<sup>b</sup>. *alitto asaṃlitto an-upalitto*.

A<sup>c</sup>. [*a*] *lagga [a] laggita [a] palibuddha*.

*ad* : abhilepana, gedha, nandi-saññojana, bhavarāga, visatta, visajja.

A<sup>d</sup>. *laggana bandhana palibodha*.

*ad* : ākiñcañña, gaṇḍa, nandi-saññojana, saṅga.

B<sup>1</sup>. *nikkhanto nissato vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati*.

*ad* : anāvilo, virato.

B<sup>2</sup>. *anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto . . . (etc.=B<sup>1</sup>)*.

*ad* : bhāvitatto.

*Combinations* : A<sup>a</sup>+B<sup>1</sup> *ad* : asita, anissita.

A<sup>b</sup>+B<sup>1</sup> *ad* : lippati, etc.

A<sup>c</sup>+B<sup>1</sup> *ad* : asatta, asajjamāno.

C<sup>a</sup>. (1) *ratta*, (2) *giddha*, (3) *gadhita*, (4) *mucchita*, (5) *ajjhāpanna [ajjhosāna]*.

*id. p.* 2-4 *ad* : abhigijjheyya ; 3-5 *ad* itarītarena.

C<sup>b</sup>. *icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho paligedho*.

*ad* : jappā.

C<sup>a</sup>+A<sup>c</sup> : *ad* bhavarāga, rasesu gedha.

*Similarly* : ādāna, uggahīta, upeti, gahessasi, parāmāso, ratta *sub* chanda.

N. *nīvaraṇa* : see pañc' āvaraṇāni ; *cp.* kāma.

nu, \*1024, 1049, 1052, 1071.

*cp.* kacci.

nūna, 1058.

370. *nekkhammaṃ*, 1098.

sammā-paṭipadā=, silesu paṇipūrikāritā . . . (etc., see sammā-paṭipadā), cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā=.

*id. p.* *ad* paroparaṃ.

371. *netta*, 1120 (*q.v.*).

cakkhu.

372. *neyyo*, 1113 (kathaṃ+tathāvidho).

[kathaṃ so] netabbo vi<sup>o</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> paññāpetabbo abhi-

nijjhāpetabbo pekkhitabbo pasādetabbo, [ka-  
tham assa uttari-ñānaṃ uppādetabbam].

cp. anañña-neyyo, sahajānettā.

no, 1040, 1041, 1069, 1099; \*999, \*1021, \*1025.

no (= naḥ), 1052, 1077.

373. *pakāsati*, 1032, 1033.

bhāsati tapati virocati jhāyati pa°.

pakāsehi, \*1021.

pakkamum. \*1010.

374. *paṅka*, 1145.

kāma-paṅko kāma-kaddamo (-°kilesa, -°baliso<sup>1</sup>,  
-°pariḷāho, -°palibodho).

<sup>1</sup> palipo Sc.

paṅka-danto, \*980.

paceeka-gaṇino, \*1009.

375. *pacchā*, 1099.

vuccati anāgate saṅkhāre ārabba rāga-kiñcanaṃ,  
dosa° . . . (etc.: rāga I).

376. *pajaheyya*, 1056; *pajaheyya*, 1058.

see jahati.

377. *pajā*, 1104.

sattā 'dhivacanaṃ.

378. *pajānaṃ*, 1050, 1104; *pajānanto*, 1051.

ājānanto vijānanto pati° paṭivijjhanto:

A: sabbe saṅkhārā=pajānanto ājānanto . . . (as  
above): 1051, 1104.

B: na itihītihaṃ na itikirāyana-param . . . (etc.:  
ītihītihaṃ): 1050.

cp. maññāmi, saṅkhāta-dhamma.

379. *pañc' āvaraṇāni*, 66.

kāma-cchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ, byāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ (thī-  
na-middha°, uddhacca-kukkucca°, vicikicchā°).  
id. p. ad parissayā.

## N. pañca.

aṅga-vippahīno : see tiṇṇa ; abhiññā : s. ñāṇa ; itihāsā : s. brāhmaṇā ; upādānā ; kāmaguṇā ; chadanāni : s. taṇhā ; taṇhā-iñjitāni ; taṇhā-sotāni ; macchariyāni : vevicchā ; °-vidha bandhanam : s. dukkha III. ; °-vokāra : s. bhava ; pañca-satāni (jātika°) : s. atīta.

cp. palibodha.

## 380. paññā [1035], 1036.

I. (a) yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pa° dhamma-vicayo salakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā pacc° paṇḍiceam kosalam nepuññam vebhabyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā parināyikā vipassanā sampajaññam pabhedo [patodo Dhs.] paññā<sup>1</sup> ;

(b) paññ' indriyam paññā-balam (°-sattham, °-pāsādo, °-āloko, °-obhāso, °-pajjoto, °-ratanam) ; amoho dhamma-vicayo, sambojjhaṅgo<sup>2</sup>, vimamsā<sup>2</sup> vipassanā<sup>2</sup>, sammā-ditthi.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>2</sup> om. ad 1036 and in Dhs.

*id. p. I. : ad anupassī, mantā, muni, bhūrimedhaso, saṅkhā, saṅkhāta-dhamma, sumedha. Also Dhs. 16.*

I. (b) : ad bodhi, vedagū.

## II. paññāya, 1035.

jānato passato "sabbe saṅkhārā . . ." (etc. : see saṅkhārā=).

## 381. paññā-kappī, 1090 (paññānavā uda+).

(udāhu) [aṭṭha-samāpatti-ñāṇena vā pañc' ābhiññā-ñāṇena vā micchā<sup>1</sup>-ñāṇena vā]\* taṇhā-kappam vā ditthi-kappam vā<sup>2</sup> kappeti jāneti=.

<sup>1</sup> om. 1090, 2nd quot.

<sup>2</sup> Sc ins. "na" here and following ; Br has "na" only 1090, 2nd quot.

\* see ñāṇa.

382. *paññāṇavā*, 1090 (+uda paññā-kappī).  
 see jātimā.  
 N.B. paññā-cakkhu : see cakkhumā.  
 paññā-dhajo : see bhūripaññāṇo.  
 adhi-paññā : ad sekhā ; cp. pahūta-pañña.  
 pañha, \*1005, \*1023, \*1024, \*1031, 1037, 1043, 1126,  
 1127.  
 cp. mano° ; see below.

383. *pañhān' antakaro*, 1148.

Bhagavā pārāyanika-pañhānaṃ antakaro pariya-  
 antakaro (pariccheda°, parivaṭuma°); parisa-pañ-  
 hānaṃ antakaro . . . (etc., as above), Piṅgiya-  
 pañhānaṃ antakaro . . . (Sakka°~, amanus-  
 sa°~, bhikkhu°~, upāsaka°~, upāsikā°~, rā-  
 ja°~ khattiya=°~, Brahma°~).

*pañhena āgamaṃ* (1043), 1105, 1118.

see āgamaṃ.

- N. paṭighaṃ : ad upadhi, dosa, viññāna-ṭhiti, saññojanāni.  
 paṭicca-lābhaṃ (S<sup>c</sup>: paṭilābhaṃ), 1046.

see lābha.

N.B. paṭicca-samuppāda : ad kusala ; suññato.

quoted in full : ad saṅkhārā ; referred to sub katha-  
 kathā.

paṭijānataṃ, 1148.

384. *paṭipajjeyya* [Ps.], 1129.

sammā-paṭipadaṃ=paṭipajjeyya.

- N. paṭipatti : see care, namassāmi, sammā-paṭipadā.  
 paṭipavittṭha, \*979.

- N. paṭippassaddho : ad pahāna, pahīna, vītataṇha,  
 santa.

385. *paṭibaddha-citto*, 37.

dvīhi kāraṇehi paṭibaddha-citto hoti :

(1) attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento  
 paṭibaddhacitto hoti,

(2) attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭh°  
 p° h°.

## (1) Kathaṃ (1):

“Tumhe me bah’ ūpakārā, ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvara=, yam pi me aññe dātum vā kātum vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassanā, yam pi me porāṇaṃ mātā-pettikaṃ uāma-gottaṃ tam pi antarahitaṃ tumhehi ahaṃ maññāmi<sup>1</sup> asukassa kulupako<sup>2</sup> asukāya kulupako ti—Evaṃ (1).

## (2) Kathaṃ (2):

“Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bah’ ūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgama Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ-gatā (Dhammaṃ<sup>o</sup>~ Saṅghaṃ<sup>o</sup>~), pañātipātā paṭiviratā. . . (etc.: sīlaṃ c); ahaṃ tumhākaṃ<sup>3</sup> uddesam pi paripuccham<sup>4</sup> pi salam<sup>5</sup> pi uposatham<sup>5</sup> pi ācikkhāmi; navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ pariccajivā<sup>6</sup> aññe sakkarotha=.

Evaṃ (2).

<sup>1</sup> ñeyyāmi and jānāyāmi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> kulupako S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> arahatānaṃ ins. S<sup>c</sup> ad appaṭibaddha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> paripuccham demi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> uppajjhivā S<sup>c</sup> ad appaṭibaddha<sup>o</sup>.

*id. p. ad appaṭibaddha-citto.*

N. paṭibhāga: *ad upamā, kappa, kīdiso, tādiso.*

## 386. paṭibhānavā, 1147, 58.

tayo paṭibhānavanto: pariyatti-p<sup>o</sup> ca, paripucchā-p<sup>o</sup> ca adhigama-p<sup>o</sup> ca.

## (1) Katamo pariyatti-paṭibhānavā ?

Idh’ ekaccassa Buddha-vacanaṃ<sup>1, 2</sup> pariyāputam hoti: [suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhūtadhammaṃ vedallaṃ]<sup>p</sup>: tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāti. Ayaṃ pariyatti-paṭibhānavā.

## (2) Katamo paripucchā-paṭibhānavā ?

Atthe ca ñāye ca (lakkhaṇe, kāraṇe, ṭhān’ āṭhāne) tassa paripuccham nissāya paṭibhāti<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ paripucchā-p<sup>o</sup>.

(3) Katamo adhigama-*paṭibhānavā* ?

Idh' ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā. Atthe ñāte attho paṭibhāti (dhamme~, niruttiyā~): imesu tīsu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-paṭisambhidā. Bhagavā imāya paṭibhāna<sup>4</sup>-paṭisambhidāya upeto=, tasmā Buddho paṭibhānavā. Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi: kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyisati ?

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.<sup>2</sup> pakaṭiyā ins. Sc.<sup>3</sup> °bhāyati Sc.<sup>4</sup> om. ad 1147.

*id. p.* <sup>p</sup> ad dhamma-dharo.  
paṭibhāsati, \*1024.

387. *paṭiladdha-maggo*, 55.

ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, sayyathīdam . . . (see magga). paṭiladdha (maggo): laddho paṭi<sup>o</sup> adhigato phusito sacchikato<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. MSS.*id. p. ad* niyāma.*cp.* antarāya, patti.N. paṭilābha (*v.l.* for paṭicca-lābha: see lābha). .*cp.* jāti, āsimsanti.N. paṭivijjhāmi: *ad* ājānanto, pajānanto, brūmi, maññāmi.N. paṭisandhi: *ad* parāyana, bhava, viññānaṭṭhiti.N. paṭisambhidā: *ad* cakkhumā, paṭibhānavā, Bhagavā. paṭisallāna, 69.*see* ariṅcamāno; *cp.* araṅña, pādalola.388. *paṭṭhagū*, 1095.

na te Mārassa paṭṭhā paṭṭhacarā paricārīkā pesiyā<sup>1</sup>,  
[Buddhassa te Bhagavato paṭṭhā . . . pesiyā<sup>1</sup>]<sup>n</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> pesiyā only T; sissā Sc, siya B<sup>r</sup>.<sup>n</sup> om. T.



paṭhama, \*1031; *cp.* viseni.

389. paṭhavī, \*1002, 1097.

vuccati jagati.

paṇḍito, 1125 (*epithet of Jatukammī*). \*1007.

pati (*ad pat<sup>o</sup>*). \*1027.

Paṭiṭṭhāna, \*1011.

390. patti, 68.

lābhā paṭi adhiḡamo phusanam sacchikiriya.

*id. p.* paṭiladdha.

391. patto, 55, \*992.

*see* niyāma.

392. patthayaṃ, 70; *cp.* patthayāno, \*976.

icchanto patthayanto abhiḡajjanto.

*id. p. ad* akāmakāmi.

N. patha : *see* ñeyya<sup>o</sup> : *ad* cakkhum<sup>o</sup> 3<sup>m</sup>; dvelhā<sup>o</sup> : *ad* kaṅkhā; yañña<sup>o</sup>; vāda<sup>o</sup>;

N. pada : *see* nibbāna<sup>o</sup>; santi<sup>o</sup>.

padakkhiṇa, \*1010.

393. paduma, 71 [53 : *as* padumī].

vuccati paduma-pupphaṇi.

394. padhānavā, 70.

(1) padhānam vuccati viriyam yo cetaso viriy' ārambho nikkamo parakkamo . . . (*etc.* : *see* chanda c) asithila parakkamo anikkhitta-chandatā anikkhitta-dhuratā dhura-sampaggāho viriyam viriy' indriyam viriya-balam sammā-vāyāmo.

(2) [So paccakasambuddho] iminā padhānena upeto = : tasmā [so paccakasambuddho] padhānavā.

*cp.* appamatto.

395. panujja, 1055.

nujja pa<sup>o</sup> jaha pajaha =.

396. panūdana, 1106.

pahānam =.

pantāni, 72.

*see* arañña.

pannarase, \*1016.

pabbajati. \*1003.

397. *pabbajita*, 43 (dussaṅgaha-).

A. idh' ekacce pabbajitā pi nissaye pi diyyamāne, uddese pi diyyamāne paripucchāya<sup>1</sup> pi diyyamānāya, <sup>n</sup>(cīvare°~, patte°~, lohathālake°~, dhamma-kārake°~, parissāvane°~, kuñcikāya°~<sup>2</sup>, upāhane°~, kāyabandhane°~)<sup>n</sup>

B. na suṇanti<sup>3</sup> na sotuṃ odahanti na aññācittam upaṭṭhapenti anassavā avacana-karā paṭiloma-vuttino aññen' eva mukham karonti.

<sup>1</sup> paripucche S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> kuñcike S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> sussusanti S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* A<sup>n</sup> *ad* nikkuho (*with addition of āyoga-bandhana*).

B *ad* gahaṭṭhā.

*cp.* gahaṭṭhā; paribbaje; paliāya; vibhūsā; samaṇa. pabbata, \*1014.

398. *pabrū*° { -mi, 1093, 1107.  
(-hi, \*999, 1036, 1038, 1092, 1105.  
*see* brūmi.

399. *pabham-karo*, \*991, 1136.

āloka-karo (obhāsa°, dīpaṃ°, ujjota°, pajjota°).

400. *a. pabhava*, 1050: *see* mūla (N).

*b. pabhavānupassī*, 1051: *see* anupassī.

401. *pabhavanti*, 1050.

sambhavanti jāyanti saṃ° nibbattanti pātubhavanti.

*cp.* jāneti.

402. *pabhassarāni*, 48.

parisuddhāni pariyodātāni.

403. *pabhedana*, 1105 (avijjāya-).

bhedanaṃ pa° pahānaṃ=.

404. *pamatta*, 1121, 57.

see *pamāda*, with addition of :

iminā pamādena samannāgatā janā pamattā [: *only ad 1121*].

405. *pamāda*, 1033.

A. pamādo vattabbo kāya-duccarite vā (vacī° mano°) pañcasu kāmagaṇesu vā, cittassa vossaggo, vossagg<sup>1</sup> ānuppādānaṃ kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ bhāvanāya

B. asakkacca-kiriya<sup>2</sup> (asātacca°, anaṭṭhita°) dinavuttitā<sup>3</sup> nikkhitta-chandata<sup>4</sup> nikkhitta-dhuratā<sup>4</sup>,

C. anāsevanā abhāvanā abahulīkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pamādo.

Yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattaṃ :  
ayaṃ vuccati pamādo.

<sup>1</sup> so satt' S<sup>c</sup> 57.

<sup>2</sup> om. T *ad* pamatta.

<sup>3</sup> vuccanti S<sup>c</sup> 57.

<sup>4</sup> vuratā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> ananuyogo *ins.* Vbh.

*id. p.* A-C: *ad* pamatta, also at Vbh. 350.

B: *ad* appamatta A.

*cp.* makkha.

406. *pamāṇaṃ*, 1076.

rūpa-pamāṇaṃ vedanā . . . (*etc.*: rūpa G).

407. a. *pamuñc-a*, 1063 (kathaṅkathāhi).

b. *pamunc-assu*, 1146.

a. muñca pa° mocehi uddhara sam° vuṭṭhāpehi kathaṅkatha-sallato.

b. muñcassu pa° sam° adhimuñcassu okappehi sabbe saṅkhārā=muñcassu . . . (*as above*).

NB. muñcituṃ mocituṃ pa° uddhāretuṃ sam°  
vutthāpetuṃ : *in Rep. of pamuñca.*

*cp.* pasīdāmi.

*pamocanāya*, 1064.

=*pamocetuṃ*, 1063 *Rep.*

*cp.* samīhāmi.

408. *parama*, 1071.

see mahā.

409. *paramattha*, 68.

vuccati amatam nibbānam=.

para-putta, 43.

410. *paraloka*, 1117.

manussalokam ṭhapetvā sabbo paraloko.

N. *parāmattha*: *ad* uggahīta; *cp.* nissita. *parāmasano*: daṇḍa sattha° . . . : *ad* vidhumo. *parāmāso*: abhiviveso *parāmāso*, *etc.*: lepo. *sīlabbata*°: *ad* bhikkhu; *samyojana*.

411. *parāyaṇa*, 1114 (tap°).

ākiñcaññ' āyatanam ayam tapparāyaṇam kamma-parāyaṇam vipāka-parāyaṇam kamma-garukam patisandhi-garukam—; *atha vā* Bhagavā jānāti: “ayam puggalo rūpa-parāyaṇo . . . pe . . . (*see vimutta*) n' evasaññ' āsaññ' āyatana-samāpatti-parāyaṇo” ti.

*cp.* gati°.

412. *parikkhaya*, 1094.

pahānam=.

paricārika Ps.

N. *pariññāta and* pahīna: *see* abhiññā

*apariññāta*: *see* appamatta *and* dukkha.

413. *pariññā(ya)*, 1082.

I. taṇham tīhi pariññāhi pari jāneyya: ñāṇa-pariññāya, tīraṇa-pariññāya, pahāna-pariññāya.

(1) Katamā ñāṇa-pariññā?

Taṇham pari jānāti: ayam rūpa-taṇhā . . . *etc.*

(rūpa C) ti jānāti passati. Ayam (1).

(2) Katamā tīraṇa-pariññā?

Evam ñāṇam katvā taṇham tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . (*etc.*: kusala II). Ayam (2).

(3) Katamā pahāna-pariññā?

Evam tirayitvā taṇham pajahati=. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: yā hi bhikkhave taṇhā, yo

chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā taṇhā  
pahīnā = bhavissati. Ayaṃ (3).

II. Taṇhaṃ pariññāyā ti: taṇhaṃ imāhi tīhi pariñ-  
ñāhi parijānitvā.

414. *paritta*, 61.

appaka omaka lāmaka dukkha.

415. *paritta-pañño*, 1097 (: and *bhūripañño*).

A. ahaṃ asmiṃ omaka-pañño (lāmaka<sup>1</sup>, catukka<sup>2</sup>);  
tvaṃ si

B. mahā-pañño (puṭhu<sup>3</sup>, hāsa<sup>3</sup>, javana<sup>3</sup>, tikkha<sup>3</sup>,  
nibbedhika<sup>3</sup>).

C. Bhūri vuccati pathavī; tāya paṭhavi-samāya<sup>4</sup> pañ-  
ñāya vipulāya vitthatāya samannāgato.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>2</sup> sic Sc; chatukka Br, jatuka T.

<sup>3</sup> bhāsu<sup>3</sup> Sc.

<sup>4</sup> T has: "Bhagavā imāya paṭhavi-samāya. . ."

*id. p.* B+C *ad* bhūripañño, 1143 [: T has B only]  
C *ad* bhūripañño, 1097; *ad* bhūrimedhaso, and  
sumedhaso.

416. *pariddava*, 1052 (soka<sup>3</sup>).

ñāti-byasanena vā phuṭṭhassa . . . (*etc.*: byasa-  
na=∼) aññatar' aññatarena byasanena samanā-  
rāgatassa aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭ-  
ṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā āde-  
vitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā-palāpo vipalāpo lā-  
lappo lālapanā lālapitattaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> lālapāyitattaṃ Sc.

N. parinibbāna : *ad* anupādisesa. bhikkhu, samihāmi, sīti.  
paripucchati, \*1025.  
paripūra, \*1017.

417. *paripphandamāno*, 1145.

taṇhā-phandanāya phandamāno (kilesa<sup>o</sup>~, etc.: taṇhā Va) ratto rāgena phandamāno, duṭṭho rāgena phandamāno, mūlho r<sup>o</sup> ph<sup>o</sup>; vinibandho . . . (etc.: chanda, B 1-8) mānena . . . (etc.: rāga II, C, 1-8) phandamāno; lābhena alābhena . . . (etc.: aneja, 1-8) phandamāno; jātiyā . . . (etc.: jāti 1-5) ph<sup>o</sup>; nirayikena dukkhena . . . (etc.: dukkha I) phandamāno pavedhamāno sam<sup>o</sup>.

418. *paribbaje*, 1039 (sato bhikkhu-).

[sato] gaccheyya=[sato] abhikkameyya, patikameyya, ālokeyya, vilokeyya, sammāñjeyya<sup>1</sup>, pasāreyya, saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvaram dhāreyya, careyya=.

<sup>1</sup> sammāñjeyya B<sup>r</sup>, sammāñjeyya S<sup>c</sup>.

N. pariyatti: *ad* paṭibhāṇavā (*do.* pariyāputa: pariyatta).

pariyanti-kata: *ad* lepa.

pariyādāya: ye keci; pariyādinna-citte: adhipanne, pariyādiyyanti: paṭisahanti.

pariyāya Ps.

N. pariyesati, paṭilabhati, paribhuñjati: *ad* pasuta.

419. *parivajjetha*, 57.

vivajjeyya parivajjeyya.

N. paṭisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiy-yanti parimaddanti<sup>1</sup>: *ad* parissayā.

<sup>1</sup> pīḷenti *instead* T.

420. *parissayā*, 42, 45. \*

A. dve parissayā: pākaṭa-p<sup>o</sup> ca paṭicchanna-p<sup>o</sup> ca.

(1) Katame pākaṭa-parissayā?

Sihā byagghā dīpi-acchataracchā kokā<sup>1</sup> gomahisā<sup>2</sup> hatthi ahi vicchikā satapadi, corā vā assū māṇavā, kata-kammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhu-rogo . . . (etc.: dukkha I; B-D), iti vā. Ime vuccanti (1).

(2) Katame paṭicchanna-parissayā ?

Kāya-duccaritaṃ (vacī° mano°),. kāma-ecchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ . . . (etc. : pañc' āvaraṇāni), rāgo=.

Ime vuccanti paṭicchanna-parissayā ti.

B. Ken' atthena parissayā : parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

(1) Kathaṃ parisahantī ti p° ? Te p° taṃ pugga-  
laṃ saṃvattanti parisahanti=. Evam (1).

(2) Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti p° ?

Te<sup>1</sup> p°<sup>1</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti.—katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ? sammā-patipadāya=, sīlesu-paripūrikāritāya=, catunnaṃ satipatthānaṃ bhāvan' ānuyogassa . . . (etc. : satipaṭṭhānā=) : imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti. Evam (2).

(3) Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti p° ?

Tatth' ete<sup>3</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāva-saṃmissāya, yathā bile<sup>4</sup> bil'āsayā<sup>4</sup> pāṇ' āsayanti (udake udak' āsayā~, [dake dak° MN] vane van' āsayā~, rukkhe rukkh' āsayā~), evam eva<sup>5</sup> tatth' ete<sup>3</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāva-saṃmissāya ti. Evam (3).

Q<sup>1</sup>. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :\*

(a) Sa<sup>6</sup> antevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu-viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (etc., as above) ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā :

(b) “uppajjanti ye pāpakā akusalā dhammā sara-saṅkappā saṅṅojaniyā” ty assa antovasanti anvāssavanti<sup>14</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti. Tasmā antevāsiko ti vuccati ; te nam<sup>7</sup> samudācaranti<sup>7</sup> pāpakā ak° dh° ti tasmā sācariyo ti vuccati.

(c) Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . (etc. : rūpa A ; and repet. (b).

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sa<sup>e</sup>-antevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti.  
Evam pi (3).

Q<sup>2</sup>. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā† :

(a) Tayo 'me bhikkhave antarā malā, antarā<sup>s</sup> amittā<sup>s</sup> (-<sup>o</sup>sapattā, -<sup>o</sup>vadhakā, -<sup>o</sup>paccatthikā). Kata-me tayo ? (1) lobho bhikkhave antarā-malam . . . (etc.=above), (2) doso . . . , (3) moho . . . Imekho bhikkhave tayo antarā-malā . . . (as above).

(β) 1. "Anattha-janano lobho, lobho citta-ppakoppaṇo ; bhayam antarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano n' āvabujjhati.

2. Luddo attāṃ na jānāti, luddo dhammaṃ na passati ; andha-tamaṃ<sup>9</sup> tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho saha-gate naram."

(γ) "Anattha-janano doso . . . (=β 1).  
duṭṭho<sup>15</sup> attāṃ . . . (=β 2) "

(δ) =β with moho and mulho.

Evam pi (3).

Q<sup>3</sup>. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā ‡ :

(a) Tayo kho mahārāja parissaya<sup>10</sup>-dhammā, ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya :

Katame tayo ?

(β) Lobho kho mahārāja parissaya-dhammo . . .  
(=a).

(γ) Doso . . . (=a) ; (δ) Moho . . . (=a).

Ime kho mahārāja tayo parissaya-dhammā . . .  
(: a).

"Lobho doso ca moho ca  
purisaṃ<sup>11</sup> pāpacetasāṃ  
himsanti attasambhūtā  
tacasāraṃ va samphalanti." §

Evam pi . . . (3).

Q<sup>4</sup>. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

"Rāgo doso ca [moho ca] ito nidānā  
arati<sup>12</sup>-ratī lomahaṃso itojā<sup>16</sup>



ito samuṭṭhāya mano-vitakkā  
 kumārakā dhañkam<sup>13</sup> iv' osajjantī'' ti||.  
 Evam pi . . . (3).

- |                                |   |             |
|--------------------------------|---|-------------|
| <sup>1</sup> om. Sc.           | <sup>2</sup> gāvo mahisā Sc.                      |             |
| <sup>3</sup> tatra te Sc.      | <sup>4</sup> khila Sc.                            |             |
| <sup>5</sup> evaṃ T.           | <sup>6</sup> sante T.                             |             |
| <sup>7</sup> tena sam° na Sc.  | <sup>8</sup> om. T.                               |             |
| <sup>9</sup> andhamtaṃ Sc, MN. | <sup>10</sup> purisassa Sc, MN, S.                |             |
| <sup>11</sup> parisam T.       | <sup>12</sup> arahati Sc.                         |             |
| <sup>13</sup> vañkam Sn.       | <sup>14</sup> antassa vasanti S; anvāvasvanti MN. |             |
| <sup>15</sup> kuddho MN.       | <sup>16</sup> ito jāto MN.                        |             |
| * S. IV, 136.                  | † It. 83.   | ‡ S. I, 70. |
| § It. 45.                      | Sn. 271.  |             |

421. *pareta*, 1123 (jarasā-).  
 see jarā (No. 254).

422, a. *paroparaṃ*, 1148.

Bhagavā attano ca paresaṃ ca adhidevakare dhamme vedi=. (1) Katame attano adhidevakarā dhammā? Sammā-paṭipadā . . . (etc.=nek-khammaṃ). Ime vuccanti attano adhidevakarā dhammā. (2) Katame paresaṃ adhideva-karā dhammā? Sammā-paṭipadā . . . (etc., as above). Ime vuccanti paresaṃ adhidevakarā dhammā.

b. *paroparāni*, 1048.

oraṃ vuccati sakattabhāvo, pāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vuccati parat-tabhāvo; oraṃ vuccati sakarūpa-(vedanā . . . : rūpa G), pāraṃ<sup>1</sup> vuccati pararūpa-(vedanā . . .); (cha ajjhataṇi āyatanāni~cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; manussaloko~devaloko; kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu ~arūpa-dhātu).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>r</sup>: paraṃ throughout.

N. paligedha: ad jappā.

paligha: see tiṇṇa, vihaññamāne.

palipanna: ad samīhāmi.

palibujjhati: *ad* abyāpajjamāna, abhigijjheyya, abhilepana, asajjamāna, nissita, visatta, saññojana.

palibodha: *in comb. with*: kāma°: *ad* pañka.

. . . kula°, cīvara°: *ad* appaṭibaddhacitto.

. . . gharāvāsa°, puttadāra°, ñāti°, mitt'āmacca°, sannidhi°: *ad* eka, kā-sāya-vattho, pahāya.

. . . laggana, bandhana: *see* nissita.

palibhañjana: *ad* vidhumo.

paliveṭṭhita: *ad* asajjamāno.

423. *paleti*, 1144.

vajati gacchati kamati abhi°.

*id. p. ad* vajati.

*cp.* atthaṃ.

424. *pavakkhāmi*, 1050.

*see* brūmi.

pavicaya, \*1021.

425. *pasasāma*, 47.

thomema kittema vaṇṇema.

*cp.* thomenti.

pasayha, 72.

426. *pasīdāmi*, 1147.

saddahāmi<sup>1</sup> adhimuccāmi okappemi: sābbe sañkhārā . . . (*etc.*: sañkhārā=) pasīdāmi saddahāmi . . . (*as above*).

<sup>1</sup> saddhahāmi T.

*cp.* pamuñcassu.

427. *pasuto*, 57.

A. yo pi kāme esati=taccarito=, so pi kāma pasuto; yo pi taṇhāvasena rūpe pariyesati (~paṭilabhati, ~paribhuñjati), sadde . . . (*etc.*: rūpa E), taccarito=, so pi kāma pasuto.

B.<sup>n</sup>Yathā kalaha-kāraḱo kalaha-pasuto, kamma-kāraḱo kamma-pasuto, gocare caranto gocara-pasuto, jhāyī jhāna-pasuto; evaṃ eva yo kāṃ'esati=taccarito=(*etc.*, as A).

<sup>n</sup> only in S<sup>c</sup>; also different order in A.

428. *pass*<sup>o</sup>-(a)<sup>o</sup>āmi, 1063, 1142.

(b) <sup>o</sup>ati [1113], 1118.

-<sup>o</sup>avho, \*998.

(c) *addakkhi*, 1131; *addasāsīṃ*, 1145.

*addasa*, \*1016.

(a) *dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi*<sup>1</sup>.

*id. p.*: *ad vipassati* (1115); *pekkhamāno*; *passa sub abhipassa* (1070) [: *dakkha olokaya nijjhāpaya upaparikkha*].

(b) *dakkhati adhigacchati vindati paṭilabhati*.

(c) *addasam adakkhim apassim paṭivijjhim*.

<sup>1</sup> *parikkh*<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>; *uparikkh*<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1063.

*cp. jānāti*; *datṭhum*, *disvā*.

429. *pahānaṃ*, 1106.

[*pahānaṃ*] *vūpasamaṃ paṭinissaggaṃ paṭipassaddhim amatam nibbānaṃ*.

*id. p. ad akiñcana, anādāna, upadhi, nighāṭana, nibbāna, pabhedana, parikkhaya, vinodana, vipahāna*.

430. a. *pahāya* [*general*], 1070, 1082, 1113, 1134, 66, 74.

*see jāhāti*.

b. *pahāya* [*special*=*pabbajitvā*].

[*pahāya*] *pariccajītvā kesamassuṃ . . . (etc.: eko B) ākiñcana-bhāvaṃ . . . (etc.: eko C); evaṃ paccakasambuddho pi sabbam . . . (etc.: eko B, C)*.

431. *pahāyino* [1113] (: *see kāya*<sup>o</sup>), 1132 (*māna-makkha*<sup>o</sup>-).  
*pahīno*=<sup>1</sup>.

432. *pahāsi*, 1057.

*see jahati.*

*pahīna*, 1133: *see dukkha*° II (*pahīna*=<sup>2</sup>).

N. *pahīna* (1): [*pahīno*] *ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ-kato āyatim-anuppāda-dhammo (follows: tasmā . . . x): ad akiñcana, akhilo, anāsavo, anejo, okañjahaṃ, katakicco, kusalo, nandi-jahaṃ, nippipāso, nibbano, nillolupo, pariññā, pahāyino, vimalo, virajo.*

*pahīna* (2): (*usually* °ā) [*pahīna*] *samuechinna vūpasanta paṭipassaddha abhabbuppattika ñāṇ' aggina daḍḍha: ad akañkho, akiñcana, akhilo, anigho, iñjita (: preceded by n' atthi=), chinna, chinna-samsayo, taṇhacchida, n' atthi, nikkhuo, niddhanta, nirāso, pahīna (1133), vidhumo, vivaṭa, vītatano, samūhata, sibbani.*

*pahīna* (3): [*pahīna*] *paṭinissatṭha . . . see abhigijjheyya, vītataṇho.*

*pahūta-pañño*, \*996.

*pātu-bhāva*, \*998.

*id: ad uppanna, jāti, jāneti, vītavaṇṇo.*

*pāda*, \*1027, \*1028.

433. *pāda-lolo*, 63.

*kathaṃ pādaloḷo hoti?* (1) *Idh' ekacco pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena ārāmaṃ . . . (etc.: okkhitta-cakkhu A). Evam pi pādaloḷo hoti.* (2) *Atha vā bhikkhu anto<sup>1</sup> saṅgh' ārāme pādaloḷiyena samannāgato hoti: [na attahetu na kāraṇa-hetu uddhato avūpasanta-citto]<sup>P</sup> parivenato<sup>2</sup> parivenaṃ gacchati, vihārato<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ gacchati . . . (etc.: alīnacitto No. 6 up to rukkha°); yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti vā gacchanti vā tattha ekassa vā dutiyo hoti . . . (etc.: dutiya A2<sup>b</sup> and B). Evam pi pādaloḷo hoti.* (3) *So paccekasambuddho pādaloḷiyā ārato virato=paṭisallān' ārāmo hoti . . . (etc.: ariñcamāno A).*

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *ins.* "pi."

<sup>2</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>P</sup> *also ad* dutiya.

434. *pāpa-sahāya*, 57.

vuccati yo so sahāyo dasa-vatthukāya nicchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato: n' atthi dinnam, n' atthi yittham, (~hutam<sup>1</sup>, ~sukata-dukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko. ~ayam loko, ~paro loko, ~mātā, ~pitā, ~sattā opapātikā, ~loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggatā sammā-paṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti).

<sup>1</sup> *om. MSS.*

*id. p. ad anattadassī; cp. D. I, 55.*

435. *pāragu* (sabbadhammānam), 1105, \*992.

Bhagavā sabbadhammānam abhiññā-pāragū, pariññā-pāragū . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=); abhiññā-pāragū, pariññā-pāragū . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=) sabba-dhammānam sabba-dukkhānam . . . (*etc.*: abhiññā=).

So vasi-ppatto pārami-ppatto; ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ vasi-ppatto pārami-ppatto . . . (*etc.*: silakkhandha=).

So pāram-gato anta-gato anta-ppatto . . . (*etc.*: pāram B, C).

*cp. manta* °, *vedāna* °.

436. *pāram*, 1059 (tiṇṇo+) [Ps.] [1129: *ad apārato*], 1130 [do], 1146 (maccudheyassa+) (: A *only*).

A. vuccati amatam nibbānam=.

B. So pāram-gato pāram-patto; anta-gato anta-patto; (koṭi~, pariyaṇṭa~, vosāna~, tāṇa~, accuta~, amata~, nibbāna~).

C. So vuṭṭhavā . . . (*etc.*: tiṇṇa, No. 284).

*id. p. A-C: ad apārato; B: ad vedagū; B+C: ad pāragū, lokantagū.*

*cp. next and Pārāyana.*

437, a. *pāraṃ-gamaṇāya*, 1130.

*pāraṃ-sampāpanāya*. *pāraṃ-samanupāpanāya*, [jā-  
ti-]<sup>1</sup> *jarā-maraṇassa taraṇāya saṃvattanti*.

<sup>1</sup> *om. MSS.*

437, b. *pāraṃ-gamaṇāya*, Ps.

*pāraṃ pāpenti*, *pāraṃ sampāpenti* . . . (*etc.~a*).  
*pāramī*, \*1018, \*1020.

*pāramī-patto* : *ad pāragū*.

438. *Pārāyana* Ps. [1130], [1131].

*pāraṃ vuccati amatam nibbānam* . . . *pe* . . .  
(: *nibbānam* =) : *ayam vuccati maggo*, [*seyyathi-*  
*dam* . . . *pe* . . . ]<sup>a</sup> (*see magga* =).

<sup>a</sup> T *only*.

439. *pāricchattaka*, 64.

*kovilāra*.

*pāri-pūri*, \*1016.

*pāvīsi*, \*979.

*Pāvā*, \*1013.

*Pāsānaka* Ps. \*1013.

440. *Piṅgiya*, 1120-1123, 1125, 1131, 1138, 1146, \*1008.

*see Ajita*.

441. *pitā*, 60.

*yo so janako*.

442. *pithiyyare*, 1034, 1035.

*pithiyanti*<sup>1</sup> *pacchijjanti na savanti* =.

<sup>1</sup> *pidhiyyanti* B<sup>r</sup> *pithiyyanti* T.

443. *pipāsā*, 52.

*vuccati udaka-pipāsā*<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> °*kampī ti* T (?).

444. *piya* (-vippayoga), 41. .

dve piyā: sattā vā piyā saṅkhārā vā piyā.

- (1) Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hita-kāmā (phāsu<sup>o</sup>, yoga-kkhema<sup>o</sup>) mātā vā . . . (etc.: dukkha I. E): ime sattā piyā.  
 (2) Katame saṅkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā . . . (etc.: rūpa E): ime saṅkhārā piyā.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

445. *piya-rūpā*, 1086.

kiñci loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ

1. (a) cakkhu loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ; sotam . . . (etc., rūpa B) rūpā . . . (etc.: rūpa C).  
 (b) cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ . . . (etc.: rūpa B).  
 (c) cakkhu-samphassa . . . (etc.: rūpa B).  
 (d) cakkhu-samphassa-jā vedanā (do).  
 (2) rūpa-saññā . . . (etc.: rūpa C); (3) rūpa-sañcetanā . . . (etc., same for:) (4) rūpa-tañhā;  
 (5) rūpa-vitakko; (6) rūpa-vicāro.  
*id. p. ad* suññato B.

446. *pīti*, 1143, \*994.

yā ca Bhagavantam ārabha pīti pāmujjam modanā pa<sup>o</sup> citti<sup>1</sup>-odagyaṃ attamanatā abhippasādanatā<sup>2</sup> cittassa.

<sup>1</sup> vatti- T; MN reads after pamodanā: hāso pa<sup>o</sup> vitti tuṭṭhi od<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> abhipūranatā MN.

N. pīti passaddhi samādhi upekkhā: *ad* sambojjhaṅga.

N. *pucchā*, \*1023; and as introduction to *pucchāmi ad* 1043, 1049, 1061.

tisso pucchā: (1) aditṭha-jotanā pucchā, (2) ditṭha-samsandanā p<sup>o</sup>, (3) vimati-cchedanā p<sup>o</sup>.

Katamā (1)? Pakaṭiya lakkhaṇaṃ aṅṅātā hoti aditṭham . . . (etc.: ṅāta), tassa ṅāṅāya dassa-

nāya tulanāya tiraṇāya vibhūṭ' atthaya vibhāvan' atthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam (1).—

Katamā (2)? Pakatīyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātamaṃ hoti . . . (etc.: ñāta), aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhim sam-sandan' atthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam (2).—

Katamā (3)? Pakatīyā saṃsaya-pakkhanto hoti vimati-pakkhanto dvelhaka-jāto: evaṃ nu kho . . . (etc.: kacci ssu), so vimati-cchedan' atthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam (3).—

Imā tisso pucchā.—Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (4) manussa -p°, (5) amanussa-p°, (6) nimmita-p°.

Katamā (4)? Manussā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti: bhikkhū pucchanti . . . (etc.: manussā and khattiyā). Ayam (4).—

Katamā (5)? Amanussā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchanti: Nāgā pucchanti . . . (etc.: Devatā D, E 1, except D 7, 8). Ayam (5).—

Katamā (6)? Yaṃ Bhagavā rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ ahindriyaṃ, so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañham pucchati; Bhagavā visajjeti. Ayam (6).—Imā tisso pucchā. Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (7-9: see attha) Aparā pi tisso pucchā: (10-12: see attha); and same for: (13) anavajjattha -p°, (14) nikkilesattha -p°, (15) vodānattha-p° (16-18) atīta°=, (19-21) ajjhata°=, (22-24) kusala°=, (25-27) khandha°=, (28-36) sati-paṭṭhāna°=.

id. p. Pucchā 1-3, also at DA. I, 68.

447. pucch°: -°ati, \*995, \*1004; -°assu, \*993; -°i, \*981, \*1031; -°ita, \*988, \*1005; -°avho, \*1030.

(a) -°āmi: [with preceding pucchā ti: tisso pucchā . . . ] 1043 [1045], 1049, 1061 [1079].

(1) yācāmi ajjhesāmi pasādemi.

(2) taṃ kathayassu me.

NB. in usual quotation (1) only.



- (b) pucchāma, 1052: (~ a).  
 (c) pucchantā, 1126: (~ a).  
 (d) puṭṭho, 1036 (etc.): pucchito yācito . . . (~ a).  
 (e) puṭṭhum, 1096, 1110: pucchitum . . . (~ a).  
 (f) apucchi, 1037: apucchasi yācasi ajjhesi . . . (a)  
 apucchimha, 1052: ayācimha ajjhesimha pasā-  
 dimha.  
 apucchatha, \*1017.  
 (g) apucchasi, 1050; pucchasi yācasi . . . (=f).  
 (h) apucchissam, 1116: ayācissam ajjhesissam pasāda-  
 yissam.  
 Punṇaka, 1043-1048, 1124, \*1006.

448. *putta*, 35, 38, 41, 60.

cattāro puttā: atrajo putto, khettajo<sup>1</sup> p°, dinnako  
 p°, antevāsiko p°.

<sup>1</sup> khetrajo S<sup>c</sup>; T *ad* 38.

*cp.* bandhava.

*NB.* putta dāra ñāti . . . : *see* palibodha.

putta dāra dhana: *see* āsimsanti; *cp.* jappā.  
 puthavimaṇḍala, \*990.

449, a. *puthū*, 1038.

bahukā: ete sekhā sotāpannā ca paṭipannā ca  
 sakadāgāmino ca paṭipannā ca (anāgāmino°,  
 arahantā°).

b. *puthū*, 1043.

yaññā vā ete puthū (yañña-yājakā°; dakkhiṇey-  
 yā°).

(1) Kathaṃ yaññā vā ete puthū bahukā?

ete yaññā cīvara . . . (etc.: yañña A, B):  
 evaṃ (1).

(2) Kathaṃ yañña-yājakā vā ete puthū bahukā?

ete yañña-yājakā khattiyā ca . . . (etc.: khatti-  
 ya): evaṃ (2).

(3) Katham dakkhiṇeyyā . . . (~ 1).

ete dakkhiṇeyyā samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kapaṇ' ad-  
dhikā vanibbakā yācakā : evaṃ (3).

puna, \*979, \*995.

N. punabbhava :

khīna jāti° : *ad* bhikkhu.

n' atthi tesam p° : *ad* tiṇṇa, saṅkhāta-dhamma.

paṭisandhiko p° : *ad* bhava.

vippamuttā p° : *ad* bhāvitatto.

*cp.* a° 1123.

pun' āpara, \*1004.

pubba-vāsana-vāsita, \*1009.

450. *pubbe* [1084], 1099 (+pacchā majjhe).

atīte saṅkhāre ārabha.

purakkhato, \*1015.

purā, \*976, \*991, \*1013.

purima, \*1011.

pur'-uttama, \*1012.

451. *purejāva*, 1107.

*see* dhamma-takka.

452. *pūgaṇ*, 1073 (+vassānaṃ).

bahūni vassāni; bahūni vassa-satāni (-°sahassāni,  
-°sata-sahassāni), bahūni kappāni . . . (*etc.*~  
vassāni).

453. *pekkhamāno*, 1070, 1104, 1123, 36, 37, 39, 40, 49.

dakkhamāno . . . (*etc.*, *see* passāmi).

pemaṇ, 41.

N. poṅkh' ānupoṅkhaṃ : *see* sadā.

Posāla, 1112, 1113, 1125, \*1008.

phalatu, \*983.

phalaṃ, \*977.

N. phalaṃ, *as part of* yañña : *see* yañña ; *as part of*  
magga : *see* akālika, satipaṭṭhāna.

454. *phāsu*, 1120 (savanaṃ na+).

(sotam) asuddham . . . (*etc.* : suddha).

bandhana (Avīci°) *see* dukkha III, C.

455. *bandhava*, 60.

cattāro bandhavo : ñāti-bandhavā pi bandhu, (got-  
ta°, mitta°, sippa°).

*cp.* putta.

bal' ūpapanno, 68.

456. *bahu-pphalo*, 1134.

bahu-bhakkho, bahu-rukkho, mahanto.

457. *bahussuto*, 58.

[bahussuto] sutta<sup>1</sup>-dharo sutta<sup>1</sup>-sanniccayo, ye te  
dhammam ādikalyāṇam . . . (*etc.* : dhamma I).  
abhivadanti, tathā-rūpāya dhammā bahussutā  
honti dhātā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhi-  
tā, ditṭhiyā supaṭividdhā.

<sup>1</sup> suta° Sc.

*id. p. ad* sutavā.

Bāvarī (*all* \*:) 981, 984, 986-994, 995, 1006, 1010,  
1019, 1021, 1025, 1028, 1029, 1030.

N. bujjhati (bajjhati) *see* palibujjhati *and* nissita.

*cp.* abyāpajjamāno, abhigijjheyya.

N. bujjhitabba : anu°, paṭibujjhitabba, saṃbujjhit°, adhi-  
gantabba, phusit°, sacchikāt°.

*id. p. : ad* eka 6, *also for* bujjhi, *ibid.*

*cp.* gacche, niyāma, patti.

458. *Buddha*, 1126-1129, 1133, 1145, 1147, \*993, \*999, \*1005.

(1) yo so Bhagavā . . . (*etc.* : Bhagavā III) . . . Bud-  
dho ti.

(2) Ken' atthena Buddho ? Bujjhitā saccānī ti Bud-  
dho, bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho (sabbaññutāya~,  
sabba-dassāvitāya~, abhiññeyyatāya~, vikasitā-  
ya~, sati-visāya~), khīṇ' āsava-saṅkhātena B°,  
nirupakkilesa-saṅkhātena B°, ekanta-vītarāgo ti  
Buddho . . . (*etc.* : eka I, 4-6); abuddhi-viha-  
tattā buddhi-paṭilābhā ti B° Buddho ti.

(3) N' etaṃ nāmaṃ . . . (*etc.* : Bhagavā C) . . . pañ-  
ñatti; yad idaṃ Buddho.

NB. At other passages explanation like "Bhagavā"

Buddha-cakkhu: see cakkhumā.

Buddha, Dhamma, Saṅgha: s. sata.

Epithets: ad Mahesi; Names of other Buddhas:  
ad saccavhayo.

N. bojjaṅga: ad pucchā, Bhagavā, bhāvitatto, sati-  
paṭṭhāna, sambojjaṅga.

byañjana, \*1017.

N. byasana: ñāti°, bhoga°, roga°, sila°, diṭṭhi° ad  
dukkha I, pariddava, soka.

459. byākaroti, 1116, \*1025.

byākarissati, \*993.

byākāsi Ps., 1127.

see brūmi 2, cp. viyā°.

byakkhāta, \*1000.

460. byāpanujja, 66.

panuditvā pajahitvā=.

N. byāpāda: ad abyāpajjamāno, kukkueca, takka, sila.

461. brahmacariyaṃ, 1128.

see following A (a).

462. brahmacariyavā, 1041.

A. (a) brahmacariyaṃ vuccati asaddhamma-samāpattiyā  
ārati virati paṭi° veramaṇī akiriya akaraṇaṃ  
anajjhāpatti velā anatikkamo setughāto<sup>1</sup>; api ca  
nippariyāyavasena<sup>2</sup> brahmacariyaṃ vuccati ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam<sup>1</sup> . . . (s. magga).

(b) Yo iminā ariyena aṭṭh° maggena upeto=, so vuc-  
cati brahmacariyavā.

B. <sup>n</sup> Yathā dhanena dhanavā ti vuccati, bhogena bhog-  
avā ti vuccati (yasena~, sippena~, silena~,  
viriyena~, paññāya~, vijjāya~) evam eva yo  
iminā . . . (etc.=A (b)).

<sup>1</sup> om. Br S<sup>c</sup> 1041.

<sup>2</sup> °yāyena 1041.

<sup>n</sup> B om. by Br.

id. p. A<sup>a</sup> ad brahmacariyaṃ.

463. *Brahmaloka*, 1117 (+sadevaka).

see devamanussaloka.

Brahmā, \*1024.

brahme, \*982, 1065, 1133.

464, a. *brāhmaṇa*, 1059, 1063, 1115 [1140: Vocative] \*976, \*979, \*992, \*997, \*999, \*1006, \*1008, \*1018, \*1028, \*1029.

sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . .

(etc. : bhikkhu) : “ Bāhetvā sabba-pāpakāni

(Sabhiyā<sup>1</sup> ti Bhagavā)

vimalo<sup>2</sup> sādhu-samāhito t̥hitatto<sup>3</sup>

samsāraṃ<sup>4</sup> aticca kevali so

anissito<sup>5</sup> tādi pavuccate<sup>6</sup> brahmā ti.\*

<sup>1</sup> parissayā S<sup>c</sup> 1059; satiyā B<sup>r</sup>, sagiyā S<sup>c</sup>, 1063; sarahigā S<sup>c</sup> *ad* bhikkhu; labhissā S<sup>c</sup> *ad* vedagū.

<sup>2</sup> pi loke S<sup>c</sup> 1059.

<sup>3</sup> citatto T 1063.

<sup>4</sup> paramparam S<sup>c</sup> 1059.

<sup>5</sup> asito B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>, Sn.

<sup>6</sup> “sa” *ins.* B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>, Sn.

\* Sn. 519.

464, b. *brāhmaṇā*, 1043, 1044, 1079 (: *for* °āse).

yekeci bho-vādikā [ : vādino B<sup>r</sup>].

464, c. *brāhmaṇā*, 1127.

solasa pārāyanīyā br<sup>o</sup>.

N. brāhmaṇā jātisampannā gotta-sampannā ajjhāyakā mantadharā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū sanighaṇṇa duketubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihā sa-pañca-mānaṃ padakā veyyākaraṇā lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayā : *ad* dakkhiṇey yā [*sub* thomentī].

*cp.* samaṇa; D. I, 88, 120.

465. *brū*<sup>o</sup> (a) °mi, 1033, 1042, 1046, 1048, 1078, 1082, 1094.

(b) °si, 1032, 1081.

(c) °hi, \*1018, 1034, 1043, 1052, 1069, 1096.

(d) abravi, \*981, \*986.

1. *Present (for a)* : ācikkhāmi, desemi, paññāpemi, paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemi.

*ad* : ādisati, pabrūmi, brūmi, *brūsi* (*in Text*), vadāmi.

2. *Aorist (for b in N)*: ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭ-  
thapesi vivari vibhaji uttāni- [: uttānim] [T]  
akāsi pakāsesi,  
*ad*: akkhāsi, adesesi, byākāsi, byākamsu, brūsi,  
**1127, 1131, 1137.**
3. *Imperative (for c) (a)*: ācikkhāhi desehi paññāpehi  
paṭṭhapehi vivarehi vibhajehehi uttānikarohi pa-  
kāsehi,  
*ad*: pabrūhi Br<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> **1037.** Br **1043**; brūhi S<sup>c</sup> **1061.**  
(b): same as (a), but ācikkha, vivara, vibhaja (*instead*  
*of* °hi), *ad*: akkhāhi, ācikkha, pabrūhi, brūhi,  
viyākarohi, viyācikkha.
4. *Future*: ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi . . .  
*ad*: kittayissāmi, pavakkhāmi.
5. *Past participle*: ācikkhita desita paññāpita . . .  
*ad*: kittita (*and* akittayi), tesu, desita, yāni.
6. *Noun-derivation*: ācikkhanam desanam . . ., *ad*:  
veyyākaraṇam.  
*cp.* kathemi.

466. *Bhagavā*. \*993, \*1015, \*1025, 1033, 1041, 1043, 1045,  
1050, 1055, 1057, 1062, 1079, 1097, 1096, 1098, Ps.  
1121.

A. gārav' ādhivacanam.

- B. (1) Api ca bhagga-rāgo ti Bhagavā . . . (*etc.*: rāgo)  
bhaji vi° paṭi°<sup>1</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā  
bhavānam antam karoti ti Bh°.
- (2) Bhāvita-kāyo (°sīlo, °citto, °pañño) ti Bh°.
- (3) Bhaji vā Bh° arañña-vana-patthāni . . . (*etc.*:  
arañña) . . . ti Bh°.
- (4) Bhāgī vā Bh° cīvara=°ānan ti Bh°.
- (5) Bhāgī vā Bh° attha-rasassa (dhamma°, vimutti°)  
adhi-sīlassa (°cittassa, °paññāyā) ti Bh°.
- (6) Bhāgī vā Bh° catunnam jhānānam, catunnam ap-  
pamaññānam, catunnam āruppa-samāpattīnan ti  
Bh°.
- (7) Bhāgī vā Bh° atṭhannam vimokkhānam, atṭhan-  
nam abhibhāyatanānam, navannam anupubba-  
samāpattīnan ti Bh°.

- (8) Bhāgī vā Bh<sup>o</sup> dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasannaṃ kaṣiṇa-samāpattinaṃ, ānāpāna-satisamādhissa asubha<sup>3</sup>-samāpattiyā ti Bh<sup>o</sup>.
- (9) Bhāgī vā Bh<sup>o</sup> catunnaṃ sati-paṭṭhānānaṃ . . . (etc. : sati-p<sup>o</sup>, 1-7) . . . ti Bh<sup>o</sup>.
- (10) Bhāgī vā Bh<sup>o</sup> dasannaṃ Tathāgata-balānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ<sup>4</sup> abhiññānaṃ channaṃ Buddha-dhammānaṃ ti Bh<sup>o</sup>.
- C. Bhagavā ti: n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ . . . (etc. : dukkha I E), na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkh' antikaṃ etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā-mūle saha sabbaññuta-ññāssa paṭilābhassa sacchikā-paṇṇatti: yad idaṃ Bh<sup>o</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> pavibhaji Bf.<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.<sup>3</sup> anupa<sup>o</sup> Sc.<sup>4</sup> chajjaṃ Sc.

*id. p. C: ad Buddha.*

466, b. *Bhagavā*, 1110: Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ.

466, c. *Bhagavā* (for "yo"), 1112, 1137.

yo so Bh<sup>o</sup> sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi<sup>1</sup>, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ<sup>2</sup> patto balesu ca vasi-bhāvaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> -<sup>o</sup>bhujjhi sporadic.<sup>2</sup> sabbaññātaṃ Sc.

*id. p. ad. Buddha.*

467. *bhājanti*, 75.

sam<sup>o</sup>.

468. *bhājettha*, 58.

bhājeyya seveyya ni<sup>o</sup> samseveyya paṭiseveyya.

469. *bhāne*, 1131.

bhāneyya katheyya . . . (: etc. : kathemi).

Bhadrāvudha, \*1008, 1101-04, 1125, 1146.  
bhamukantāra, \*1022.

470. *bhayam*, 37, 49.

jāti-bhayam jarā- ( . . . jāti 1-4)°, rāja-bhayam  
(cora°, aggi°, udaka°, attānuvāda°, parānuvā-  
da°<sup>1</sup>, daṇḍa°, duggati°<sup>1</sup>, ūmi°, kumbhila°, āvaṭ-  
ṭa°, sumsumāra°<sup>2</sup>, ājivaka°<sup>3</sup>, asiloka°, parisā-  
rajjā°), bhayānakam chambhitattam lomahaṃso  
cetaso ubbego<sup>4</sup> uttrāso.

<sup>1</sup> om. T. 37.

<sup>2</sup> sumṣukā T. Susukā A, Miln.

<sup>3</sup> om. T.

<sup>4</sup> ubbeggio T.

*cp. quot. ad 51 : and mahabbhayam.*

*id. p. In different order at A. II, 121 sq. and Miln  
196.*

471. *bhava*, 1055-1059 (kāma°), 1133 (sabba-°ātivatto), [69]  
dve bhavā : kamma-bhavo paṭisandhiko ca punab-  
bhavo.

(1) Katamo kamma-bhavo ? Puññ' ābhisaṅkhāro  
apuññ' ābhisaṅkhāro ānejj'<sup>1</sup> ābhisaṅkhāro ; ayam  
kamma-bhavo. (2) Katamo paṭisandhiko punab-  
bhavo ? Paṭisandhikā rūpā, vedanā . . . (*etc.* :  
rūpa G) : ayam (2).

<sup>1</sup> ānañj° Br, anejj° S<sup>c</sup>, anejjh° T, āneñj° Vbh.

*cp. Vbh. 137.*

*NB. kāma-bhava, rūpa-bhava, etc. : see dhātu.*

472. *bhav-ā-bhave*, 1060, 1068.

kamma-bhave punabbhave, [kāma-bhave kamma-  
bhave]\* kāma-bhave punabbhave (rūpa-bhave~,  
arūpa-bhave~), punappuna-bhave, punappuna-  
gatiyā (-°upapattiyā, -°paṭisandhiyā, -°attabhāv'  
ābhiniḃbattiyā).

\* *Ins. MSS.*



473. *bhara-rāga-rattā*, 1046.

vuccati yo bhavesu bhava-cchando . . . (: see chanda A); bhavarāgena bhavesu rattā . . . (etc. : nissita C<sup>a</sup>).

bhavati, \*1003.

474. *bhavanti*, 36, bhavissati, \*1005, 1084.

saṃ<sup>o</sup> jāyanti sañ<sup>o</sup> nibbattanti abhi<sup>o</sup> pātubhavanti.  
cp. jāneti.

bhavam, \*983.

bhānuma, \*1016.

475. *bhāvitatto*, 1049.

katham Bhagavā bhāvitatto ?

A 1. Bhagavā bhāvita-kāyo (°sīlo, °citto, °pañño),  
bhāvita-satipatṭhāno=(etc. 1-6).

2. [bhāvita-maggo, pahīna-kilesa, patividdha-kuppo]<sup>1</sup>,  
sacchikata-nirodho; dukkham<sup>2</sup> tassa<sup>2</sup> pariññā-  
tam, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho  
sacchikato; abhiññeyyam abhiññātam . . . (etc. :  
abhiññāya 1-5).

3. aparitto mahanto gambhīro appameyyo duppari-  
yogālho<sup>3</sup> bahu-ratano. sāgar' ūpamo<sup>4</sup>.

B. Chal' aṅg' ūpekkhāya samannāgato hoti :

1. cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na  
dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno,  
sotena . . . (etc. : Rūpa A);

2 (a) cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ n' ābhigij-  
jhati n' ābhipihayati<sup>5</sup> na rāgaṃ jāneti;

(b) tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitam cittaṃ, ajjhattam  
susaṅghitam suvimuttam;

3. cakkhumā kho pan' etam rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ

(a) na mañku hoti appatitṭhita-citto ādinamanaso<sup>6</sup>  
abyāpanna-cetaso :

(b) tassa . . . (=2 b).

[2 b-f:] sotena saddam suttvā manāpaṃ . . . (etc.  
=2 for rūpa A b-f).

[3 b-f:] manasā kho pan' etam dhammam viññāya  
amanāpaṃ . . . (etc.=3 for rūpa A b-f).

- [2+3:] cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāp' āmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito va kāyo hoti . . . (=2 b) sotena . . . (etc., as above for rūpa A b-f);
4. cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye na rajjati, dosaniye na dussati (moh°~muyhati, kop°~kuppati, mad°~majjati, kiles°~kilissati). sotena . . . (etc., as above for rūpa A b-f);
5. dit̥the<sup>7</sup> dit̥tha-matto, sute suta-matto, (mute~, viññāte~); dit̥the na limp̥ati . . .<sup>8</sup> (sute~, mutē~, viññāte~); dit̥the anupāyo<sup>9</sup> anissito=( : see nissita), sute anupāyo anissito . . . (mute~, viññāte~);
6. samvijjati Bhagavato cakkhum, passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ. chandarāgo Bhagavato n' atthi, suvimutta-citto Bhagavā ( : same for rūpa A b-f: suṇāti sotena saddaṃ . . ., ghāyati ghānena ghānaṃ . . ., sāyati jivhāya rasaṃ . . ., phusati kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ . . ., vijānāti manasā dhammaṃ . . .).
7. Cakkhu rūp' ārāmaṃ rūpa-rataṃ rūpa-sammuditaṃ Bhagavatā dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ samvutaṃ, tassa ca samvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. sotam sadd' ārāmaṃ . . . (etc., as above, for rūpa A b-f).
8. (a) "Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ, dantaṃ rāj' ābhirūhati danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo tivākayan titikkhati | varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā va sindhavā kuñjarā vā mahānāgā, atta-danto tato varam."
- (b) "Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ<sup>10</sup> disaṃ<sup>10</sup> yath' āttanā sudantena danto dantena gacchati |\* vidhāsu na vikampanti vip̥pamuttā punabbhavā danta-bhūmim̐ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino<sup>11</sup> | yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca sabbaloke<sup>12</sup> nibbijh<sup>13</sup> imaṃ<sup>13</sup> parañ ca lokam̐ kālam̐ kañkhati bhāvito<sup>14</sup> sadanto" ti.

Evam̐ Bhagavā bhāvitatto.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhassa (ad̐ tiṇṇa).

<sup>3</sup> dupariyogo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> sāgara-samo B<sup>r</sup>.

- <sup>5</sup> pihayati B<sup>r</sup>.    <sup>6</sup> sic T; ādina-maso S<sup>c</sup>, alina-manaso B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.    <sup>8</sup> lippati S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> antapayo S<sup>c</sup>, anussayo B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> gatadisam B<sup>r</sup>, atam disam S<sup>c</sup>.    <sup>11</sup> jivitāvino B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> appaloke B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> nibbijham imam B<sup>r</sup>, nibbijjattam imam S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> bhāvitatto S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* A 2: *ad* tiṇṇa B.    \* Dh. 321-323.

476. *bhāvento*, 1130.

āsevanto bahulikaronto.  
*cp.* kāmagaṇā B.

477, a. *bhikkhu*, \*1015, 1039, 1041.

A. sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu, sak-  
kāya-ditṭhi bhinno hoti, vicikicchā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā<sup>1</sup>  
hoti<sup>1</sup>, (sīlabbata-parāmāso<sup>o</sup>, rāgo, doso, moho,  
māno<sup>o-2</sup>) bhinnā 'ssa honti pāpakā . . . (: dham-  
mā=).

B. “Pajjena<sup>3</sup> katena<sup>3</sup> attanā (Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā)  
parinibbāna-gato vitiṇṇa-kaṅkho  
vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vipphāva  
vusitavā khīṇa-punabbhavo so bhikkhū ” ti\*.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> pajjota<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>, magge bhāvitena B<sup>r</sup>.

\* Sn. 514.

*id. p.* A *ad* brāhmaṇa (: bāhito for bhinno, but S<sup>c</sup>  
pahin' assa for bhinnā 'ssa), and *ad* vedagū  
(: vidito and viditattam for bhīṇo).

477, b. *bhikkhu*, 1056, 1104.

puthujjana-kalyānako vā bhikkhu, sekho vā bhik-  
khu.

bhikkhu-saṅgha, \*1015.

bhīyyo, 1147, 61.

478. *bhūja*, 48.

vuccati hattho.

*bhū*: ahu, \*978, \*984, \*994, \*1021, 1146, see mā 'hu.

*cp.* hoti.

479. *bhūtā*, 35.

vuccanti tasā ca thāvarā<sup>1</sup> ca.

- (1) Tasā ti: yesaṃ tasiṇā<sup>2</sup> taṇhā appahīnā yesaṃ ca bhaya-bheravā appahīnā. Kimkāranā vuccanti tasā? Te tasanti ut° paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti; taṃ kāraṇā vuccanti tasā.
- (2) Thāvarā ti: yesaṃ taṇhā pahīnā . . . (*etc., as 1 in opposite form*).

<sup>1</sup> kāvarā T.

<sup>2</sup> om. T.

480. *bhūri-paññāno*, 1136.

- (a) ñāṇa-paññāno, paññā-dhajo, paññā-ketu, paññā-ādhipateyyo<sup>1</sup>, vicaya-bahulo<sup>1</sup>, pavicaya-bahulo, okkhāyana-bahulo<sup>2</sup>, samokkhāyana-dhammo, vibhūta-vihāri, taccarito=.
- (b) “Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ, dhūmo paññāṇaṃ aggino rājā ratthassa paññāṇaṃ bhattā paññāṇaṃ itthiyā” ti.\*
- (c) Evam eva Gotamo bhūri-paññāno ñāṇa-paññāno . . . (*etc.: a*).

<sup>1</sup> mahā° Sc.

<sup>2</sup> Sc repeats with sam°.

\* S. I., 42.

481. *bhūri-pañño*, 1097, 1143.

see paritta-pañño.

482. *bhūri-medhaso*, 1131, 1136.

bhūri vuccati . . . (=paritta-pañño C); medhā vuccati . . . (=medhā).  
see also vara°.

483. *bhetvā*, 62.

bhīditvā sam°<sup>1</sup> phālayitvā<sup>2</sup> padālayitvā sam°.

<sup>1</sup> pa° Sc.

<sup>2</sup> sandālayitvā Sc.

bherava, \*934.

bhoti, \*988. bhoto, \*1028.

Bhoganagara, \*1013.

484. *makkha*, 1132 (māna°).

makkhāyanā makkhāvitattam niṭṭhuriya-kammaṃ.  
cp. pamāda.  
Magadha Ps.

485. *magga*: A., 1130<sup>b</sup> (maggam uttamam).

maggam uttamam vuccati:  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-  
diṭṭhi, sammā-saṅkappo, (-°vācā, -°kammanto,  
-°ājīvo, -°vāyāmo, -°sati, -°samādhi).

*id. p. ad* care, dhamma-takka, nāma-kāyo, niyāma,  
Pārāyana, brahmacariyavā, bhāvitatto, vedagū,  
saṅkhārā, sati.

(mentioned only in:) cakkhumā. pucchā, Buddha,  
Bhagavā, magga-ñāṇa. muni, viññāṇa, sandiṭ-  
ṭhika.

*N.B.*: dukkha, kilesa, magga, nirodha: see dukkha  
II.; maggassa uppādetā: *ad* Satthā; catūsu mag-  
gesu ñāṇaṃ: *ad* bodhi; vedagū.

B. 1130<sup>c</sup>:

pajjo patho pantho añjasam vaṭumāyanam<sup>1</sup> nāvā  
uttara-setu pakullo<sup>2</sup> saṅkamo<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> vaṭumayam S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> makulehi sicasammu S<sup>c</sup>.

486. *maccu-tara*, 1119 (+siyā).

maccum pi tareyyāsi maraṇam pi tareyyāsi=.

487. *maccudheyya*: A, 1104 (-°ā pajā).

(a) vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisāṅkhāsā ca.

(b) Pajā maccu-dheyye māra-dheyye maraṇa-dheyye

B. 1146 (: maccudheyya pāram).

=A<sup>a</sup> *and*: maccudheyya pāram vuccati ama-  
tam nibbānam=.

488. *maccu-rājā*, 1118.

Māro pi maccu-rājā maraṇam pi.

489. *maccu-vasam vaje*, 1100.

maccuno vā vasam gaccheyya (maraṇassa°, Māra-  
pakkhassa°).

490. *majjhe*, 1040 (: *ad anta*), 1092 (: *ad sara*), 1099.  
vuceati paccuppannam rūpaṃ=(rūpaṃ G).

491. *maññāmi*, 1049, 1142.  
evam jānāmi ā<sup>o</sup> vijānāmi paṭi<sup>o1</sup> paṭivijjhāmi<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om. Se.*

<sup>2</sup> *om. T.*

*cp. ājānamāno.*

492. *mathenti*, 50.  
tāsenti hāpenti pa<sup>o</sup>.

493. *madhura*, 50.  
*see kāmagaṇā.*

494. *mano*, \*985, \*1004, \*1005, \*1030, 1142, 1143.  
yam [ca Bhagavantam ārabha] mano mānasam  
hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano man' āyatanaṃ man-  
indriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇa<sup>1</sup>-kkhandho tajjā  
mano-viññāṇa-dhātu.

<sup>1</sup> *om. Se.*

*id. p. Dhs. 68.*

495. *manasā 'nāvilo*, 1039.

A. =No. 494, but "cittam" after "yam."

B (1) Kāya-duccaritena cittam āvilaṃ hoti luli-  
taṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpa-  
santaṃ (vacī<sup>o</sup> . . ., mano<sup>o</sup> . . .);

(2) rāgena . . . (*etc.*: rāga I) cittam āvilaṃ hoti luli-  
taṃ . . . (*etc.*=I).

C. Cittena anāvilo siyā alulito . . . (*etc.*=B<sup>1</sup>) avilā-  
kāre kilese jaheyya=āvilākārehi kilesehi arato  
assa virato=.

*manorama*, 50, \*1013.

=manas' anāvilo.

*mano-paṇha*, \*1017, \*1024.

N. *manāpa-dinnaṃ*: s. yañña; *piya manāpa* . . .: *ad*  
*vidhumo*; *manāpikā rūpā*: *ad kāmā*; *mano-maya*:  
s. *pucchā*.

496. *manujā*, A : 1043, 1044.

manussā vuccanti.

B : 1123.

satt' ādhivacanam.

N. manussā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāya  
rājāno khattiyā = : *ad* pucchā.

NB. amanussā : see devatā D-E 1 (*except* canda and  
suriya).

manta-pāragū, \*976, \*997.

497. *mantā*, \*1000, \*1004, \*1018; [1040], 1042.

vuccati paññā =.

498. *manda*, 1051.

moho avidyā =.

mandira, \*1012; *cp.* Kosala°.

499. *mamāyita*, 1056.

dve mamattā : taṇhā-mamatto . . . (*etc.* : taṇhā  
III) (*with* pahāya and paṭinissajjitvā).

*cp.* : akaṅkho, kaṅkhā, lepa.

500. *malam*, 1132.

rāgo malam . . . (*etc.* : rāga II b).

*cp.* vimalo.

501. *mahabbhayam*, 1032, 1033, 1092 (: see below).

lokassa bhayaṃ maha° pīḷanam ghaṭṭanam upad-  
davo upasaggo.

(b) 1092 : jāti bhaye . . . (*etc.* : jāti 1-4).

mahā, \*1008, \*1027.

502. *mahā*, 1040 (°purisa).

A. agga° setṭha° viṣiṭṭha° pāmokkha° uttama° pa-  
vara°.

*id. p.* *ad* anapara; abhikkanta; uttama; parama;  
vara(-°pañña); (saññā-)vimokkha; sampanna;  
setṭha.

B. 1042 (*mahāpurisa*).

āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca\* : “Ma-  
hāpuriso” ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante mahāpuriso hotī ti? Vimutta-cittattā

khv' āhaṃ Sāriputta mahāpuriso ti vadami avimutta<sup>1</sup>-cittattā no mahāpuriso ti vadāmi. Kathañ ca S<sup>o</sup> vimutta-citto hoti? Idha S<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu ajjhataṃ (1) kāye kāy' ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tassa kāye kāy' ānupassino<sup>2</sup> viharato cittaṃ virajjati, vimuccati anupādāya-āsavehi; (2) vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu dhamm' ānupassī . . . (etc., as 1).

Evam kho S<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu vimutta-citto hoti, vimuttacittattā kho āhaṃ S<sup>o</sup> "mahāpuriso" ti vadāmi, avimutta<sup>1</sup>-cittattā no mahāpuriso ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> adhimutta- S<sup>c</sup> T.      <sup>2</sup> anupassato S<sup>c</sup>, anupasaṃsino T.

\* S. V., 158.

503. *mahesi*, 1054, 1057 [1061]: mahā isi, 1125.

kim mahesi Bhagavā?

(1) Mahantaṃ sīla-kkhandhaṃ esi=ti mahesi; mahantaṃ samādhi-kkhandhaṃ . . . (etc.: sīla<sup>o</sup>=); mahato moha<sup>1</sup>-tanno-kāyassa padālanāṃ esi=; mahato vipallāssa pabhedanaṃ<sup>2</sup> esi=; (taṇhā-sallassa abbulhanaṃ<sup>3</sup>~; diṭṭhi-saṅghatassa vinibbēhanaṃ<sup>4</sup>~; māna<sup>5</sup>-dhajassa papātanaṃ<sup>6</sup>~; abhisāṅkhārassa vūpasamaṃ~; oghassa nittaraṇaṃ~; bhārassa nikkhepanaṃ~; saṃsāra-vaṭṭassa upacchedaṃ~; santāpassa nibbāpanaṃ~; parilāhassa paṭipassaddhiṃ~; dhamma-dhajassa ussāpanaṃ~); mahante sati-patthāne=(1-7); mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ amataṃ<sup>7</sup> nibbānaṃ<sup>7</sup> esi gavesi pariyesī ti mahesi.

(2) Mah' eakkhehi<sup>8</sup> vā sattehi esito=: kahaṃ Buddho, kahaṃ Bhagavā (-<sup>o</sup>Devadevo, -<sup>o</sup>Narāsabho) ti mahesi.

<sup>1</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> parodanaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> abbahanaṃ S<sup>c</sup> abbuhanaṃ B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> viniveṭhanaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 1116; vinivedh<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>, vinibbedanaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 1054.



<sup>5</sup> nāma<sup>o</sup> Br.

<sup>6</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> only Sc.

<sup>7</sup> om. T.

<sup>8</sup> mahantehi Sc.

*id. p. ad* Devisi (1116).

mahodadhi, 1134.

mā, \*1021, 1098.

mā 'kāsi, 1068, : see kar<sup>o</sup>; cp. mā 'hu.

Māgadha, \*1013.

māṇava, \*1022, \*1027, \*1028.

504. *mātā*. 60.

yā sā janikā.

NB. *mātā pitā* . . . see dukkha I E.

505. *māna*, 1132.

ekavidhena māno : yo cittassa uppati.

duvidhena māno : att' ukkaṃsana-māno para-  
vambhana-māno.

tividhena<sup>o</sup> : seyyo 'ham asmiṃ<sup>1</sup> ti māno (sadiso~,  
hīno~).

catubbidhena<sup>o</sup> : lābhena mānaṃ jāneti (yasena~,  
pasamsāya~, dukkhena~).

pañcavidhena<sup>o</sup> : lābhimhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ  
mānaṃ jāneti . . . (etc. : rūpa E).

chabbidhena<sup>o</sup> : cakkhu-sampadāya mānaṃ jāneti  
. . . (etc. : rūpa B).

sattavidhena<sup>o</sup> : māno ati<sup>o</sup> mān' ātimāno omāno  
adhimāno<sup>2</sup> asmiṃ-māno micchā-māno.

aṭṭhavidhena<sup>o</sup> : lābhena mānaṃ jāneti ; alābhena  
(etc. : lābha 1-8).

navavidhena<sup>o</sup> : seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmiṃ ti  
māno (sadiso~, hīno~); sadisassa seyyo . . .  
(sadiso~, hīno~); hīnassa seyyo . . . (sadiso~,  
hīno~).

dasavidhena<sup>o</sup> : idh' ekacco mānaṃ jāneti jātiyā vā  
gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya  
vā dhanena vā aḍḍhena<sup>3</sup> vā kamm' āyatanena vā  
(sipp<sup>o</sup>) vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena  
vā aññatar' aññatarena vā vatthunā.

yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattam unṇati  
unnalo<sup>1</sup> dhajo sampaggāho ketu kamyatā<sup>5</sup> cit-  
tassa : ayaṃ vuccati māno.

<sup>1</sup> asmi T.

<sup>2</sup> avamāno T.

<sup>3</sup> ajjhenena T.

<sup>4</sup> uttamo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> kammata S<sup>c</sup>. cp. Dhs. 1116.

506. *Māra* [1095: °vas' ānugā; see next], 1103.

kamm' ābhisaṅkhāra vasena paṭisandhiko khandha-  
māro dhātu°- (etc.: see dhātu).

507. *Māra-vas-ānugā*, 1095.

A. Māro ti: yo so Māro Kaṇho Adhipati Antagū Na-  
muci Pamatta-bandhu.

B. (a) Na te Māra-vas' ānugā ti: na te Mārassa vasena<sup>1</sup>  
vattanti, na pi Māro tesu vasaṃ vatteti; te  
Mārañ<sup>2</sup> ca Māra-pakkhañ ca.

(b) Māra-pāsañ ca (°balisañ ca; °āmisañ ca; °visayañ  
ca; °nivāsañ ca; °gocarañ ca; °bandhanañ ca).

(c) abhibhuyva=viharanti . . . etc. (see caranti=).

<sup>1</sup> vase T.

<sup>2</sup> Mārassa vasañ S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* B<sup>b</sup> ad jappā.

cp. paṭṭhagū; Maccu-vasa.

NB. Mār' āmisa: see kusala

Māra-cakkhu: jhānai.

Māra-senā: see visenkatvā.

508. *mārisa*, 1036, 1038, 1045, 1047, 1092, \*1028.

piya-vacanam garu-vacanam sagāra-va-sappatissā-  
dhi-vacanam etaṃ.

Māhissati, \*1011.

509. *miga*, 39.

dve migā: eṇi-migo ca sarabha-migo ca.

510. *mitta*, 37 [58], 75.

dve mittā: āgārika-mitto ca anāgārika<sup>1</sup>-mitto ca.

(1) Katamo āgārika-mitio ?

Idh' ekacco duddadam<sup>2</sup> dadāti, duccajam cajati dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati gūyham assa ācikkhati gūyham assa parigūyhati āpadāsu na vijahati jīvitam e' assa atthāya pariccattam hoti khīṇe n' ātimaññati. Ayaṃ āgārika-mitto.

(2) Katamo anāgārika<sup>1</sup>-mitto ? Idha bhikkhu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca hoti garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vacana-kkhamo ca gambhīraṃ ca katham kattā aṭṭhāne ca niyojete adhisīle samādeti, catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvan' ānuyoge samādeti . . . (etc., sati-paṭṭhāna 1-7). Ayaṃ anāgārika-mitto.

<sup>1</sup> pabbajita ° Sc.

<sup>2</sup> dvaddam Sc.

mukha. \*1022.

muta, 1082 : see diṭṭha.

511. *mutimā*, 61.

see jātimā.

512. *mutta-saddho*, 1146.

saddhā-garuko. saddhā-pubbaṅgamo (-°adhimutto, -°adhipateyyo), arahanta-ppatto.

mudita, 73.

muddhā- (: *all* \*), 983, 987, 988, 989, 990, 1004, 1025, 1026.

-pāta. 987.

'adhi-pāta, 988, 989, 990, 996, 1004, 1025, 1026.

513. *munayo*, 1077.

muni-nāmakā ājīvakā nigaṇṭhā jaṭilā tāpasā.

514. *muni*, 1052, 1058, 1074 [1075], [1078], [1080], 1081, 1085 [1090], 1091, 1127, 1147.

A. monam vuccati ñāṇam yā paññā=.

Bhagavā tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto. Tīṇi moneyyāni : kāya-moneyyam (vacī°, mano°).

1. Katamaṃ kāya-moneyyam ?

Tividha kāya-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ kāya-moneyyam ; tividha kāya-sucaritaṃ kāya-moneyyam ; (kāy' ārammaṇe ñānaṃ<sup>o</sup> ~ ; kāya-pariññā<sup>o</sup> ; ~ pariññā-sahagato maggo<sup>o</sup> ; kāye chanda-rāgassa pahānaṃ<sup>o</sup> ; kāya-saṅkhāra-nirodho<sup>o</sup> ; catuttha-jjhāna-samāpatti<sup>o</sup>) : idaṃ kāya-moneyyam.

2. Katamaṃ vacī-moneyyam ?

(a) Catubbidha vacī-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ vacī-moneyyam . . . (etc.~1 with vāc<sup>o</sup>, vācā<sup>o</sup> and vacī-saṅkhāra-nirodho ; dutiya-jjhāna-samāpatti<sup>o</sup>) : idaṃ vacī-moneyyam.

(b) <sup>a</sup>Pariññā-sahagato maggo vacī-moneyyam, vācāya chanda-rāgassa pahānaṃ v.-m., vacī-saṅkhāra-nirodho : tatiya-jjhāna-samāpatti v.-m. : idaṃ vacī-moneyyam.

3. Katamaṃ mano-moneyyam ?

Tividha mano-duccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ mano-moneyyam . . . (etc.~1 with citta<sup>o</sup>, . . . nirodho ; saññā-vedayita-nirodha-samāpatti<sup>o</sup>) : idaṃ mano-moneyyam.

4 (a) “ Kāya-muniṃ vācā-muniṃ  
mano-muniṃ anāsavaṃ  
muniṃ moneyya-sampannaṃ  
āhu[āgu ?]-sabba-ppahāvinam.

(b) (rep. a, lines 1-3), āhu ninhāta-pāpakan ” ti<sup>1\*</sup>.

B. Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munino : agāra-muni, anagāra-muni (sekha<sup>o-2</sup>, asekha<sup>o</sup>, pacceka<sup>o</sup>, muni<sup>o</sup>).

1. Katame agāra-munino ?

Ye te agārikā diṭṭhi-padā viññāta-sāsanā : ime agāra-munino.

2. Katame anagāra-munino ?

Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhi-padā viññāta-sāsanā : ime anagāra-munino.

3. Satta sekha-munino ;

4. Arahanto asekha-munino ;

5. Pacceka-sambuddhā pacceka-munino ;  
 6. Tathāgatā Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā muni-  
 munino.  
 (a) “ Na monena muni hoti, mūlha-rūpo aviddasu<sup>3</sup>  
 yo ca tulaṃ<sup>4</sup> va paggayha varam ādāya  
 paṇḍito pāpāni parivajjeti : yo muni tena  
 so muni yo muṇāti ubho loke muni tena  
 pavuccati<sup>5</sup>. ” ‡  
 (b) “ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā  
 dhammaṃ ajjhatabhiddhā ca.  
 sabbaloke deva-manussehi pūjito  
 yo saṅgajālam<sup>6</sup> aticca so muni ” ti.

<sup>n</sup> om. Br.

<sup>1</sup> ninnahāta T ; ninnahuta S<sup>c</sup> ; “ āhuṃ dibbo tathā pa-  
 kam ” S<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> sekkha S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> aviddisu T.

<sup>4</sup> tulyaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati Br T.

<sup>6</sup> santa S<sup>c</sup> *passim*.

\* It. 56 (*only* 3<sup>b</sup>).

‡ Dh. 268, 269.

Mulaka (*or* Alaka ?), \*977.

515. *musā* (bhaṇe), 1131.

A. mosavajjam bhaṇeyya (musāvādam<sup>o</sup>-, anariyavā-  
 dam<sup>o</sup>-). Idh' ekacco sabh' aggato vā paris'  
 aggato vā (ñātimajjh'<sup>o</sup>-, rājakulamajjh'<sup>o-1</sup>) abhi-  
 nīto sakkhipuṭṭho “ ehi bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi  
 taṃ vadehī ” ti ajānaṃ āha jānāmī ti, jānaṃ  
 vā āha na jānāmī ti apassaṃ āha . . . (~jān<sup>o</sup>):  
 iti atta-hetu vā para-hetu vā āmisakiñcikkha-  
 hetu vā sampajāna-musā bhaṇati : idaṃ vuccati  
 mosavajjam.

B. Api ca tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti :

(1) pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti,

(2) bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhāṇāmī ti,

(3) bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.

Imehi tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti.

C. Api ca catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti :

1-3=B; 4 : vinidhāya ditṭhiṃ pañcah' ākārehi ;  
 chah'-; sattah'-<sup>1</sup>; atṭhah'-: 1-4=*preceding*, 5 :

vinidhāya khantiṃ, 6: vinidhāya ruciṃ, 7: vinidhāya saññaṃ, 8: vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc.

516. *muhuttam*, 1138.

khaṇaṃ layaṃ vassaṃ atthaṃ.

N. mūlaṃ hetu nidānaṃ sambhavo pabhavo samuṭṭhānaṃ āhāro ārammaṇaṃ paccayo samudayo: *ad* pabhava; mūla-dassāvī.

*abbrev.*: hetu paccaya nidānaṃ: *ad* tasmā.

*abbrev.*: hetu paccaya kāraṇaṃ: *ad* attattha.

*similar*: akāraṇā ahetu apaccayā: *ad* nikkāraṇā.

*cp.* ādīnava, kusala, jappā, nidānaṃ.

517. *mūla-dassāvī*, 1043.

I. Bhagavā mūla-dassāvī hetu° . . . (*etc.*: mūla=).

A. (a) Tīṇi<sup>1</sup> akusala-mūlāni: lobho akusala-mūlaṃ (doso°, moho°-).

(b) Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:\*

1a. Tīṇi' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammaṇaṃ samudayaṃ: lobho nidānaṃ kamm° samud° (doso°~, moho°~).

1b. Na bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa (dosa°~, moha°~).

1c. devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti<sup>2</sup>, yāvā paṇ' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo;

2b. atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammaṇa (:1b).

2c. nirayo paññāyati (tiracchānayoṇi-, pittivisa- yo-), yāvā paṇ' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo;

2d. niraye tiracchānayoṇiyo pittivisaṃ attabhāvā 'bhiniḃbattiṃ.

(c) Imāni tīṇi akusala-mūlāni ti Bhagavā jānāti passati.

[Evam pi Bhagavā mūla-dassāvī . . . pe . . .]<sup>3</sup>  
(as above) samudaya-dassāvī.

B. (a) Tīṇi<sup>2</sup> kusala-mūlāni: alobho kusala-mūlaṃ (adoso°, amoho°-).

(b) Vuttam . . . (as above with: A, 1a, b, 2c, b, 1c).

2d. deve ca manusse ca attabhāvā 'bhinibbattiyā.

(c) imāni tīpi kusalamūlāni ti . . . (etc. = A c).

C. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā†: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā, akusala-bhāgiyā, akusala-pakkhikā: sabbe te avijjā-mūlakā, avijjā<sup>1</sup>-samosaranā; avijjā-samugghātāya sabbe te samugghātam gacchanti ti: Bhagavā jānāti passati.

Evam pi . . . (as concl. A).

D. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā . . . (~C): sabbe te appamāda-mūlakā, appamāda-samosaranā; appamādo tesam dhammanam aggam akkhāyati ti; Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (as concl. A).

II. Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti passati: avijjā mūlam saṅkhārānam . . . (etc.: saṅkhārā =) ti Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (as A).

III. <sup>a</sup>Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti passati: cakkhu mūlam cakkhu-roḡānam sota . . . (etc.: rūpa B) . . . mano mūlam cetasi-kānam roḡānam ti Bhagavā jānāti passati. Evam pi . . . (as A).

<sup>1</sup> om. Br Sc

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>3</sup> om. Br.

<sup>a</sup> instead of III, T has the whole of I C, with conclusion ad mūla in full.

\* A. III, 338.

† S. V., 91.

me (=mayham), 1036, 1084, 1097 (etc.).

mettā, 73 (see cātuddiso).

NB. mettā kāruṇā muditā upekkhā: ad cakkhumā; sādhu-vihāri; cp. tiṇṇo.

518. Mettagā, \*1006, 1049-1055, 1124.

see Ajita.

519. Metteyyo, 1041 (Tissa°).

see Ajita (:gottena ālapati).

- N. medhā vuccati paññā : *ad* bhurimedhaso ; sumedho medhāvī, \*1008, 1125 (*Epithet of Mogharāja*).  
*cp.* jātimā.
520. *Mogharājā*, \*1008, 1116-1119, 1125.  
*see* Ajita.
521. *momuho*, 1120.  
*avidvā*=.
522. *moha*, 1132, 56, 74.  
 dukkhe aññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . (: *see* avijjā).  
*yajitvāna*, \*979.
523. *yañña*, 1043 [1044], (1047 *see below*).  
*vuccati* deyyadhammo :  
 A. cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senī āsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ :  
 B. anna-pānaṃ, vatthaṃ, yānaṃ, mālā, gandhā, vilepanaṃ, seyyāvasatha, padipeyyaṃ.  
*id. p.* A : *ad* itarītarena, paṭibaddhacitto, Bhagavā, yasassin, visattikā : *etc.* *in* N.  
 A+B : *ad* akappayimsu, appamatto : thomenti ;  
 puthu.  
*cp.* akappayimsu. nikkaho, yājayoga, vibhūsana.  
*NB.* *As* yaññaṃ phalaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ : *ad* thomenti ; *constituents and participants* : *see* appamatto ; puthu.  
 (a) 1047 : yaññehi pahutehi vividhehi puthuhi.  
*cp.* mahā°.
524. *yañña-patha*, 1045 (° *e* appamatto).  
 yañño y' eva vuccati yañña-patho. Yathā ariyamaggo ariya-patho (deva-maggo~ : brahmaggo~), evam eva yañño y' eva vuccati yañña-patho.  
*yatha-y-idam*, 1092.  
*yathā*, \*999, \*1016, 1050, 1074, 1134, 1146.
525. *yatā*, 1079.  
 yattā<sup>1</sup> paṭi° guttā<sup>2</sup> gopitā rakkhitā<sup>3</sup> samvutā.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* T.

<sup>3</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup>.



526. *yath' odhikāni*, 60 (hitvāna kāmāni+).

sotāpatti-maggena ye kilesā pahīnā te kilese na puneti na pacceti na paccāgacchati; (sakadāgāmi-maggena . . . ; anāgāmi<sup>o</sup> - . . . ; arahatena . . .).

*id. p. ad aggī* 'va daḍḍham (v. 62); nāga.

527. *yathā-tatham*, 1127.

yathā ācikkhitabbaṃ tathā ācikkhi . . . (*etc.*, see brūmi).

yathā `bhirantaṃ, 53.

yattha, \*995, 1037.

yadi, \*1005.

528. *yam*.

(a) yassa, 1048: arahato khīṇāsavassa.

ye, 1078, 1087: arahanto.

(b) yassa, 1137: nibbānassa.

(c) yaṃ [1052], 1069: puggalaṃ vā dhammaṃ vā.

(d) yaṃ kiñci, \*1030, 1055.

yaṃ etaṃ, 1037: paññā ca satī ca. . . .

yasmim, 1088.

(e) yāni, 1035: etāni sotāni mayā kittitāni.

(f) ye, 1058: khattiyā=.

(g) ye, 1084: Bāvari brāhmaṇo ye c' aññe pārāyanikā brāhmaṇā.

ye keci: *see below*; yo: *see below*.

529. *yantāni*, 48.

dhuvarāni.

N. yasa pasamsā sukha: *see aneja*.

530. *yasassin*, 1117 (Gotamo+).

Bhagavā yasa-ppatto ti yasassi.

Atha vā: sakkato=; lābhi cīvara<sup>o</sup>=parikkhāran ti.

yācati, \*980, \*983.

531. *yāja-yogā*, 1046 [1047].

yāje<sup>1</sup> yuttā pa<sup>o2</sup> āyuttā sam<sup>o</sup> taccanītā=.

<sup>1</sup> yājayogesu Br.

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

yāva-tatiyaṃ, 1116.

532. *yutto*, 1144.

sam°.

*NB.* *more fully sub* ariñcamāno, yājayogā. yo.  
yūthāni, 53.

533. *ye keci*, 1044, 1049, 1079 (*etc.*).

sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam sabbāvantaṃ  
asesam nissesam; pariṇāyāya vacanam etaṃ.

*NB.* “sabbena sabbam asesam . . . : *ad* 1050, 35.

*id. p.* asesam; sabbaso; sabbesu.

yen' icchaka, 39.

yeva, \*1004.

534. *yo*.

A. 1051: yādiso yathā-yutto yathā-vihito yathā-pa-  
kāro yaṃ ṭhāna-ppatto<sup>1</sup> yaṃ saddhamma<sup>2</sup>-sa-  
mannāgato khattiyo vā . . . (*etc.*: khattiṇā=).

<sup>1</sup> yathānupatto S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup>.

535. *rakkhita-mānasāno*, 63.

gopita-mānasāno rakkhita-citto.

rajassiro, \*980.

536. *raṭṭha*, 46.

raṭṭhañ ca janapadañ ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca pahuta-  
hirañña-suvaṇṇam nagarañ ca.

537. *rati*, 41, 59.

anukkaṇṭhit' ādhivacanam etaṃ.

N. ratta duṭṭha mūlha: *ad* chanda; *ep.* bhava-rāga-  
ratta.

538. *ratta*, 1070.

rattam vuccati<sup>1</sup> ratti, aho ti divaso, rattiñ ca divaṇ  
ca. . . .

<sup>1</sup> ti *for* vuccati T.

539. *rattiṃ*, 1142.

rattin divaṃ.

ramanīya, \*1013; ramati, \*985; ramma, \*076.

540. *rasa*, 65 (rasesu gedham akaram).

A. raso<sup>1</sup> ti mūla-raso, khandha-raso [taca<sup>o</sup> Dhs. *ins.*],  
patta-raso puppha-raso, phala-raso ambilaṃ ma-  
dhuram, tittikaṃ kaṭukam, loṇikaṃ<sup>2</sup> khārikam<sup>2</sup>;  
lambilaṃ<sup>3</sup> kasāvam, sādum asādum<sup>4</sup>, sītam<sup>13</sup>  
unham<sup>13</sup>.

B. Santi loka samaṇa-brāhmaṇā rasa-giddhā. Te jivh'  
aggena rase<sup>5</sup> pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti. te ambilaṃ  
labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti anambilaṃ la-  
bhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti (madhuram~ama-  
dhuram<sup>4</sup>; tittikaṃ~a<sup>o</sup>; kaṭukam~a<sup>o</sup>; loni-  
kam~a<sup>o</sup>; khārikam~a<sup>o</sup>; lambilaṃ~kāsāvam;  
sādum~a<sup>o</sup>; sītam~unham). Te yaṃ yaṃ la-  
bhanti tena te na tussanti apar' āparam pariye-  
santi<sup>6</sup>; rasesu<sup>7</sup> ratā giddhā . . . (see *missita*).

C. (1) Sā rasa<sup>8</sup>-taṇhā tassa paccekasambuddhassa pahī-  
nā<sup>1</sup>=:

(2) tasmā so paccekasambuddho paṭisaṅkhā yoniso  
āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na  
madanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kā-  
yassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsa-paratiyā<sup>9</sup> brah-  
macariy' ānuggahāya iti purānañ ca devanam<sup>10</sup>  
paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ<sup>11</sup> ca devanam<sup>11</sup> na uppā-  
dessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca  
phāsu-vihāro eā ti.

(3) Yathā vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvadeva ropanatthāya,  
yathā vā sattho<sup>8</sup> akkham abbhañjeyya yāva-  
deva bhārassa nittharanatthāya, yathā putta-  
maṃsam āhareyya yāvadeva kantārassa<sup>12</sup> nit-  
tharanatthāya.

D. evam eva so paccekasambuddho paṭisaṅkhā . . .  
(etc.=C 2) rasa-taṇhāya ārato virato=.

<sup>1</sup> rasesu T.

<sup>2</sup> -yaṃ Sc.

<sup>3</sup> lavilaṃ Sc; lapilaṃ Dhs.

<sup>4</sup> om. T.

<sup>5</sup> sakkāni Sc.

<sup>6</sup> °amānā Sc.

<sup>7</sup> piyesu Sc.

<sup>8</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>9</sup> pur<sup>o</sup> Sc.

<sup>10</sup> vedanam MSS.

<sup>11</sup> namañ ca vedanam Sc.

<sup>12</sup> rassa Sc.

<sup>13</sup> om. Dhs.

*id. p.* A=Dhs. 629.

541. *rāga*, 74.

yo *rāgo* ca . . . pe . . . (*see next*).

N. I. *rāga* dosa moha kodha upanāha makkha palāsa issā macchariyam māyā sāṭheyyaṃ<sup>1, 2</sup> thambha sārambha māna atimāna<sup>3</sup> mada<sup>1, 3</sup> pamāda<sup>3</sup> sabba-kilesā sabba-duccaritā (°darathā<sup>3, 4, 5</sup>, °parilāhā, °santāpā, °akusal' ābhisaṅkhārā).

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> *ad* nibbuto.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> *ad* vidhumo.

<sup>3</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> *ad* asaṃhīra.

<sup>4</sup> *om.* T *nearly always*.

<sup>5</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> *ad* parissayā.

*id. p. quoted as* “yo *rāgo* sa *rāgo* . . . pe . . . (sometimes in full): *ad* akhilo, anāvilo, anigho. abhinibbuto, asaṃhīra, upakkilesa, upasanto, kasāva, nibbano, nibbāna, nibbuto, parissayā, vidhumo, vimalo, vimutto, virajo, visenikatvā, santi. *cp.* kāma-rāga, chanda-rāga (taṇhā; nandi°-; bhava°-; vīta°-).

II. (a) *rāga* dosa moha: *ad* aparīḍayhamāno, cakkhumā, taṇhakkhaya, thomentī, virajo.

(a<sup>1</sup>) *rāga* dosa moha kilesa: *ad* eka, kaṅkhā, Buddha.

(b) *rāga* dosa moha māna: *ad* brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu, vedagū.

(b<sup>1</sup>) *rāga* dosa moha māna diṭṭhi kilesa duccharita: *ad* kantāra (*sub* Satthā). kiñcana, tamo, mala, saṅga.

(c) *rāga* dosa moha māna diṭṭhi uddhacca, vicikicchā, anusayā: *ad* nāga, paripphandamāno.

(d) *rāga* dosa moha māna diṭṭhi kaṇḍaka, kilesa: *ad* Bhagavā.

(e) *rāga* dosa moha kopa mada kilesa: *ad* bhāvitatto. *cp.* raṭṭho duṭṭho mūlho: *ad* chanda.

542. *rājā*, 46.

khattiyo muddhā 'bhisitto vijita-saṅgāmo nihata-paccāmitto laddh' āhippāyo paripuṇṇa-kotṭhā-gāro.

*rājā* migānam, 72.

543. *ruppanti*, 1121.

- (1) kuppanti pīlayanti ghaṭayanti byādhitā<sup>1</sup> domanas-sitā honti, cakkhu-rogena ruppanti . . . (*etc.*: sota<sup>o</sup>, see rūpa B<sup>2</sup>); dāmsa<sup>o</sup>=samphassehi ruppanti kuppanti . . . (*as above*) . . . ti ruppanti rūpesu.
- (2) Atha vā: cakkhusmiṃ hiyamāne hāyamāne pari<sup>2</sup> vihāyamāne<sup>2</sup> vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne ruppanti=(*as above*), sotasmim . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D), rūpasmiṃ . . . (*etc.*: rūpa D), kulasmim . . . (*etc.*: visattikā sub tanhā IV, b-d) hiyamāne hāyamāne . . . (*as above*). . . . Evam pi ruppanti rūpesu.

<sup>1</sup> byatthitā T.<sup>2</sup> vemāne T—*pass. missing in S<sup>c</sup>**cp. vihaññamāne.*544. *rūpaṃ*, 1121.*see nāma-rūpa* (: cattāro ca mahābhūtā . . .)N. *rūpa*.*representing āyatanāni* (cchal<sup>o</sup> and dvādas<sup>o</sup>):

A. 12 ajjhattika-bāhirāni.

	1.	2.	
(a)	cakkhunā	rūpaṃ	disvā
(b)	sotena	saddaṃ	sutvā
(c)	ghāyena	gandhaṃ	ghāyitvā
(d)	jivhāya	rasaṃ	sāyitvā
(e)	kāyena	phoṭṭhabbaṃ	phusitvā
(f)	manasā	dhammaṃ	viññāya

: *ad* parissayā and bhāvitatto.*id. p.*: *ad* anavassuto, ubhantaṃ, kusala (: *as* sabbadhammā), paroparāni, loka, savanti, suññato F.B. 6 ajjhattikāni (A 1) [B<sup>2</sup>: 5 *only*: ruppanti 1] *ad*: asito (cakkhū anissito . . .); upadhi; diṭṭha-sutamuta; māna (cakkhu-sampadā . . .); mūla-dassāvī (cakkhu mūlaṃ cakkhu-roḡānaṃ).

C. 6 bāhirāni (A 2).

*ad*: anavassuto, taṇhā, piyarūpā.

D. 5 bāhirāni (*as representing dukkha*) (=A a-e) *ad*: asajjamāno, āsā (*sub* taṇhā), āsiṃsanti, kāmaguṇā, dukkha, nirāsaṃso, nissaya, ruppanti, visattikā.

E. 5 bāhirāni (*as representing kāmā*) (=A a-e) *ad*: citra, pasuto, piya-vippayogā, māna; *with addition of*: attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsi-dāsā: *ad* lepo (*s.* taṇhā); kule gaṇe āvāse: *ad* visattikā (*s.* taṇhā); putta dāra . . . : *ad* āsiṃsanti.

F. rūpa *as representing loka*, *in*:

kāma° rūpa° arūpa°: *ad* dhamma, dhātu, bhava, rūpī, arūpī, saññī, asaññī, n' evasaññī n' asaññī: *ad* saṅkhā.

rūpa° arūpa°: taṇhā *ad* jappā.

rūpa-kāya: *ad* kāya.

G. rūpa *as representing bhava*, *in*:

rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ:

*ad* att' ānuditṭhi, ādāna, upādiyanti, kiñcana, pamāṇa, paroparāni, bhava, majjhe, loka, suññato. *comprised under* "rūpa-dhātuyā" *ad* okañjaha.

545. rūpa-saññī, 1113.

katamā rūpa-saññā? Rūpā vacara-samāpattiṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa, ditṭha dhammasukha-vihārassa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitatam: ayaṃ rūpa-saññā [vibhūta-rūpa-saññissāti] catasso rūpasamāpattiyo<sup>1</sup> lābhissa<sup>2</sup> rūpa-saññā vibhūtā honti . . . (*etc.*, see vibhūta).

<sup>1</sup> arūpa° T.

<sup>2</sup> paṭiladdhassa S°.

roga, 51 (+gaṇḍa. q.v.).

*cp.* dukkha I.

lakkhaṇa, \*1004, \*1019, \*1020, \*1021.

see sa° and mahāpurisa.

N. lagga: *ad* asajjamāno, palibodha, visatta.

laggaṇaṃ: *ad* ākiñcañña, saṅga.

N. laddhā labhitvā paṭi° adhigantvā vinditvā *ad*: aladdhā: paṭiladdhā; *cp.* labhetha.

546. *laddhāna*, 67.

laddhā labhitvā.

labhi, \*994.

547. *labhetha*, 45.

labheyya paṭi° . . . (*etc.*: *see* laddhā).

548. *lābha*, 1046.

rūpa-paṭilābhaṃ paṭicca kāme abhijappanti sadda° . . . pe . . . (= *as* āsiṃsanti, *with* paṭicca kāme abhijapp° *for* āsiṃsanti).

*NB.* lābha yasa pasamsa: *see* aneja.

549. *lippati*, 1040, 1042.

na lippati alino . . . (*etc.*, *see* nissito).

*cp.* alippamāno 71, abhilepana.

N. lepo: *see* taṇhā; *cp.* lippati.

550. *loka*, 1032, 1033 [1108], [1109], [1118], 1119, 1133.

A. niraya tiracchāna° pittivisaṃsa° manussa° deva°,

B. khanda° dhātu° āyatana°,

C. ayaṃ° paro°,

D. Bralima° sadevako°.

*id. p.* A 1-4 *ad* dukkha I: mūladassāvī.

*cp.* tiṭṭhantam, devamanussa-loke.

*NB.* deva loko > uddham: niraga° > adho; manussa° > tiriyaṃ vāpi majjhe: *see* uddham paro loko: manussalokaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbo paro loko (*ad* para).

(*Explanation of the word "loka"*), 1119:

aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: "Loko loko" ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante 'loko' ti vuccati? Lujjati kho bhikkhu loko ti vuccati. Kiñ ca lujjati? Cakkhu lujjati, rūpā lujjanti; cakkhu-viññāṇam lujjati; cakkhu-samphasso lujjati; yaṃ p' idam cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham-asukham vā. Tam

pi lujjati. Sotaṃ lujjati, saddā lujjanti . . .  
(*etc., as above for rūpa A b-f*). Tam pi lujjati  
ti kho bhikkhu: tasmā 'loko' ti vuccati."  
(=S. IV, 52.)

551. *lokantagū*, 1133.

A. loko ti: eko loko bhavaloko.

dve lokā: sampatti ca bhavaloko vipatti ca bhava-  
loko.

tayo lokā: tisso vedanā.

cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā.

pañca lokā: pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā.

cha lokā: cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni.

satta lokā: satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.

aṭṭha lokā: aṭṭha loka-dhammā.

nava lokā: nava satt-āvāsā.

dasa lokā: dasa upakkilesā.

ekādasa lokā: ekādasa kāmabhavā.

dvādasa lokā: dvādasa āyatanāni.

aṭṭhārasa lokā: aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

B. lokantagū ti: Bhagavā lokassa antaṃ gataṃ antaṃ  
patto . . . (*etc.: pāraṃ B, C*).

NB. loka-dhātu: *cp.* cakkhumā.

loka-nātha, \*995.

loka-nāyaka, \*991.

552. (a) *lokasmim*, 1035 [1048], 1049, 1103.

(b) *loke*, \*993, \*998 [1040], 1048, 1053, 1064 [1068].  
1077, 1085, 1087 [1122], 59.

lokamhi, \*998.

apāya-loke (manussa°, deva°, khandha°, dhā-  
tu°, āyatana°).

(c) idha loke, 1043, and ayaṃ loko, 1117.

: manussa-loke.

(d) sabhaloke, 1104 [56].

: as loke (b).

sabbana lokena, 73.

: see cātuddiso.

N. lola: see a°, cakkhu°, pāda°.



loluppaṃ : *ad* jappā.

va, \*1001, \*1014, \*1015, \*1024, 1065, 1142.

Vakkali, 1146.

*vac*<sup>o</sup> : avoca Ps.

vacanam, \*981, \*984, \*986, \*997.

553. *vaco*, \*988, \*994, \*1006, 1057, 1110, 1147, 54.

[tuyhaṃ] vacanam byāpatham desanam<sup>1</sup> anusandhim<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> “anusāsanam” B<sup>r</sup> *ins. most places.*

<sup>2</sup> anusitthim B<sup>r</sup> *throughout.*

*id. p. ad* nigghosa, vākya, vācā.

554. *vaj*<sup>o</sup> : °āmi, 1144; °ati, 1143; °e, 1100 (: *see* maccu-  
vasa).

*see* paleti.

vaṇṇa (“*comment*”), 1132.

vattha-guyha, \*1022.

555. *vad*<sup>o</sup> (a) : °āmi, 1037.

*see* brūmi.

(b) : °anti, 1077, 1078, 1079.

*see* kathemi.

(c) : vajju(m), 1076.

vadeyyum katheyyum vohareyyum.

vana, \*1015.

Vanasavhaya, \*1011.

vandati, \*1028.

556. *vamsa*, 38.

vuccati veḷugumbo.

557. *vara-pañña*, 1128.

agga-pañño . . . (*etc.* : mahā<sup>c</sup> =).

vara-bhūrimehaso, \*996.

558. *vasanti*, 1088.

sam<sup>o</sup> āvasanti parivasanti<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* T.

vasi, \*977.

vassāni, 1073.

vā, \*1024, \*1030, 1098.

559. *vākya*, 1102.

tava vacanam . . . etc. (see vaco).

vācā, \*1005.

560. *vācā* 'bhikaṅkhāmi, 1061.

tuyham vacanam . . . etc. (see vaco) and : abhikaṅkhāmi (No. 75).

561. *vācā* 'bhilāpa, 49.

vuccati battimsa tiracchāna-kathā, seyyathidam rāja-kathā . . . (etc. : dutiya).

vāceti, \*1018, \*1020.

vāṇija, \*1014.

562. *vātā*, 1074, 52, 71.

puratthimā, pacchimā, uttarā, dakkhiṇā; sarajā arajā<sup>1</sup>; sītā uṇhā; parittā adhimattā; kāla<sup>2</sup>-vātā (verambha<sup>o</sup>, pakkha<sup>o1</sup>, supaṇṇa<sup>o</sup>, tālapaṇṇa<sup>o</sup>, vidhūpana<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> om. Br S<sup>c</sup> 1074.

vāt' ātapa, 52.

see daṃsa<sup>o</sup> =.

563. *vādapathā*, 1076.

vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisaṅkhārā ca; tassa vādā ca vādapathā ca adhivacana-pathā ca, nirutti ca nirutti-pathā ca, paññatti ca paññatti-pathā ca.

vāsana : s. pubba<sup>o</sup>.

vāse (+ṭhāne), 40.

N. vikkhambhana : ad kāya-ppahīno, nāmakāya, vītarāgo.

564. *vicāraṇa*, 1108, 1109.

(lokassa) cāraṇam vi<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup> (kena 1108; imchi vitakkehi 1109) loko carati vi<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>.

N. vicikicchā: *ad* kaṅkhā, rāga, vedagū.  
vicinteti, \*1023.

565. (a) *viñāṇaṃ*, 1065, 1090, 1097.

jāneyyaṃ ā° vijāneyyaṃ paṭi° paṭivijjheyyaṃ  
adhigaccheyyaṃ phuseyyaṃ<sup>1</sup> sacchikareyyaṃ.

---

<sup>1</sup> pass° B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

---

*cp.* ājānamāno, sañjānāsi.

(b) *viñāna*, 1091.

ājāna vijāna . . . (*etc., as a*).

566. *viñeucchamāno*, 41.

aṭṭiyamāno harayāmāno.

vijita, 46.

vijeyya, \*1002.

567. { *vijjati*, \*987, \*989, \*1001, 1088 (na-) [1089].  
{ *vijjanti* (na-), 1100.

*see n' atthi.*

vijjā, \*1026; *see also* avijjā *and* avidvā.

568. *vijjīttha*, 1098 (mā-).

(mā) samvijjīttha, pajahi=.

viññata, 1122.

*see* diṭṭha.

569. (a) *viññāṇa*, 1055 [1110], [1111].

puññ' ābhisaṅkhāra-sahagata-viññāṇaṃ (apuññ'°-,  
ānejj'°-<sup>1</sup>).

---

<sup>1</sup> ānañj' B<sup>r</sup> 1055; S<sup>c</sup> 1110.

---

*id. p. ad bhava.*

*NB. in combination with:*

cakkhu-viññeyye rūpe: *ad* anavassuto.

rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā: *ad* rūpa G.

samphassa vedanā . . . : *ad* piyarūpā.

*also ad:* nāga, ubhanta, diṭṭha suta.

cha viññāṇa-kāyo: *see* upadhi.

(b) *viññāṇassa nirodhena, 1037* (etth' etaṃ uparujjhati).

1. sotāpatti (α) (-magga-ñāṇena abhisañkhārā viññāṇassa nirodhena) satta bhave ṭhapetvā anamatagge samsāre (β) (ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti).
2. Sakad-āgāmi . . . (: 1α) . . . dve bhave ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu . . . (: 1β).
3. Anāgāmi . . . (: 1α) . . . ekaṃ bhavaṃ ṭhapetvā kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa°, arūpa°) . . . (: 1β).
4. Arahatta . . . (: 1α) . . . (: 1β).
5. Arahato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyantassa carimaka-viññāṇassa nirodhena paññā ca sati ca nāmañ ca rūpañ ca : etth' ete nirujjhanti.

(c) *punappaṭisandhi-viññāṇa, 1073.*

*see sīti.*

570. *viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo, 1114.*

Bhagavā abhisañkhāra - vasena catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo jānāti, paṭisandhi - vasena satta v-ṭ° jānāti.

I. Kathaṃ Bhagavā abhisañkhāra - vasena catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo<sup>1</sup> jānāti ?

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :\*

Rūp' ūpāyaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūp' ārammaṇaṃ rūp' uppatiṭṭhaṃ nand' upasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati; vedan' ūpāya vā bh° . . . (as above); saññ' ūpāya . . . ; sañkhār' ūpāya vā bh° viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati sañkhār' ārammaṇaṃ . . . (as above). Evaṃ Bhagavā (I).

II. Kathaṃ Bhagavā paṭisandhi-vasena satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo jānāti ?

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :†

(1) Santi bhikkhave sattā nānatta-kāyā, nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā, ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā; ayaṃ pathamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

- (2) Santi bhikkhave sattā nānatta-kāyā, ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā paṭham' ābhinibbatta; ayam dutiyā v-ṭh°.
- (3) Santi bhikkhave sattā ekatta-kāyā, nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi Ābhassarā; ayam tatiyā v-ṭh°.
- (4) Santi bhikkhave sattā ekatta-kāyā, ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi Devatā Subhakiṇṇā<sup>2</sup>; ayam catutthā v-ṭh°.
- (5) Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso” ti ākāsa' ānañc' āyatan' ūpagā; ayam pañcamī v-ṭh°.
- (6) Sabbaso ākāsa<sup>3</sup> samatikkamā “anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññāna' ānañc' āyatan' ūpagā; ayam chaṭṭhī pi v-ṭh°.
- (7) Sabbaso viññāna<sup>4</sup> samatikkamā “n' atthi kiñci” ti ākiñcaññ' āyatan'<sup>4</sup> ūpagā; ayam sattamī v-ṭh°. Evam Bhagavā (II.)

<sup>1</sup> °ditṭhiyo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Subhakiṇṇā B<sup>r</sup>, Subhakiṇṇakā T.

<sup>3</sup> ākiñc° T.

<sup>4</sup> akiñc' āyat° S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p.* \* S. III, 53. † A. IV, 39.

571. *viññu*, 39.

*see jātimā.*

572. *vitakka*, 1109.

*see takka-vaḍḍhana.*

*NB. sa-vitakka . . . : see jhāyī.*

573. *vitaraṇti*, 1052.

*see tarati.*

574. (a) *vidita*, 1052.

(b) *viditvā* [1052], 1053, 1068.

*see ñāta.*

*vidisā*, 1122.

*cp. disā.*

*vidū*, \*996.

575.  $\sqrt{\text{vidvā}}$ , 1056, 1060.

vijj' āgato ñāṇi vibhāvī medhāvī.  
cp. avidvā, jātimā.

576. *vidhumo*, 1048.

A. 1. kāya-duccaritaṃ vidhūmitaṃ vidhamitaṃ sositaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
vi<sup>o1</sup> byantikataṃ (vacī<sup>o</sup> . . . , mano<sup>o2</sup> . . . );  
rāgo vidhūmito . . . (as above, and etc., see  
rāga I).

2. Api ca : kodho vuccati dhumo

“Māno hi te brāhmaṇa khāribhāro  
kodho dhumo bhasmani<sup>3</sup> mosavajjaṃ  
jivhā sujā hadayaṃ<sup>4</sup> jotitṭhānaṃ<sup>17</sup>  
attā sudanto purisassa jāti.”\*

3. Api ca dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati : anattaṃ me  
acarī ti kodho jāyati (-<sup>o</sup>carati~; -<sup>o</sup>carissati~);  
piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acarī ti . . .  
(etc. : carati, carissati, as above),

appiyassa me amanāpassa anattaṃ acarī ti . . .  
(etc., as above);

aṭṭhāne vā pana kodho jāyati.

Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto . . . (etc. : see dosa):  
ayaṃ vuccati kodho.

4. Api ca kodhassa adhimatta-parittatā veditabbā :  
atthi kañci<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ kodho [: beginning each  
following line].

(a) citt-āvila-karaṇa-matto hoti, na ca tāva mukha-  
kula-vikulāno<sup>6</sup> hoti.

(b) mukha-kula - vikulāna - matto hoti, na ca tāva  
hanu-sañcopano<sup>7</sup> hoti.

(c) hanu-sañcopana<sup>o</sup> + d~.

(d) pharusa-vāca-niccharaṇa<sup>o</sup> + e~.

(e) disā-vidisaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuvilokana<sup>o</sup> + f~.

(f) daṇḍa-sattha-parāmasana<sup>o</sup> + g~.

(g) daṇḍa-sattha-abbhukkirana<sup>o</sup> + h~.

(h) daṇḍa-sattha-abhinipātana<sup>o</sup> + i~.

(i) chinda-vicchinda-karaṇa<sup>o</sup> + k~.

(k) sambhañjana-palibhañjana<sup>o9</sup> + l~.

(l) aṅgam-aṅga-pakaḍḍhana<sup>o10</sup> + m~.

(m) jīvitā-patana<sup>o11</sup> . . . na ca tāva sabba<sup>12</sup>-cāga-pariccāga-saññhito<sup>13</sup> hoti.

yato kodho param̐ puggalam̐ ghātetvā attānam̐  
ghātetī ettāvata<sup>o</sup> kodho param̐-ussada-gato<sup>14</sup>  
[parama-vepulla-ppatto<sup>15</sup> hoti.

B. Yass' eso kodho pahīno<sup>2</sup>=, so vuccati vidhumo:  
kodhassa pahīnattā vidhumo, kodha<sup>16</sup>-vatthussa  
pariññātattā vidhumo, kodha-hetussa upacchin-  
nattā vidhumo.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> gammani T.

<sup>4</sup> tapparassa T.

<sup>5</sup> kiñci B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>

<sup>6</sup> parikulāno B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> °sacāpana S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> -disam̐ S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> pari<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>10</sup> antimatti-alakkhano S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> parāmasano T.

<sup>12</sup> om. T.

<sup>13</sup> sakkito B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> sic T; paramussadato B<sup>r</sup>, pattamukkassa gato S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> sic B<sup>r</sup>; parama-vipula<sup>o</sup> T; parammukkam̐ sampatto S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> om B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>

<sup>17</sup> jāti<sup>o</sup> S.

*id. p.* \* S. I, 169; No. 3: Dhs. 1060.  
vidhuro, \*996.

577. (a) *vinaya*, \*1025, 1098.

paṭi<sup>o</sup> pajaha=.

(b) *vinayetha*, 1113; *and vineyya*, 58.

vinayeyya paṭi<sup>o</sup> pajaheyya=.

578. *vinodana*, 1086 (chanda-rāga<sup>o</sup>-).

pahānam=.

N. vinodehi: *see* panujja.

N. vipariñāma: *ad* kusala, dukkha, nicca

N. vipallāsa: *ad* mahesi, lepa.

579. *vipassati*, 1115.

*see* passāmi.

580. *vipitṭhi-katvāna*, 67.

pahānā=.

581. *vipula*, \*978, \*994, 41.  
adhimatta.

582. *vipavasasi*, 1138, -°āmi, 1140.  
apesi<sup>1</sup> apagacchasi<sup>1</sup> vinā hosi.

° app° T.

583. *vipphāna*, 1097, 1108.  
pahānam =.

N. vibhava: *ad* kusala II.: bhikkhu.

584. *vibhūta*, 1113.  
vibhāvito atikkanto sam° vītivatto.

585. *vibhūsana*, 59.  
vibhūsā ti: dve vibhūsā; atthi āgārikassa vibhūsā,  
atthi pabbajitassa<sup>1</sup> vibhūsā. (1) Katamā āgā-  
rikassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massū ca . . . (*etc.*:  
gihibyañjanāni); ayaṃ (1).  
(2) Katamā pabbajitassa<sup>1</sup> vibhūsā? Cīvara-maṇḍanā  
(patta°, senāsana°). imassa vā pūtikāyassa bā-  
hirānaṃ vā parikkhārānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsana  
kelanā<sup>2</sup> pari°<sup>2</sup> gedhikatā<sup>3</sup> gedhikatam<sup>3</sup> capa-  
latā<sup>3</sup> cāpalyam<sup>3</sup>; ayaṃ (2).

<sup>1</sup> anāgārikassa T.

<sup>2</sup> lepanā pari° S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> rodhigatā patikatācanā gāsassattā S<sup>c</sup>.

vimaṇḍala: putha<sup>3</sup>.

586. *vimalo*, 1131.  
rāgo malaṃ doso . . . (*etc.*: rāga I); te malā  
Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā<sup>1</sup> =, tasmā Buddho  
amalo vimalo nimmalo mal' āpagato mala-vip-  
pahīno mala-vippamutto sabba-mala-vītivatto.  
*cp.* virajo.

587, a. *vimutta*, 1114 [1074: *ad* nāmakāya], \*992.  
(1) ākiñcaññ' āyatane vimutto<sup>1</sup> tadādhimutto ( . . .  
pe? . . .] tadādhipateyyo.



- (2) Atha vā Bhagavā jānāti: ayaṃ puggalo rūpā 'dhimutto . . . (etc.: visattikā *sub* taṇhā IV, a-d) . . . Suttantā 'dhimutto (Vinayā<sup>o</sup>, Abhidhammā<sup>o</sup>); pamsukūli<sup>2</sup>-kaṅkhā 'dhimutto<sup>2</sup>, tecivari-kaṅkhā 'dhimutto (piṇḍapāti<sup>o</sup>, sapadānacāri<sup>o</sup>, ekāsani<sup>o-3</sup>, pattapiṇḍi<sup>o-3</sup>, khala-pacchābhatti<sup>o</sup>, araṇṇi<sup>o-2</sup>, rukkhamūli<sup>o-4</sup>, abbhokāsi<sup>o-4</sup>, 'sosāni<sup>o-4</sup>, yatha-saṅṭhati<sup>o</sup>, nesajji<sup>o-5</sup>); paṭhamajjhānā 'dhimutto (dutiya<sup>o</sup>, tatiya<sup>o</sup>, catuttha<sup>o</sup>); ākās' ānañc' āyatana-samāpatti-adhimutto (: etc. ākās' . . . 1-4).

<sup>1</sup> "adhimutto tatra-vimutto tad' adhimutto" S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> preceding this: B<sup>r</sup> āraṇṇākaṅkh', S<sup>c</sup> araṇṇekams'.

<sup>3</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.      <sup>5</sup> nesacchi<sup>o</sup>- B<sup>r</sup>, nesañjji<sup>o</sup>- S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. 2: ad parāyaṇa.*

NB. vimutta *v.l.* 1071, *see* adhi<sup>o</sup>.

b. *vimutta*, 1101.

Bhagavato rāgā cittam muttam vi<sup>o</sup> su<sup>o</sup>, dosā . . .  
(etc.: rāga I).

NB. vimutta-ceto *see* mahāpurisa.

vimutti, 73.

*cp.* sila.

588. *vimokkha*, 1071 (: saññā<sup>o</sup>), [1088], [1105].

vimokkho ca aggo ca . . . (etc.: mahā).

NB. aṭṭha vimokkhā: *see* Bhagavā.

589. viyākate, \*1023.

(a) viyākarohi, 1052, 1102.

(b) viyākamsu, 1084.

(c) viyācikkha, 1090.

(d) veyyākaraṇa, 1127.

*see all ad* brūmi.

590. *viraja*, 1105.

rāgo rajo, doso rajo . . . (etc.: rāga I); te rajā  
Buddhassa Bhagavato pahīnā, tasmā Buddho  
arajo virajo . . . (etc.: ~vimalo).

- (1) “ Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati  
rāgass’ etaṃ adhivacanam rajo ti  
etaṃ rajam paṭivinodetvāna<sup>1</sup> cakkhumā  
tasmā jino vigata-rajo ti vuccati ”\*).
- (2) “ Doso rajo . . . (=1).
- (3) “ Moho rajo . . . (=1).

<sup>1</sup> vippajahitvā T, J.

*id. p.* \* J. I, 117 (*concl. different*).

591. *virata*, 1070, 59.

ārato<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato nikkhanto . . . (*etc. : nissita*).

<sup>1</sup> *om.* Sc 59.

*cp.* brahmacariyavā.

viriya, 68.

(*see* āraddha<sup>o</sup>-), *cp.* chanda.

virūpa-rūpena, 50.

592. *vivajjayitvā*, 53.

vivajjetvā parivajjetvā abhivajjetvā.

593. *vivata-cchada*, 1147, \*1003.

chadanan<sup>1</sup> ti: pañca chandanāni: taṇhā . . .

(t. V). Tāni chadanāni<sup>1</sup> Buddhassa Bhagavato

vivaṭāni viddhamṣitāni samugghātītāni pahīnā-

ni<sup>2</sup>=; tasmā Buddho vivaṭacchado.

<sup>1</sup> chand<sup>o</sup> Sc.

594. *vivasemi*, 1142.

atināmemi vitināmemi.

595. *viveka-dhamma*, 1065.

vuccati amatam nibbānam=.

596. *visajja*, 1060.

(a) saṅge vossajjetvā visajja.

Atha vā saṅge<sup>1</sup> bandhe<sup>1</sup> ābandhe<sup>1</sup> lagge laggite

palibuddhe bandhane mocayitvā<sup>2</sup> visajja.

- (b) Yathā vāyham<sup>3</sup> vā ratham vā sakatam vā sandhamānikam vā sajja visajjam karonti vikopenti: evam eva te saṅge vossajjetvā . . . (etc.=a).

<sup>1</sup> bandhe vibandhe ābandhe B<sup>r</sup>, om. bandhe ābandhe sub b.

<sup>2</sup> phoṭayitvā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> veyyam S<sup>c</sup>; yathā ca yānam vā veyham vā T.

597. *visattā*, 1104 [38: q.v.].

(a) sattā vi<sup>o</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā;

(b) yathā bhitti khīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam vatthu<sup>1</sup> āsattam<sup>2</sup> visattam= (as above); evam eva pajā maccudheyye sattā visattā= (as above).

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> sattam S<sup>c</sup>.

598. *visattikā*, 1053, 1087, 38 (: ad visatta, see Text).

vuccati taṇhā . . . (=etc.: taṇhā II<sup>1</sup>).

Ken' atṭhena visattikā? visatā<sup>1</sup> ti visattikā, visālā<sup>1</sup> ti visattikā (visakkatī<sup>o</sup>-, visamharatī<sup>o</sup>-<sup>2</sup>, visam vādikā<sup>o</sup>-, visamūlā<sup>o</sup>-<sup>3</sup>, visaphalā<sup>o</sup>-<sup>4</sup>, visaparibhogā<sup>o</sup>-); visālā<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> pana sā taṇhā . . . (etc.: taṇhā IV); visatā<sup>6</sup> vitthata ti visattikā.

<sup>1</sup> visālatā S<sup>c</sup> 38.

<sup>2</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> vimūlā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> visattiphalā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> visavāṭā B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> visala B<sup>r</sup>.

599. *visame*, 57 (+niviṭṭha).

visame kāya-kamme (vacī<sup>o</sup>-, mano<sup>o</sup>-), visame pāṇātipāte . . . (etc.: sīla a), visamesa saṅkhāresu<sup>1</sup> niviṭṭha, visamesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu niviṭṭha=.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

cp. asuci.

visaya, \*977.

600. *visahāmi*, 1069.

ussahāmi sakkomi paṭibalo.

601. *visuddha*, 67.

suddho vi<sup>o</sup> pariyodāto [anaṅgaṇo, vigat<sup>o</sup> ūpakkilesa,  
mudubbhūto kammaniyo ṭhito ānejja<sup>1</sup>ppatto]<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> anejja S<sup>c</sup>. aneñja T (*cp. sub bhava and viññāṇa*).

*id. p. (a) ad samsuddha.*

*cp. suddha.*

602. *visenikatvā*, 1078.

senā vuccati Māra-senā.

Kāya-duccaritaṃ Māra-senā (: vacī<sup>o</sup>-, mano<sup>o</sup>-),  
rāgo Māra-senā, doso . . . (*etc. : rāga I*).

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

.. Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā rati [pa] vuccati  
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati  
pañcamī<sup>1</sup> thīna-middhan te, chaṭṭh' ābhirū pa-  
vucati

sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamā  
lābho siloko sakkāro, micchā laddho ca yo yaso,  
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānāti :

esā te Namuci<sup>2</sup>-senā, Kaṇhass' ābhippahārini  
na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan'' ti\*.

Yatho catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca Mārasenā  
sabbe ca visenikatvā kilesā jitā ca parājītā ca  
bhañjitā bhaggā vippaluttā<sup>3</sup> parammukhā : te  
vuccanti visenikatvā.

<sup>1</sup> °mam T.      <sup>2</sup> esā Namuci te B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> (Namuñci S<sup>c</sup>) Sn.

<sup>3</sup> T ? ; vippalattā S<sup>c</sup>, °luggā B<sup>r</sup>.      \* Sn. 436 sq.

603. *visosehi*, 1099.

sosehi vi<sup>o</sup> sukkhāpehi vi<sup>o</sup> abījaṃ<sup>1</sup> karohi pajaha =.

<sup>1</sup> avijjā S<sup>c</sup> (!).

vissajjita, \*982, \*1005.

vissuto, \*998, \*1009.

604. *vihaññamāne*, 1121 (and *vihaññati*).

A. *sattā rūpa-hetu* (-°*paccayā*, -°*kāraṇā*) *haññanti vi°*  
*upahaññanti upaghāṭayanti*.

B. *vividha*<sup>1</sup>-*kamma-kāraṇā*<sup>2</sup> *kārenti*, *kasāhi pi tāḷenti*,  
*vetthehi*<sup>3</sup> *pi tāḷenti*, *aḍḍha-daṇḍakehi*<sup>4</sup> *pi tāḷenti*;  
*hattham pi chindanti* (*pādam*~, *hattha-pādam*~,  
*kaṇṇam*~, *nāsam*~, *kaṇṇa-nāsam*~); *bilaṅga*<sup>5</sup>-  
*thālikam pi karonti* (*saṅkha-muṇḍakam*~, *rāhu-*  
*mukham*~, *joti-mālikam*<sup>6</sup>~, *hattha-pajjotikam*~,  
*eraka-vattikam*~, *cīraka-vāsikam*~, *eṇeyyakam*  
~, *bali samamsikam*~, *kaḥāpaṇakam*~, *khārā-*  
*paṭicchakam*<sup>7</sup>~, *paḷiṅgha*<sup>8</sup>-*parivattikam*<sup>9</sup>~);  
*tattena pi telena osiñcanti*, *sunakkhehi*<sup>4</sup> *pi khā-*  
*dāpenti*, *jīvantam pi sūle*<sup>10</sup> *uttāsenti*, *asinā pi*  
*sīsaṃ chindanti*.

C. *evaṃ sattā rūpa-hetu . . . (etc.=A)*.

<sup>1</sup> °āni S<sup>c</sup> 36.

<sup>2</sup> °ā S<sup>c</sup> T 50.

<sup>3</sup> etthehi T 36.

<sup>4</sup> °ena 36.

<sup>5</sup> khil° S<sup>c</sup> 36.

<sup>6</sup> -mālaṃ B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> patacchikam A; M; paṭicchakam v.l. A, II.

<sup>8</sup> paligha B<sup>r</sup>; S<sup>c</sup> 36; A; M.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> *ins.* (*ad* 36, S<sup>c</sup>) “*palāla-piṭṭhakam*” S<sup>c</sup>; *so also*  
A; M; “*palāla piṭṭhakam*” B<sup>r</sup>. <sup>10</sup> sūlehi S<sup>c</sup> 36.

*id. p.* B *ad* *kāmaguṇā*; *dukkha* III; M. I, 87=  
A. I, 47=A. II, 122.

605 (a) *viharanto* Ps. (*see carati*).

(b) *vihare*, 53.

*vihareyya . . . (see carati)*.

606 (a) *vīta-gedho*, 1100.

*gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo . . . (etc. taṇhā*  
*II.) (then:) vigata-gedho, etc. (see vīta-rāgo)*.

(b) *vīta-rāgo*, 1071.

*vigata-rāgo* (*catta*°, *vanta*°, *mutta*°, *pahīna*°,  
*paṭinissaṭṭha*°) [*vikkhambhanato*] [: *only* 1071].

*id. p. ad eka, vīta-gedho*~; *vīta-taṇho*.

607. *vīta-taṇho*, 1041, 1060.

- (a) rūpa-taṇhā . . . (taṇha I); yass' esā taṇhā pa-  
hīnā so vuccati vīta-taṇho;  
(b) catta-taṇho (vanta<sup>o</sup>-, mutta<sup>o</sup>-, pahīna<sup>o-1</sup>, paṭinisa-  
saṭṭha<sup>o-</sup>);  
(c) vīta-rāgo=;  
(d) nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī  
brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.  
(e) So vuccati vītataṇho.

<sup>1</sup> pahata B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> 1060.

*id. p. b-d ad akāmakāmi (: catta-kāmo) and ad  
abhiḡijjheyya (: catta-gedho).*

vītaraṃsi, \*1016.

608. *vīta-vaṇṇo*, 1120.

vigata-vaṇṇo vigacchita-vaṇṇo<sup>1</sup>, yā sā purimā su-  
vaṇṇa-nibhā<sup>2</sup> sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto  
ti.

<sup>1</sup> *om. T.*

<sup>2</sup> subhā vaṇṇa-nibhā S<sup>c</sup>.

609. *vīra*, 1096, 1102, 44.

vīro<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā<sup>1</sup>; viriyavā ti vīro, pahū ti vīro,  
(visavī<sup>o-2</sup>, alamatto<sup>o-</sup>, sūro<sup>o-</sup>), vikkanto abhīru  
achambhī=ti vīro.

“Virato idha<sup>3</sup> sabba-pāpakehi  
niraya<sup>4</sup>-dukkham aticca viriyavā<sup>5</sup>,  
so viriyavā padhānavā  
dhīro<sup>6</sup> tādi pavuccate tathattā.”\*

<sup>1</sup> *om. 44.*

<sup>2</sup> visamī 1096; vibhāvī B<sup>r</sup> 1102.

<sup>3</sup> idh' eva S<sup>c</sup> 44.

<sup>4</sup> visa-d<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> “so” *add. Sn.*

<sup>6</sup> vīro B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

\* Sn. 531.

*id. p. : from pahū to achambhī= : ad Sakka.*

N. visati-vatthukā sakkāya-diṭṭhi :

*ad attānudiṭṭhi, nivesana, lepa.*

visam-vassa-sata, \*1019.

610. *vuccatī*, 1108.

*see katheti.*

N. *vuṭṭhavā*: *ad oghatiṇṇa*, *tiṇṇa*, *vusīmato*.

611. *vusīmato*, 1115.

*kalyāna-puthujjane upādāya satta sekhā*: *uppat*  
*tassa pattiyā*, *anadhigatassa adhigamāya*, *asac-*  
*chikatassa sacchikiriyāya vasanti=arahā*, *vusi-*  
*tavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro*<sup>1</sup>, *anuppatta-sa-*  
*dattho*, *parikkhīna-bhavasamyojano*, *sammad-*  
*aññā-vinutto*; *so vuṭṭhavā so ciṇṇa-caraṇo . . .*  
*(etc.: tiṇṇa).*

<sup>1</sup> *ohitasāro Br.*

*ve*, 1050, 1051, 1075, 1077, 1082.

*veda*, \*1027.

612. *vedagū*, 1049, 1059, 1060.

A. *vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ṇāṇaṃ paññā=*;

B. *Bhagavā tehi vedehi jāti-jarā-maraṇassa anta-gato*  
*anta-patto . . . (etc.: pāraṃ B) vedānaṃ vā*  
*antagato ti vedagū*; *vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū*;  
*sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ veditattā vedagū . . .*  
*(etc.=bhikkhu).*

C. .. *Vedāni viceyya kevalāni (Sabhiyā<sup>1</sup> ti Bhagavā)*  
*samaṇānaṃ yāni<sup>2</sup> p<sup>3</sup> atthi<sup>2</sup>*  
*brāhmaṇānaṃ sabba vedanāsu [vītarāgo<sup>3</sup>]*  
*sabbaṃ vedam<sup>4</sup> aticca<sup>5</sup> vedagu so<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6\*</sup> evaṃ*  
*Bhagavā vedagū.*

<sup>1</sup> *labhissā Sc.*      <sup>2</sup> *yāni(dh) atthi Br, yatinam satthi Sc.*

<sup>3</sup> *om. MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> *veram Sc.*

<sup>5</sup> *sabba vedam paṭicca Br 1049.*    <sup>6</sup> *hoti Br Sc.*    \* *Sn. 529.*

*vedajāto*, \*995, \*1023.

*vedanā*, 1111.

N. *vedanā samudayadhammā vayadhammā . . .*: *see*  
*ajjhatta*; *sukha-vedanā > uddham*, *dukkha<sup>o</sup> > adho*  
*adukkha-asukha<sup>o</sup> > tiriyaṃ*: *see uddham.*

*cp. viññāṇa and rūpa G.*  
vedanā-pāragū, \*1019.

613. *vedi*, 1148.

aññāsi aphusi paṭivijjhi.  
Vedisa, \*1011.

614. *vevichā*, 1033 (+pamādā).

(1) vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni: āvāsa<sup>o</sup>-,  
kula<sup>o</sup>-, lābha<sup>o</sup>-, vaṇṇa<sup>o</sup>-, dhamma<sup>o</sup>-; yaṃ eva-  
rūpaṃ maccheraṃ maccharāyaṇā maccharāvi-  
tattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcukatā<sup>1</sup>  
aggahitattaṃ cittassa: idaṃ vuccati macchari-  
yaṃ.

(2) Api ca khandha-macchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ  
(dhātu<sup>o</sup>-, āyatana<sup>o</sup>-), gāho:  
idaṃ<sup>2</sup> vuccati macchariyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> kañcukathā B<sup>r</sup>. kaṭukañcakathā S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. 1: Dhs. 1122.*

Vesāli, \*1013.

N. vodāna: *see care. pucchā.*

vosāna: *see pāraṃ, vedagū.*

vossagga: *see pamāda.*

sakeṭubha, \*1020 (*cp. brāhmaṇā*).

N. sakkato garukato mānito pūjito; sakkarotha garu-  
karotha mānetha pūjetha *ad* namati [D *adds*  
apacāyita].

615. *Sakka*, 1063, 1069, 1090, 1113, 1116.

(a) Sakko Bhagavā Sakya-kulā pabbajito ti pi Sakko.

(b) Atha vā aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā ti pi Sakko.  
Tass' imāni dhanāni, seyyathīdaṃ: saddhā dha-  
naṃ (sīla, hiri, ottappa<sup>1</sup>, suta, cāga, paññā, sati-  
paṭṭhāna=) dhanam: imehi anekavidhehi dha-  
naratanehi aḍḍho . . . (*as above*) . . . ti pi Sakko.

(c) Atha vā Sakko pahū visavī . . . (*etc.: vīra*) . . .  
ti pi Sakko.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.



NB. Sakka, amanussa bhikkhu . . . : see pañhān' antakaro; concerning epithet of cakkhumā see loc. of cakkhumā.

Sakyaputta, \*991, \*996.

616. *saṅkappayantāya*, 1144.

saṅkappa-gamanena (vitakka<sup>-</sup>, ñāṇa<sup>o-</sup>, paññā<sup>o-</sup>, buddhi<sup>-</sup>).

cp. santusita; saṅkappa-kāmo: see kāmā.

617. *saṅkhā*, 1074 (twice).

I. saṅkham na upeti (uddesaṃ<sup>o-</sup>; gaṇanaṃ<sup>o-</sup>: pañ-  
ñattin<sup>-</sup>).

II. (a) puratthimaṃ vā disaṃ gatā (pacchimaṃ<sup>o-</sup>; utta-  
raṃ<sup>o-</sup>; dukkhiṇaṃ<sup>o-</sup>), uddhaṃ vā gatā (adho<sup>o-</sup>; tiriyaṃ<sup>c-</sup>), vidisaṃ vā gatā.

II. (b) (substituted for II. a, second time) khattiyō ti vā  
(khattiyā=~) rūpī ti vā (arūpī<sup>o-</sup>; saññī<sup>o-</sup>; āsaññī<sup>o-</sup>; ñevasaññī n' āsaññī<sup>o-</sup>).

III. So hetu n' atthi (paccayo<sup>o-</sup>; kāraṇaṃ<sup>o-</sup>), yena  
saṅkham gaccheyya.

id. p. II b and III ad vadeyyaṃ.

cp. saṅkhāya.

618, (a) *saṅkhāta-dhammāse*, 1038.

(b) *saṅkhāta-dhammo*, 70.

(a) vuccanti arahanto khīṇāsavā.

Kim kāraṇā s-dh<sup>o</sup> vuccatī ti arahanto khīṇāsavā?

1. Te saṅkhāta-dhammā ñāta-dhammā . . . (etc.: ñā-  
ta=) sabbe saṅkhārā=sāṅkhāta-dhammā ñāta<sup>o-</sup>.  
. . . (etc., as above).

2. Atha vā tesam khandhā saṅkhātā . . . (etc.: dhā-  
tu=).

3. Atha vā te khandha-pariyanta-ṭhitā . . . (etc.:  
tiṇṇa D).

4. Tam kāraṇā s-dh<sup>o</sup> vuccanti arahanto khīṇāsavā.

(b) 70: vuccati ñānaṃ yā paññā=.

1. saṅkhāta-dhammo ti: so paccekasambuddho saṅ-  
khāta-dhammo ñāta<sup>o-</sup> (etc., as above 1-4, bu  
paccekasambuddho for arahanto).

619. *saṅkhāya*, 1041, 1048 (: *only I a and II*).

I. (a) *saṅkhā ti ñānaṃ yā paññā*==.

(b) *saṅkhāyā ti saṅkhāya jānitvā*=(*etc., as No. 618, 1*).

II. *Atha vā aniccato saṅkhāya jānitvā*=(*etc., see kusala II*) . . . *jānitvā*==.

N. *saṅkhārā* (*for introduction see suññato Q. 1*).

1. *sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti*,

*sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti* [ . . . *pe ? . . . , cp. kusala II*),

*sabbe dhammā anattā ti*.

2. *Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā ti, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññānaṃ ti* (*~nāmarūpaṃ ; ~saḷāyatanam ; ~phasso ; ~vedanā ; ~taṇhā ; ~upādānaṃ ; ~bhavo ; ~jāti ; ~jarāmaranaṃ*).

3. *Avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho ti, saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāna-nirodho ti . . . (etc.~2)*.

4. *Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ; ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti ; ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti ; ayaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti*.

5. *Ime āsavā ti ; ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti ; . . . (etc.~4)*.

6. *Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . (etc., see abhiññā)*.

7. *Channaṃ phassa' āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca*,

8. *pañcannaṃ<sup>1</sup> upādāna-kkhandhānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . (etc., as 7)*,

9. *catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . (etc., as 7)*,

10. *yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti*.

<sup>1</sup> *channaṃ instead S<sup>c</sup> T ad eka (2nd time)*.

*id. p. Whole passus of saṅkhārā=in full or as "pe" in following combinations :*

*aññāya jānitvā (ad aññāya)*.

*anañña-neyyo*.

ādīnavaṃ sammasitvā bhavesu (v. 69).  
uppanna-ñāṇa.

kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ (: kusala).

jānato passato paññāya (: No. 380<sup>11</sup>).

jānitvā=( : saṅkhāya).

diṭṭhe dhamme.

pajānanto ājānanto=.

pamuñcassu.

pasīdāmi.

bujjhi (: eka).

yathā addakkhi tathā akkhāsi (1131)

viditvā=( : viditaṃ katvā).

saṅkhāta-dhammā nāta-dhammā=( : Nos. 618, 619).

cp. *also* : dukkha, piya, pubbe, mūladassāvī, sekhā.

620. *saṅga*, 1060 (A), 1068 (B), 61 (C).

A. satta saṅgā : rāga saṅgo . . . (*etc.* : rāga II<sup>b</sup>),

B. lagganam bandhanam palibodho.

C. Saṅgo ti vā, balisan ti vā. āmisan<sup>1</sup> ti vā, lagganam  
bandhanam palibodho ti vā : pañcann<sup>2</sup> etam  
kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> om. Sc ad 61.

*id. p.* C ad gaṇḍo (: gaṇḍo ti vā . . .).

cp. muni, visajja.

621. *saṅgata*, 1102.

samāgata samohita sannipātita.

sangaṇikāra, 54.

622. *saṅghaṭṭa*, 48.

see ghaṭṭenti.

sace, \*983, \*1002, \*1003.

623. *sacca-vādī*, 59.

sacca-sandho theto paccayiko.

624. *sacca-vhayo*, 1133.

sacca-sadisa-vhayo : Vipassi Bhagavā, Sikhi, Ves-  
sabhū, Kakkusandho, Konāgamano, Kassapo

Buddhā Bhagavanto sadisa-nāmā, sacca-sadisa-vhayā<sup>1</sup>; Bhagavā Sākyamunī tesam Buddhānam Bhagavantānam sadisa-nāmo<sup>2</sup>, sacca-sadisa-vhayo<sup>3</sup> ti tasmā Buddho saccavhayo.

- <sup>1</sup> paramā Siri-vhayā S<sup>c</sup>.                      <sup>2</sup> Siri-nāmo S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> Siri-sacca-vhayo S<sup>c</sup>.

N. sajjana: dve sajjanā (: see asajjamāno).

625. *sañchinna-patto*, 44 (A), 64 (B) (see also Text).

A. S<sup>c</sup>: sinna sam<sup>o</sup> paṇīta pari<sup>o</sup>.

T: sina chinna patita.

B. bahula-patta-pālāso saṇḍa-cchāyo.

sañjāta-khandha, 53 (q.v.).

626. *saññā-vimokkhā*, 1071.

vuccanti satta saññā-samāpattiyo, yāvata saññā  
tāsam samāpattinam ākiñcaññ' āyatana-samā-  
patti vimokkho=.

saññī, 1113.

627. *sata* (smṛta): (a), 1039, 1041, 1053, 1056, 1062, 1087,  
1104, 1119.

(1) catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāy' ānupassanā sati-  
paṭṭhānam bhāvento<sup>1</sup> sato, vedanāsu vedan' . . .  
(etc., and citte~, dhammesu~).

(2) Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehisato:  
asati parivajjanāya sato.  
sati karaṇīyānam dhammānam<sup>2</sup> katattā sato.  
sati paribandhānam<sup>3</sup> dhammānam hatattā<sup>2</sup> sato.  
sati nimittānam dhammānam appamuttattā<sup>2</sup>  
sato.

(3) Aparehi pi . . . (as 2).  
satiyā samannāgatattā sato.  
satiyā vasitattā sato<sup>1</sup>.  
satiyā pāguñnatāya<sup>1</sup> sato.  
satiyā apacc' orohaṇattāya sato

- (4) Aparehi pi . . . (*as* 2): satattā<sup>2</sup> sato<sup>2</sup> (santattā<sup>2°</sup>-, samitattā<sup>°</sup>-, santa<sup>5</sup>-dhammā-samannāgatattā<sup>6°</sup>-);
- (5) Buddh' ānussatiyā sato, Dhamm' ānussatiyā sato (Saṅgh'~; sīl'~; cāg'~; devat'~; ānāpān'~; maraṇ'~; kāyagat'~; upasam'~).
- (6) Yā sati<sup>7</sup>=: ayam vuccati sati.  
Imāya satiyā upeto hoti . . . (*etc.*: upeto=), so vuccati sato.

<sup>1</sup> bhāvitattā 1041, 1087.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* Sc.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipakkhānam T; MN.

<sup>4</sup> hataññena Sc, vāguññena samannāgatattā Br.

<sup>5</sup> saha Sc.

<sup>6</sup> sampann<sup>°</sup> MN.

<sup>7</sup> satiyā anussati Br Sc.

*id. p. No. 1: ad vimutta-citto, No. 6: ad satimā.*

*cp. upekkhā, paribbaje*

(b) 1110.

sampajāno.

*cp. bhāvitatto.*

satāni pañca, \*980.

pañca satāni, \*982, \*1020.

628. *sati*, \*1026, 1035, 1036, 1107, 1143.

yā [Bhagavantam ārabha]<sup>1</sup> sati anussati paṭissati  
sati-saraṇatā dhāranatā apilāpanatā aśammussa-  
natā sati sat' indriyaṃ sati-balam<sup>2</sup> sammā-sati<sup>2</sup>  
sati-sambojjh' aūgo ekāyana-maggo: ayam vuc-  
cati sati.

<sup>1</sup> *only* 1143.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* Sc; *om.* T 1035. *cp.* Dhs. 332.

*NB. up to "sammāsati" only: 1036, 1143, and 'ad upekkhā.*

*id. p. ad sata and satimā.*

*cp. sati-sampajāññaṃ: ad appamatto.*

*sati-sambojjhaṅga: ad padumi.*

N. *sati-paṭṭhāna* =.

A. (1) <i>sati-paṭṭhāna</i>	B. <i>cattāro s.-p<sup>o</sup>nā</i>
(2) <i>samma-ppadhāna</i>	<i>cattāro s.-p<sup>o</sup>nā</i>
(3) <i>iddhi-pāda</i>	<i>cattāro i.-pādā</i>
(4) <i>indriya</i>	<i>pañc'-indriyāni</i>
(5) <i>bala</i>	<i>pañca balāni</i>
(6) <i>bojjhaṅga</i>	<i>satta bojjhaṅgāni<sup>1</sup></i>
(7) <i>magga</i>	<i>ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko mag-</i> <i>go</i>
(8) <i>phala</i>	B <sup>b</sup> . <i>nibbānañ ca</i>
(9) <i>nibbāna</i>	<i>nibbāna-gāminī paṭi-</i> <i>padā</i>

<sup>1</sup> °ānge B<sup>r</sup> *passim*.

*id. p.* A 1-9: *ad* kusala, dhana, pucchā, Sakka.

1-7: *ad* mahesi, Bhagavā, bhāvitatto.

A *as* dhanaratanā: *ad* Sakka.

A 4, 5: *ad* sati, saddhā, samatha.

B 1-7: *ad* eka, kukkueca, paroparam, mitta,  
Bhagavā, santipadā, seri.

B+B<sup>b</sup>: *ad* dhamma, dhammā, nekkhamma.

B+cattāro ariya-maggā, cattāri sāmāñña-  
phalāni, catasso paṭisambhidāyo, chal'  
abhiññāyo: *ad* paṭibhānavā.

NB. *Sati-paṭṭhāna* = *is usually preceded by* sīlesu  
paripūri-kāritā =.

629. *satimā*, A 1070.

*yā sati* = ; *ayaṃ vuccati sati*; *imāya satiyā upeto*  
*hoti . . . (etc. : upeto =)*: so *vuccati satimā*.

B. 45, 70.

*paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam*  
*pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā<sup>1</sup>*.

<sup>1</sup> *om. ad 70.*

N. *satta*: *āsaya-ānusaya-ñāṇā*: *ad* atitaṃ ādisati.

*dhammā*: *brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu, vedagū*.

viññāna-tṭhitiyo.

saṅgā.

sekha-munino : muni.

sattadhā, \*983.

sattama, \*983.

630. *Satthā*, 1148.

A. Bhagavā sattha-vāho, yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, cora-kantāraṃ tāreti (vāla<sup>o</sup>-; dubbhikkha<sup>o</sup>-; nirudaka<sup>1o</sup>-) uttāreti nittāreti khemanta-bhūmiṃ sampāpeti: evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti, jāti-jarā . . . (: 1-5) -kantāraṃ tāreti, rāga . . . (: rāga II, b<sup>1</sup>)-kantāraṃ tāreti, rāga-gahanam . . . (etc.: rāga II, b<sup>1</sup>) . . . tāreti uttāreti nittāreti<sup>2</sup> khemanta-bhūmiṃ amatam nibbānam sampāpeti. Evam Bhagavā satthavāho.

B. Atha vā Bhagavā neta . . . (etc.: cakkhumā 3 f). Evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.

C. Atha vā Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū, maggavidū, magga-kovido; maggā 'nugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti. Evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.

<sup>1</sup> nirodaka<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>; niruddaka<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ins. pa<sup>o</sup>.

631. *sadā*, 1041, 1087, 1119.

(a) sabbadā sabba-kālam,

(b) nicca-kālam<sup>1</sup> dhuva-kālam satatam samitam ab-  
bocchinnam<sup>2</sup> poṅkh' ānupoṅkham<sup>3</sup> udakummi  
[va] jātam<sup>4</sup> avici-santati<sup>5</sup>-sahitam phusitam;

(c) pure-bhattam pacchā-bhattam, purima-yāmam  
(majjhima<sup>o</sup>-, pacchima<sup>o</sup>-), kāle jūṅhe vasse he-  
mante gimhe, purime vayo-khandhe (majjhime<sup>o</sup>-,  
pacchime<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>1</sup> kāle S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> abbokiṇṇam MSS.

<sup>3</sup> pokh<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup> T.

<sup>4</sup> udakasmikajātaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 1041; udakasmiṃ yajasantātaṃ S<sup>c</sup> 1087.

<sup>5</sup> avimisanti S<sup>c</sup> 1041; adhivisantati S<sup>c</sup> 1087.

*id. p. b+c: ad nicca; c: ad alīnacitta.*  
sadevaka, 1117.

(*cp. devamanussa-loka*).

sadda, 71.

(*cp. rūpa*).

saddhamma, \*1020.

632. *saddhā*, \*1026, 1143, 1146 (: *mutta*<sup>o</sup>-; *q.v.*).

yā ca Bhagavantam ārabhha saddhā saddāhanā<sup>1</sup>  
okappanā abhippasādo [saddh' indriyaṃ saddhā-  
balaṃ . . . pe . . . ]<sup>2</sup> [: *see sati-paṭṭhāna*].

<sup>1</sup> saddhāhanā T.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* T.

633. *saddhiṃ caraṇ*, 45.

ekato caraṇ.

sanighaṇḍu, \*1020 (*cp. brāhmaṇā*).

634. *santa*, 1048.

A. rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa<sup>o</sup> . . . (*etc.*: rāga  
I), sabb' ākusal' ābhisaṅkhārānaṃ santattā  
sāmitattā vūpasāmitattā nijjhānattā nibbutattā  
vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā.

B. santo vūpasanto<sup>1</sup> nibbuto paṭipassaddho.

<sup>1</sup> upa<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> 1099.

*id. p. ad abhinibbuta, upasanta.*

B *ad next.*

*cp. nibbānaṃ.*

635. *santo*, 1065 (*idh' eva+*).

(*idh' eva*) nisinno samāno; atha vā *idh' eva santo*  
. . . (=No. 634 B).

NB. Pj. *has samāno only.*



636. *santāpa-jāte*, 1123.

jātiyā . . . (: *etc.* 1-5) santāpajāte, nerayikena dukkhena santāpajāte . . . (*etc.*: dukkha I=), diṭṭhi-byasanena dukkhena santāpajāte; iti-jāte (upaddava -, upasagga -).

637. *santi* (*ad as-*). (a) 1077.

saṃvijjanti atthi upalabbhanti.

(b) (*na santi*), 1041.

see n' atthi.

638. a. *santi* (śrānti), 1066.

rāgassa santi, dosassa . . . (*etc.*: rāga I) santi upasanti nibbuti paṭipassaddhi.

b. *santi uttamā*, 1067 (*cp.* dhammam uttamam).

vuccati amatam nibbānam=.

639. *santike*, 1128.

sāmantā āsanne avidūre upakaṭṭhe.

640. *santi-pada*, 1096.

I. santi ti. Eken' ākārena santi pi santipadam pi: tam yeva amatam nibbānam=. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā: santam etam padam, paṇitam etam padam yad idam sabba-saṅkhāra-samatho . . . (: nibbāna=).

II. Ath' āparen' ākārena ye dhammā sant' ādbigamāya, santi-phusanāya<sup>1</sup>, santi-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti. seyyathidam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=: ime vuccanti santipadā.

III. Santipadam tāṇa-padam . . . (*etc.*: tāṇa=).

<sup>1</sup> pusanāya B<sup>r</sup>, phuss<sup>o</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

641. *santusito*, 1040.

tutṭho san<sup>o</sup> attamano paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo

642. *santussamāno*, 42.

santutṭho.

santhambhitvāna, \*1027.

643. *santhava*, 37.

dve santhavā: taṇhā ca santhavo ditṭhi ca santhavo . . . pe . . . (see taṇhā II<sup>1</sup>). Ayam t-s; ayam d-s.

644. *sandālayitvāna*, 62 [74].

dālayitvā san<sup>o</sup> pajahitvā=.

645. *sanditṭhika*+*akālika*, 1137.

(a) sanditṭhikaṃ akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ sanditṭhaṃ akālikaṃ.

(b) Atha vā yo ditṭh' eva dhamme ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti. tassa maggassa anantarā sam<sup>o</sup> adhiḡacchat' eva phalaṃ, vindati, paṭilabhati ti. Evaṃ pi s-a.

(c) Yathā manussā kālikaṃ<sup>2</sup> datvā anantarā na labhanti kālaṃ āgamenti n' ev' āyaṃ dhammo. Yo ditṭh' eva dhamme ariyaṃ . . . (etc.=b) . . . paṭilabhati, na parattha, na paraloke. Evaṃ akālikaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> viññāpehi S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> kālika-dhanaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

*id. p. a*: ad ditṭhe dhamme.

*cp. ādīnava, and S. I, 117 (for a).*

646. *sapadāna-cārī*, 65.

so paccakasambuddho pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya gāmaṃ [vā nigamaṃ vā]<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati: rakkhiten' eva kāyena, rakkhitāya vācāya, rakkhitena cittena, upaṭṭhitāya satiyā, samvutehi indriyehi, okkhitta-cakkhu, iriyāpatha-sampanno kulā-kulaṃ abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> piṇḍāya carati.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup> (*cp. saṃsaḡga*).

<sup>2</sup> anatikkamanto S<sup>c</sup>.

*cp. vimutta.*

647. *sabba*, \*982, \*1009, \*1010, \*1023, \*1030, 1084 (*etc.*).

(a) *sabbam*, 1148: *see vedi*.

(b) *sabbaso*, 1100: *see ye keci*.

*sabbe*, 1071, 35: *see ye keci*.

*sabbadhi*, 1034.

*Ups.*: *sabba-kāya-pahāyino*, 1113 (*see No. 203*).

*sabbaññū*: *ad Bhagavā*.

*sabba-dukkha-pahīno*, 1133 (*see dukkha I*).

*sabba-dhammā*: \*992.

1039 (*see kusala*). 1076 (: *dhammā*).

1105 (*see pāragū*): *cp. saṅkhārā*.

*sabba-dhamma-kkhaya*, \*992.

*sabba-bhav' ātivatto*: 1133 (*see bhava*).

*sabba-loka*, \*1009, 1104, 56 (: *ad loke 552 d*).

*sabba-saṃsaya*, \*1030.

*sabb' abhiññā-balappatto*, \*992.

*sama*, 47.

648. *samaṇa*-[*brāhmaṇāse*]. [1079]. [1082].

*samaṇā*, 1079.

*ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbaj' upagatā paribbā  
jaka-samāpannā*.

*see brāhmaṇa*: *cp. puthu*.

*samatta*, \*1000.

649. *samatha*, 67.

*yā cittassa t̄hiti san<sup>c</sup> avat̄t̄hiti avisāhāro avikkhepo  
avisāhata-mānasatā; samatho samādh' indriyaṃ  
samādhi-balaṃ sammā-samādhi. id. p. Dhs. 11.*

650. *samanta-cakkhu*, 1063, 1069, 1073, 1090, 1133.

*vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ*.

*Bhagavā tena sabbaññuta-ñāṇena upeto=na tassa  
addit̄tham idh' atthi kiñci atho aviññātam ajā-  
nitabbaṃ sabbaṃ abhiññāsi<sup>1</sup> yad atthi<sup>2</sup> ñeyyam<sup>2</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> aññāsi T.

<sup>2</sup> yadakkhineyyam Sc.

*cp. loc. ad Sakka*.

*samappito*, \*985.

*samaya*, \*1015.

samādhi, \*1026.

N. samādhi-kkhanda : see sīla ; cp. samatha.

samāsana, \*977.

651. *samīhāmi*, 1064 (n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya).

A. (1) n' āhaṃ taṃ sakkomi muñcituṃ pa<sup>o</sup> mocetuṃ pa<sup>o</sup> uddharitaṃ samuddharāpetuṃ vutṭhāpetuṃ ka-thaṃkathā-sallato ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya.

(2) Atha vā na ihāmi sam<sup>o</sup> ussāhāmi vāyāmi ussāhaṃ karomi (ussolhim<sup>o</sup> - . . . etc., see ātappa=) kāromi=: asuddhe puggale acchandike kusīte hīnaviriye appaṭipajjamāne dhamma-desanāyā ti.

(3) Atha vā n' atth' añño koci mocetā<sup>1</sup> te yaḍi moceyyuṃ sakena thāmena (-<sup>o</sup>balena. -<sup>o</sup>viriyeṇa, -<sup>o</sup>parakkamena), sakena purisa-thāmena (=, *as above*) attanā sammā-patipadaṃ=paṭipajjamānā muñceyyuṃ ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi<sup>2</sup> pamocanāya.

B. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā\* :

So vata Cunda attanā<sup>3</sup> palipanno paraṃ<sup>4</sup> palipannaṃ uddharissati : n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati viñessati parinibbāpessati : n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

Evam pi . . . (: *as above*).

C. vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

“ Attanā va<sup>1</sup> kataṃ pāpaṃ attanā saṅkilissati, attanā va<sup>1</sup> akataṃ pāpaṃ attanā visujjhati suddhi asuddhi-paccattaṃ n' añño aññaṃ visodhaye ” ti. †

Evam pi . . . (: *as above*).

D. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbāna-gāmī maggo, tiṭṭhāmi' ahaṃ samādapetā ; atha ca pana mama sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā, evam anusāsiyamānā. App' ekacce accanti-tiṭṭham nibbānaṃ ārādhenti,

ekacce n' ārādhenti: ettha ty' āhaṃ<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa  
karomī maggaṃ. akkhāyī brāhmaṇa Tathāgato  
maggaṃ, Buddhō ācikkhati attanā paṭipajja-  
mānā muñceyyun ti.

Evam pi n' āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya.

<sup>1</sup> mocetum T (*with note*: “kattbaci syāma potthake mo-  
cetā” ti pi pāṭho).

<sup>2</sup> samissāmi T: sahiss<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>r</sup> *ins.* pali<sup>o</sup> -: M palipapali<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup>

<sup>5</sup> tass' āhaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.

\* M. I. 45.

† Dh. 165.

N. samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissa-  
raṇato: *ad* kusala II, *and* saṅkhārā 7. samudaya-  
dhammā~nirodha-dhammā: saṅkhārā 10.

652. *samudāgatā*, 1049 (kuto-).  
(kuto) jātā=.

653. *samūhata*, 1076.  
ūhata sam<sup>o</sup> uddhata sam<sup>o</sup> uppāṭita sam<sup>o</sup> pahīna=.

654. *samecca*, 1058.  
abhi<sup>o</sup> samāgantvā abhi<sup>o</sup> sammukhā [tam nama-  
sāmi).

655. *sampajānāsi*, 1055 [sañjānāsi ?].  
pajānāsi ājānāsi=.

N. sampadā: *see* piṭaka<sup>o</sup>-, sahāya<sup>o</sup>-, sila<sup>o</sup>-.

656. *sampanna*, 1126 (caraṇa<sup>o</sup>-).  
*see* carana.

sambuddha, 1145, 1147, *and* (*all* \*), 992, 994, 995,  
998, 1003, 1016, 1031.

N. sambojjhaṅgāni.

(satta bojjhaṅgā:), (1) sati-sambojjhaṅga, (2) dha-  
mavicaya-, (3) viriya-, (4) pīti-, (5) passaddhi-,  
(6) samādhi-, (7) upekkhā-.

*ad*: vedagū; sati.

sammasitvā, 69.

N. sammā<sup>o</sup>-.

<sup>o</sup>ditṭhi: *ad* dhamma-takka; paññā.

<sup>o</sup>paṭipadā: sammā-paṭipadā (anuloma<sup>o</sup>-, apaccanika<sup>o</sup>-, anvattha<sup>o</sup>-<sup>1</sup>, dhamm' ānudhamma<sup>o</sup>-).

<sup>1</sup> atthatta S<sup>c</sup> 1129.

*ad*: (1) anudhamma. (2) dhamm' ānudhamma. (3) nekkhamma, (4) parissayā, (5) paroparam, (6) samīhāmi, (7) paṭipajjeyya.

*NB. referred to as* adhidevakarā dhammā: *ad* 5; *as* kusalā dhammā: *ad* 4; *followed by* sīlesu paripūrikāritā: *ad* 1, 3, 4, 5.

<sup>o</sup>paṭipanna: *see* pāpa-sahāya.

<sup>o</sup>padhāna: *ad* sati-paṭṭhāna.

<sup>o</sup>vāyāma: *ad* padhānavā.

<sup>o</sup>saṅkappa: *ad* dhammataakka.

<sup>o</sup>sati: *ad* sati.

<sup>o</sup>samādhi: *ad* samatha.

657, a. saṃyojana (: saññojana), 1108 (lokassa), 1109 (nandi<sup>o</sup>-).

lagganam bandhanam<sup>1</sup> upakkilesō [kena] loko yutto pa<sup>o</sup> āyutto sam<sup>o</sup> laggo laggito palibuddho.

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.

*cp.* vusīmato.

657, b. saṃyojanāni (: saññojanāni), 62 [74].

dasa saññojanāni: (1) kāma-rāga-saññojanam, (2) paṭigha-saññojanam (3) māna<sup>o</sup>-, (4) ditṭhi<sup>o</sup>-, (5) vicikicchā<sup>o</sup>-, (6) sīlabbata-parāmāsa<sup>o</sup>-, (7) bhava-rāga<sup>o</sup>-, (8) issā<sup>o</sup>-, (9) maccha<sup>o</sup>-, (10) avijjā<sup>o</sup>-.

*id. p.* Dhs. 1113.

samyuta, \*1026.

658. *saṃvaram*, 1034 [1035].

āvaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> nīvaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṃvaraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhaṇaṃ  
gopanaṃ<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> 1034.    <sup>2</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup> 1034; ni<sup>o</sup> T.    <sup>3</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> 1035.

*cp.* nīvaraṇaṃ.

659. *saṃsagga*, 36.

dve saṃsaggā: dassana-saṃsaggo ca savana-saṃsaggo ca.

(1) Katamo dassana-saṃsaggo ?

Idh' ekaeco passatī itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ = : disvā passitvā anubyañjanaso<sup>1</sup> nimittaṃ gaṇhāti: kesā vā sobhanā. mukhaṃ vā sobhanaṃ (akkhi~, kaṃṇā~, nāsā~, oṭṭhaṃ~, dantā~, mukhaṃ~, gīvā~, thanā~, uraṃ~, udaraṃ~<sup>2</sup>. kaṭi~, uru~. jaṅghā~<sup>3</sup>, hatthā~, aṅguliyo~, nakhā~) ti disvā passitvā abhinandati = : ayaṃ dassana-saṃsaggo.

(2) Katamo savana-saṃsaggo ?

Idh' ekacco suṇāti: amukasmim nāma gāme [vā nigame vā]<sup>2</sup> itthi vā kumārī vā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . (*etc.*=I) ti sutvā suṇitvā abhinandati = : ayaṃ savana-saṃsaggo.

<sup>1</sup> anubandhana-byañjanaso S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> jaṅkhā T.

<sup>4</sup> *om.* MSS.

*cp. ad v.l. 2: sapadāna-cārī.*

660. *saṃsaya*, 1112 (chinna<sup>c</sup>-), \*1030.

vuccati vicikicchā dukkhe kaṅkhā . . . pe . . .  
(: *see* akaṅkho) [so saṃsayo Buddhassa Bhagavato chinno = tasmā Buddhō chinna-saṃsayo].

N. saṃsāra: *see* dhātu, saro.

-patha: atāri; oghatiṇṇa; tiṇṇa.

661. *saṃsuddha*, 1107.

visuddha saṃsuddha parisuddha pariyoḍāta . . .  
(*etc.*: *see* visuddha).

662. *sayam*, 57.  
sāmaṃ.

663. *sayāno*, 1145.

semāno [sayamāno]<sup>1</sup> avasemāno<sup>2</sup> pari<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> *om.* T.

<sup>2</sup> āvāsamāno Sc.

<sup>3</sup> parivāsamāno Sc.

664. *sara*, 1092.

A. vuccati saṃsāro āgamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
āgamaṇaṃ, kālaṃ, gati, bhava' ābhavo, cuti ca  
upapatti ca, jāti ca jarā ca maraṇaṃ ca.

B. Saṃsārassa purimā pi koṭi na paññāyati, pacchimā  
pi koṭi na paññāyati, majjhe va saṃsāre sattā  
ṭhitā patiṭṭhitā allinā . . . (*etc.*: nissita=).

I. Kathaṃ saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati?

(a) Ettakā jātiyo vaṭṭaṃ vatti<sup>2</sup>, tato paraṃ na  
vattati<sup>3</sup> h' evaṃ n' atthi.

Evam pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati.  
Ettakāni jāti-satāni vaṭṭaṃ vatti, tato paraṃ  
na vattati h' evaṃ n' atthi.

Evam pi saṃsārassa . . . (*as above*).

Ettakāni jāti-sahassāni . . . (*etc.=preceding*) and  
*same for*: jāti-sata-sahassāni<sup>4</sup> (°koṭiyo, °koṭi-  
satāni, °koṭi-sahassāni, °koṭi-sata-sahassāni).

Ettakāni vassāni, vassa-satāni (-°sahassāni,  
°sata-sahassāni, °koṭiyo, °koṭi-satāni. *etc.*, *as  
above*).

Ettakāni kappāni, kappa-satāni (-°sahassāni,  
. . . *etc.*, *as preceding*).

(b) Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:\*

Anamatagg' āyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubba-koṭi  
na paññāyati avijjā-nīvaraṇaṃ sattānaṃ taṇ-  
hā-saññojanānaṃ<sup>6</sup> sandhāvataṃ saṃsara-  
taṃ[?]: evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho bhikkhave duk-  
khaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhū-  
taṃ byasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi va vad-  
dhitāṃ. Yāvaṃ e' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva



sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum  
alaṃ muñcētum<sup>8</sup> ti.

Evam pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati.

II. Kathaṃ saṃsārassa pacchimā koṭi na paññāyati?  
. . . Rep. 1<sup>a</sup>, with "tato paraṃ na vattissati"  
instead of "vattati." . . .

Evam pi saṃsārassa pacchimā koṭi na paññāyati.

I.+II. Evam pi saṃsārassa purimā koṭi na paññāyati. pac-  
chimā koṭi na paññāyati, majjheva . . . (etc.=  
B introd.).

<sup>1</sup> om. S<sup>c</sup>.                      <sup>2</sup> vasa vassati ins. S<sup>c</sup>; vassati ins. T.

<sup>3</sup> na vattati ti S<sup>c</sup> throughout; na vattati ti B<sup>r</sup> *passim*.

<sup>4</sup> om. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> etthakāni in II, B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup> only at this passage.

<sup>6</sup> saṃ<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup> S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> "pe" ins. B<sup>r</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> vi<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>; S.

*id. p. ad 1093 (in Rep. of 1092) abbrev. \* S. II, 178.*  
salakkhaṇa, \*1018.

665. *salīla*, 62.

vuccati udakaṃ.

salla, 51.

666. *savaṇaṃ*, 1120 (śru).

[sotaṃ.]

667. *savanti*, 1034.

āsavanti sandanti pavattanti:

cakkhuto rūpe savanti=,

sotato sadde savanti=(etc., rūpa A c-f).

cakkhuto rūpa-taṇhā savanti=,

sotato sadda-taṇhā . . . (etc., rūpa A c f)

*id. p. savanti=ad pithiyyare.*

668. *sassatiyā*, 1075.

nicco=, sassatisamaṃ.

saha, \*1028, \*1029.

669. *sahajānetta*, 1096.

nettaṃ<sup>1</sup> vuccati sabbaññuta-ñāṇaṃ, Buddhassa  
Bhagavato nettañ<sup>1</sup> ca jinabhāvo<sup>2</sup> ca bodhiyā  
mūle apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekasmiṃ khaṇe upa-  
pannā: tasmā Buddho sahajānetta<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> jinattaṃ Br.

<sup>2</sup> paṭibhāvo S<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> sahajānetto T.

670 (a) *sahāya*, 35, 41, 45 [57].

sahāyā vuccanti yehi saha gamaṇaṃ phāsu, āga-  
manaṃ phāsu (gamaṇ' āgamaṇaṃ<sup>o</sup>-, ṭhānaṃ<sup>1o</sup>-,  
nisajjanaṃ<sup>o</sup>-, sayanaṃ<sup>1o</sup>-, ālapanāṃ<sup>o</sup>-, sallapa-  
naṃ<sup>o</sup>-, ullapanāṃ<sup>1o</sup>-, samullapanāṃ<sup>o</sup>-).

<sup>1</sup> o.n. 35.

*id. p. ad* suhajje.

670 (b) *sahāya-sampada*. 47.

vuccati yo so sahāyo asekhena silakkhandhena  
samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhi-kkhand-  
hena . . . (*etc.*: silakkhandha).

671. *sahitā*, 42 (parissaye+).

S<sup>c</sup>: [adhibhavitvā] ajjhottharitā pariyāditā mad-  
ditā.

T: agadhitā piḷavā ghāṭavā.

Sāketa, \*1012.

sādhu, 1052 [1075]. 1102.

672. *sādhu-vihāri*, 45.

paṭhamena pi jhānena sādhu-vihāri . . . (*etc.*  
jhāna 1-4).

mettāya pi ceto-vinutṭhiyā sādhu-vihāri . . . (*etc.*  
mettā=).

ākāś' ānañe' āyatana-samāpattiyā pi sādhu-vi-  
hāri . . . (*etc.*: ākās' . . . =).

*id. p. for* "yath' ābhivantaṃ vihāre araññe" v. 53.

sāmayika. 54.

Sāvattṭhi, \*996, \*938, \*1012.

- N. sāvakā: *ad* devatā; nigaṇṭhā.  
sāsana, 1143.
673. *sikkhe*, 1061 [1063].  
sikkheyya . . . (*etc.*: see sekhā).
674. *sitā*, 1044 (jaraṃ<sup>o</sup>).  
nissitā asitā . . . (*etc.*: nissita=).
675. *sibbani*, 1040, 1041.  
vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo . . . (*etc.*: taṇhā II a).  
*cp.* jappā.  
siras, \*1027.
676. *sirīṃsapā*, 52.  
vuccanti ahī.  
*cp.* daṃsaka . . . ; see also dukkha I; ruppanti.  
sissa (*all* \*), 997, 1004, 1006, 1028, 1029.
677. *sīta*, \*1014, 52.  
dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti:  
abbhantara-dhātu-pakopa-vasena vā sītaṃ hoti  
bahiddhā utu-vasena sītaṃ hoti.  
*id. p. ad* uṇha (~sīta).
678. *sīti*, 1073 (tatth' eva so sīti siyā vimutto, cavetha viññānaṃ).  
(a) so sīti-bhāvam anuppatto, nicco=, sassatisamaṃ tatth' eva titṭheyya.  
(b) Atha vā tassa viññānaṃ caveyya=, puna-paṭi-sandhi-viññānaṃ nibbatteyya kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa<sup>o</sup>, arūpa<sup>o</sup>) ti.  
Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ uppannassa sassatañ ca ucchedam pucchati<sup>1</sup>, udāhu tatth' eva anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāpeyya.  
(c) Atha vā tassa viññānaṃ caveyya, puna-paṭisandhi-viññānaṃ nibbatteyya kāma-dhātuyā vā (rūpa<sup>o</sup>, arūpa<sup>o</sup>).  
Ākiñc' . . . uppannassa parinibbānañ ca paṭisandhiñ ca pucchati.

<sup>1</sup> ti *only*, B<sup>r</sup>.

*cp. ad a: sassatiyā.*

N. *sīla.*

I. *cp. carana.*

adhi-sīla: *see* Bhagavā; sekhā.

bhāvita-sīla: *see* Bhagavā; bhāv'atto.

sīl' ānussati: *ad* sato.

sīla-kkhandha (samādhi°, paññā°, vimutti°, vimutti-ñānadassana°).

*ad:* appamatta, ulāra v. 53, tiṇṇa, thomenti, pārāgū, muni, sekhā, seṭṭhā.

II. *dasa-sīlam:*

- (a) (1) pāṇātipātā (virato) (2) adinnādānā . . .  
 (3) abrahmacariyā . . . (4) musāvādā . . .  
 (5) pisuna-vācāya . . . (6) pharusa-vācāya . . .  
 (7) samphappalāpā . . . (8) abhijjhāya . . .  
 (9) byāpādā . . . (10) micchādīṭṭhiyā . . .

*ad* kukkucca (: 5 piṃsuna°- Br; 9 vyā° S°).

(b) =a, but 3 with kāmesu micchācārā *ad* asuci-manussa, and visame.

- (c) (1) pāṇātipātā . . . (2) adinn' ādānā . . .  
 (3) kāmesu micchācārā . . . (4) musāvādā . . .  
 (5) surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānā *ad* paṭibaddhacitto.

*NB.* Another modification of (a) *see* dukkham IIIA.

III. *sīlesu pāripūri-kāritā.*

indriyesu guttadvāratā.

bhojane mattaññutā.

jāgariy' ānuyogo.

sati-sampajaññam.

*ad:* (1) anudhamma. (2) nekkhamma.

(3) paroparam. (4) parissavā.

*NB.* preceded by sammā-paṭipadā in all instances followed by cattāro satipaṭṭhānā in 2, 3, 4.

*cp.* kukkucca.

sīlabbata, 1079, 1085.

N. sīlabbata-parāmāsa: *ad* bhikkhu, vedagū, saññojana.

sīla-byasana: *see* byasana.<sup>5</sup>

679. *sīha*, 71 [72], \*1015.

migarājā.

*cp.* *sīha-byagghā ad parissayā.*

*ssu*, 1032, 1045, 1077, 1082, 1108.

*su-kittita*, 1057 (*ad brūmi*).

*sukha*, \*981.

*sukha-dukkha*, 67 (*sukhassa ca pahānā . . .*).

*see 4th jhāna.*

*sukhita*, \*1029.

*Sujampati*, \*1024.

680. *Suññato lokam avekkhassu*, 1119.

A. 1<sup>n</sup>. *dvīhi kāranehi suññato lokam avekkhati*:

I. *avassiya-pavatta*<sup>1</sup>-*sallakkhaṇa-vasena vā*

II. *tuccha-saṅkhāra-samanupassanā-vasena vā.*

(I.) *Katham avassiya-p<sup>o</sup>-s<sup>o</sup>-vasena suññato lokam avekkhati?* (a) *Avasaya rūpe vaso na labhati (vedanāga . . . ; etc. rūpa G).*

(b) Q. 1. *Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā:*\*

(1) *rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā; rūpañ ca h' idam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idam rūpaṃ ābādhāya samvatteyya, labhetha ca rūpe “evam me rūpaṃ hotu, evam me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī” ti: yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā, tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya samvattati, na ca labbhati rūpe*<sup>2</sup> *“evam me rūpaṃ hotu, evam me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣī” ti. (2) vedanā anattā . . . (etc. ~1). (3) saññā (: ~1). (4) saṅkhārā (: ~1). (5) viññāṇam (: ~1).*

2<sup>n</sup>. *Evam avassiya<sup>o</sup> . . . (as I).*

(II.) *Katham tuccha-saṅkhāra-samanupassanā-vasena*

3<sup>n</sup>. | *suññato lokam avekkhati?*

*Rūpe sāro na labbhati (vedanāya<sup>o</sup> . . . , saññāya<sup>o</sup> . . . , saṅkhāresu<sup>o</sup> . . . , viññāṇe<sup>o</sup> . . . ). Rūpaṃ assāraṃ nissāraṃ sār' āpagataṃ nicca-sāra-sārena vā sukha-sāra-sārena vā atta-sāra-sārena vā niccena vā . . . (etc.: nicca=). Vedanā assārā . . . .*

4<sup>n</sup>. (*etc.*=above; and with saññā | sañkhārā, viññānam). Yathā naḷo assāro nissāro sār' āpagato, yathā ca<sup>3</sup> eraṇḍo assāro nissāro sār' āpagato (yathā udumbaro<sup>4</sup> . . . ; setavaccho<sup>5</sup>~; pālibhad-dako<sup>6</sup>~; pheṇapiṇḍo~; uda-pubbulam<sup>7</sup>~; marīci~; kaddali-kkhandho~; māyā~) evam eva<sup>8</sup> rūpaṃ assāraṃ niss<sup>o</sup> sārāpagataṃ . . . (*etc.*, as above, and same for vedanā, *etc.*, rūpa G). Evam (II). Imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi suññato lokam avekkhati.

B. Api ca chah' ākārehi suññato lokam avekkhati:

5<sup>n</sup>. | (1) Cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā . . . (*etc.*: nicca=), sotam suññam (ghānam<sup>o</sup>-, jivhā<sup>o</sup>-, kāyo<sup>o</sup>- mano<sup>o</sup>) . . . attena vā attaniyena vā niccena=vā; rūpā suññā . . . (*etc.*, as above sub cakkhum), saddā . . . (*etc.*, rūpa C 1-6); cakkhu-viññānam suññam . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6); <sup>15</sup>[cakkhu-samphasso . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6); cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . (=rūpa B 1-6). (2) Rūpa<sup>3</sup>-saññā suññā, dhamma-saññā suññā (rūpa C). (3) Rūpa-sañcetanā suññā . . . pe . . . , dhamma-sañcetanā suññā. (4) Rūpa-tanhā suññā . . . pe . . . dhamma-tanhā suññā. (5) Rūpa-vitakko suñño . . . (*etc.*, as preceding). (6) Rūpa-vicāro suñño . . . (*etc.*, as above sub cakkhum).

Evam chah' ākārehi suññato lokam avekkhati]<sup>15</sup>.

C. P 6<sup>n</sup>. | Api ca dasah' ākārehi suññato lokam avekkhati:

(a) [rūpaṃ rittato tucchato suññato anattato]<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>[anissariyato akāmakāriyato alabbhaniyato<sup>9</sup>  
 avasavattanato parato<sup>10</sup> vicittato<sup>11</sup> avekkhati.]<sup>x</sup>

(b) (vedanam, sañnam, sañkhāre, viññānam, [cutim, upapattim, paṭisandhim, bhavam, saram, vaṭṭam]<sup>26</sup>) rittato tucchato . . . (*etc.*, as ad rūpaṃ).

Evam dasah' ākārehi suññato lokam avekkhati.

**D. 7<sup>a</sup>. 1.** Api ca dvādasah' ākārehi suññato lokam avek-khati :

- (a) rūpaṃ na satto, na jīvo, na<sup>3</sup> poso<sup>3</sup>, na naro, na māṇavo, na itthi, na puriso, na attā, na attā-niyāṃ, na ahaṃ, na mama, na koci<sup>12</sup> atthi<sup>12</sup>.  
 (b) Vedanā . . . (etc., rūpa G 1-5).  
 Evam dvādasah' ākārehi . . . (as above).

**8<sup>n</sup>. | Q. 2.** Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :\*

N' āyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ nā pi pare-saṃ<sup>13</sup> : purānam idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ sañ-khatam<sup>14</sup> abhisāñcetāyitam vedaniyaṃ datṭhab-bam. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariya-sāvako pa-ṭicca-samuppādaṃ ñeva sādhu-kam yoniso ma-nasi-karoti "iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti. imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati," yad idaṃ avijjā-paccayā sañkhārā=sambhavanti (skh 2). Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa sa-mudayo hoti ; avijjāya tv eva asesā-virāga-nirodhā sañkhāra-nirodho, sañkhāra-nirodhā viñ-ñāna-nirodho . . . (etc. : sañkhārā 3). Evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti.

**9<sup>n</sup>. | Q. 3.** [Vuttam h' etaṃ]<sup>15</sup> Bhagavatā :\*

- (a) Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. [Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ ?  
 (b) Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha . . . (etc.=a) . . . vedanā]<sup>15</sup> . . . (etc. : rūpa G).  
 (c) Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmim jētavane tiṇa-katṭhā sākhā palāsam, taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathā-paccayaṃ vā kareyya. Api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa<sup>16</sup> : "Amhe jano harati vā dahati vā yathā-paccayaṃ vā karoti" ti ? No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu na [no evam bhante:]<sup>17</sup> attā

vā attaniyaṃ vā ti—evam eva kho bhikkhave  
yaṃ na tumhākaṃ. . . (etc.=a, b).

E. 10<sup>a</sup>. “Suddhaṃ<sup>18</sup> dhamma-samuppādaṃ  
suddhaṃ saṅkhāra santatiṃ<sup>19</sup>  
passantassa yathā bhūtaṃ  
na<sup>20</sup> bhayaṃ hoti gāmiṇi  
tīna-katth’ upamaṃ<sup>21</sup> lokaṃ  
yadā paññāva passati

10<sup>2</sup>. na aññaṃ || patthayate<sup>22</sup> kiñci  
aññaṭṭa appaṭṭisandhiyā” ti.

11<sup>a</sup>. | Evam pi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

F. Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : “suñ-  
ñā<sup>27</sup> loko” ti bhante vuccati ; kittāvataṃ nu kho  
“suñño loko” ti vuccatī ti ?

(a) Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attani-  
yena vā, tasmā “suñño loko” ti vuccati.

(b) Kiñ c’ Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ?

(1) Cakkhu suññaṃ . . . (~b), rūpā suññā, cak-  
khu-viññānaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhu-samphasso suñ-  
ño, yaṃ<sup>23</sup> pi idam<sup>23</sup> cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā  
uppajjāti vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukhaṃ vā  
adukkham-asukhaṃ vā : tam pi suññaṃ attena  
vā attaniyena vā ; (2) sotam pi suññaṃ . . .  
(~b) saddā suññā . . . (etc., as 1) ; (3) ghā-  
naṃ ~gandhā . . . ; (4) jivhā ~rasā . . .  
(5) kāyo ~phoṭṭhabbā . . . ; (6) mano ~dham-  
mā . . . (etc., as 1).

(c) Yasmā ca kho Ānanda . . . (etc.=a).

Evam pi suññato lokaṃ avekkhati.

12<sup>a</sup>. | Q. 4. Vuttaṃ h’ etaṃ Bhagavatā :\*

(a) Evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ saman-  
nesati<sup>24</sup> yāvatā rūpassa gati ; vedanaṃ sa-  
mannesati yāvatā vedanāya gati, (etc. :) (sañ-  
ñaṃ~, saṅkhāre~, viññānaṃ~).

<sup>16</sup>(b) [tassa bhikkhuno rūpaṃ samannesato]<sup>3</sup> yāvatā  
rūpassa gati . . . (etc. ~a, with samanne-  
sato) :

(c) yaṃ pi-y-assa<sup>25</sup> hoti “ahan” ti vā “maman”



ti vā “asmin” ti vā : tam pi tassa na hoti ti.

Evam pi suññato lokam avekkhati.

- <sup>1</sup> avasavattana B<sup>r</sup> *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> rūpe na labbhati S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> *om.* B<sup>r</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> ududaro S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> setagaccho B<sup>r</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> paribhaddhako S<sup>c</sup>, pāri<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> pubbulakam T, udaka-pubbulham B<sup>r</sup>.      <sup>8</sup> evam T.  
<sup>9</sup> aphāsuniyato T.      <sup>10</sup> pavuttito T.  
<sup>11</sup> vivittato T.      <sup>12</sup> na koci na kassaci B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> aññesaṃ B<sup>r</sup>; S.      <sup>14</sup> abhi<sup>o</sup> B<sup>r</sup>; S.  
<sup>15</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup>.      <sup>16</sup> aññassa S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> T.      <sup>18</sup> Buddhamaṃ S<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> sanattim T.      <sup>20</sup> tam *ins.* T.  
<sup>21</sup> samam S<sup>c</sup> T.      <sup>22</sup> patthaye T.  
<sup>23</sup> yad idam S<sup>c</sup> T.      <sup>24</sup> samannesato S<sup>c</sup> *throughout*.  
<sup>25</sup> yam pi ssa tam hoti B<sup>r</sup>.  
<sup>26</sup> *om.* T.      <sup>27</sup> suññato MSS.

<sup>1</sup><sup>n</sup> *etc.*: The numbers 1-12 indicate the order of the §§ in B<sup>r</sup>. The variances of S<sup>c</sup> and T are as follows: S<sup>c</sup>: 1, 2, 9, 10\* (: E first 3 lines). [*om.* 3.] 4, 5\* (*om.* passus marked <sup>15</sup>). [*om.* 6, 7, 8.] 10<sup>2</sup> (: E remainder), 11, 12.—T: 1, 8, 2, 3, 4. [*om.* 5.] 6 (: with var. indicated ad note p), 7, 9, 11, 10, 12.—For S<sup>c</sup>A the distribution would be: 1, 2 on leaf 73 back; 9-8 on leaf 74, 75 front; 10<sup>2</sup>-12 on 75 back.

p ad 6<sup>n</sup>: For T as follows:

- (a) last line of 4: api ca chah' ākārehi s<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> avekkhati: rūpam anissariyato . . . (*etc.*=6 a<sup>x</sup> and b<sup>x</sup>).
- (b) api ca dasah' āk<sup>o</sup> . . . (=6 a<sup>z</sup>), and asārakato vadhakato vibhavato aghamūlato sāsavato sañkhatato . . . (*etc.*=6 b with above). In both a and b omitted passage indicated with <sup>28</sup>.  
*cp.* kusala II.

*id. p.* B: *ad piyarūpā*; C: *ad kusala II.*

Q. 1: S. III, 66; Q. 2: S. II, 64; Q. 3: S. III, 33; Q. 4: S. IV, 197; F: S. IV, 54.

681 (a) *sutaṃ*, 1116 (: *see b*).

(b) *sutvā*, \*994, \*1006, \*1023; *sutvāna*, 1061, 1096, 1101, 1147.

(*sutvā*) *suṇitvā uggahetvā*<sup>1</sup>  
*upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā.*

<sup>1</sup> *uggaṇhitvā B<sup>r</sup> 1061.*

*id. p.* *nisamma*; *sutaṃ*; ~*sunoma*.

(c) *suṇoma*, \*988, \*997, 1110.

*uggaṇhāma dhārema upa<sup>o</sup> upalakkhema.*

*cp. asuṇanto*, \*1023.

682. *sutavā*, 70.

*see bahussuto.*

683. *sutiyā*, 1078.

*suta-suddhiyā (cp. ditṭhiyā).*

N. *sutta geyya . . . : see paṭibhānavā.*

*suttadharo : see bahussuto.*

*Suttanta Vinaya Abhidhamma : see vimutto.*

684 (a) *suddha*, 1120.

*vi<sup>o</sup> parisuddha vodāta ( . . . pe<sup>1</sup>? . . . ).*

*cp. vi<sup>2</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> *om. MSS.*

(b) *suddhi*, 1079.

*vi<sup>o</sup> parisuddhi mutti vi<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o1</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> *om. B<sup>r</sup>.*

685. *suṇitṭhita*, 48.

*sukata suparikamma-kata.*

*sumano*, \*1028.

686. *sumedha*, 1101.

medhā vuccati paññā  
 Bhagavā imāya medhāya paññāya upeto,  
 taṁmā Bhagavā sumedho  
*id. p.* bhūrimedhaso.

687. *suvaṇṇa*, 48.

jātarūpa.

688. *suhajjā*, 37.

vuccanti yehi saha . . . (*etc.*=sahāya).

689. *sekhā*, 1038.

Kim kārānā vuccanti sekhā? Sikkhanti ti sekhā.

A. Kim ca<sup>1</sup> sikkhanti? Adhi-sīlam pi sikkhanti  
 (adhicittam<sup>o</sup>-, adhipaññam<sup>o</sup>-).

(1) Katamā ca adhisīla-sikkhā?

Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti [pātimokkha-saṁvara-saṁvuto viharati ācara-gocara-sampanno, anu-māttesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu]<sup>p</sup>: khuddako pi sīla-kkhandho mahanto pi sīla-kkhandho, sīlam patitṭhā ādicaranam<sup>2</sup> saṁyamo saṁvarō mukhaṁ panukhaṁ kusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā.

Ayaṁ adhisīla-sikkhā.

(2) Katamā ca adhicitta-sikkhā?

Idha bhikkhu vivicc<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi . . . (*etc.*: jhāna).

Ayaṁ adhicitta-sikkhā.

(3) Katamā ca adhipañña-sikkhā?

Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sanṇā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. So idaṁ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṁ pajaṇāti, (ayaṁ dukkha-samudayo ti~: *etc.* saṅkhārā 4 a), (ime āsavā ti~: *etc.* saṅkhārā 5).

Ayaṁ adhipañña-sikkhā.

B. (a) Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjantā sikkhanti, jānantā sikkhanti (passantā<sup>o1</sup>, paccavekkhantā<sup>o1, 3</sup>, cit-

taṃ adhiṭṭhahantā<sup>1</sup>, saddhāya<sup>2</sup> adhimuccantā<sup>3</sup>,  
viriyam pagganhantā<sup>4</sup>, satim upatṭhapentā<sup>5</sup>,  
cittam samādahantā<sup>6</sup>, paññāya pajānantā<sup>7</sup>, ab-  
hiññeyyaṃ abhijanantā . . . (etc.: abhiññeyya  
I-5) sikkhanti) caranti<sup>8</sup> ācaranti<sup>9</sup> sam<sup>10</sup> samādāya  
vattanti.

(b) Tam kāraṇā vuccanti sekhā.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> āvaraṇam T.

<sup>3</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>4</sup> padahantā B† 1061.

<sup>5</sup> sandhāya adhipucchanto Br.

<sup>6</sup> om. Br Sc.

<sup>7</sup> om. Br 1061.

*id. p. A, B<sup>a</sup> ad sikkhe (1061) with sikkheyya for  
sikkhanti in B<sup>a</sup>. p D. I, 63.*

690 (a) *seṭṭha*, 1064, 1126 (Buddha<sup>o</sup>).

*see mahā.*

(b) *seṭṭhā*, 47.

*honti sahāyā sīlena . . . (etc.: sīlakkhandha).*

*Setavya, \*1012.*

*senāsanāni, 72.*

691. *seri*, 39.

dve seri : dhammo pi seri, puggalo pi seri. Katamo  
dhammo-seri ? cattāro satipaṭṭhānā=. Katamo  
puggalo seri ? Yo imina serinā dhammena sa-  
mannāgato so vuccati puggalo seri.

692. (a) *sevanti*, 75.

sam<sup>1</sup> paṭisevanti<sup>2</sup>.

(b) *seve*, 57 ; *sevetha*, 72 (no expl.).

seveyya ni<sup>o</sup> samseveyya paṭiseveyya ācareyya sam<sup>o</sup>.  
samādāya<sup>3</sup> vatteyya<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> om. T.

<sup>2</sup> om. Sc.

<sup>3</sup> samādeyya Sc.

*cp. ariñcamāno ; āsevati.*

693. *sevītabbo*, 47.

bhājītabbo payīrupāsītabbo parīpucchītabbo parī  
pañhītabbo.

*cp.* kāmagaṇā B.

so, \*977, 1048 (*etc.*).

694. *soka*, \*994, 1052.

ñāti-byasanena vā phuttassa (bhoga<sup>o</sup>- *etc.*: see  
byasana=) aññatar' aññatarena byasanena sa-  
mannāgatassa, aññatar' aññatarena dhukka-  
dhammena phuttassa soko socanā socitattam  
anto-soko, anto-parisoko, anto-dāho, anto-pari-  
dāho<sup>1</sup>, cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassam soka-  
sallam.

---

<sup>1</sup> *om.* S<sup>c</sup> T.

---

sokasalla, \*985.

sokhya, 61 (: *ad* kāmasukham).

695. *sotā*, 1034, 1035.

taṇhā-soto (diṭṭhi<sup>o</sup>-, kilesa<sup>o</sup>-, duccarita<sup>o</sup>-, avijjā<sup>o</sup>-).  
*id. p. ad* yāni, 1035.

*cp.* iñjitā.

NB. sotāpatti: *ad* nāga, puthū, yathodhikāni.  
viññāna.

somanassa-domanassā, 67.

soḷasa, \*1006.

696. *snehā* (senhā, sinehā), 36, 66.

dve senhā . . . (*etc.*: see lepa).

svajja, \*998.

haṭṭho, \*1017.

697. *handa*, 1132 (: hand' āham).

padasandhi . . . (*etc.*, see icc' a).

hamsa, 1134.

698. *hāpeti*, 37.

paridhamseti parisajjeti antaradhāpeti.

hi, \*1001, \*1023, 1051, 1052, 1057, 1062.

699. (a) *hitvā*, 1056, 1071 (*etc.*, in N); *hitvāna*, 60.  
*see jahitvā*=.

(b) *hitvā*, 1071.

*cajitvā pari*° *atikkamitvā sam*° *vītivattitvā*.

700. *huram*, 1084 (-*Gotamasāsanā*) [1135].

*param*<sup>1</sup> *Gotamasāsanā* (*pure*°<sup>2</sup>, *pathamataram*°).

---

<sup>1</sup> *paro Br.*    <sup>2</sup> *pare Br.*

---

N. *hetu* : *see mūla* ; *saikhā*.

*Hemaka*, \*1007, 1084-1087, 1124.

*honti*, \*1001, \*1029.

## APPENDICES

### LIST OF GĀTHĀS (G).

<i>No.</i>	<i>Gāthā</i>	<i>Ad</i>	<i>From</i>
1	attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ	samihāmi	Dh. 165.
2	addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ	kāmā	J. III, 450.
3	anaññaṃposiṃ aññātaṃ	anaññaṃposi	Ud. I, 6, (p. 4).
4	anattahajanaṃ lobho	parissayā	It. 83.
5	āgu na karoti kiñci loke	nāga	Sn. 522.
6	ekāyaṇaṃ jātikkhayanta-		
	dassī	eka	S. V, 168, 186.
7	kāmā te paṭhamā senā	visenikatvā	Sn. 436 sq.
8	kāya-muniṃ vācā-muniṃ	muni	It. 56.
9	catukkaṇṇo catudvāro	dukkha III	*Pv. I, 10, 13.
10	tanhādutiyo puriso	eka	A. II, 10.
11	tesaṃ c' āyaṃ pacchimako		
	bhavo	tinno	Th. I, 202.
12	dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ	bhāvitatto	Dh. 321, 322.
13	dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ	bhūripaññāṇo	S. I, 42.
14	nagassa passe āsīnaṃ	āsīna	S. I, 195.
15	na monena muni hoti	muni	Dh. 268, 269.
16	n' āssissaṃ na pivissāmi	alinacitto	Th. I, 223.
17	pajjena katena attanā	bhikkhu	Sn. 514.
18	bāhetvā sabba-pāpakāni	brāhmaṇa	Sn. 519.
19	bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo		
	ca	bhaya, v. 51	A. IV, 290.
20	māno hi te brāhmaṇa khā-		
	ribhāro	vidhumo	S. I, 169.
21	yassa paripatā n' atthi	katakieca	Sn. 715.
22	rāgo doso ca moho ca	parissayā	Sn. 271.
23	rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu		
	vuccati :	viraja	J. I, 117.

No.	Gāthā.	Ad.	From.
24	lobho doso ca moho ca	parissayā	S. I, 70, 98.
25	virato idha sabba-pāpakehi	vīra	Sn. 531.
26	vedāni viceyya kevalāni	vedagū	Sn. 529.
27	suddham dhāmmasamup- pādam :	suññato	?
28	sele yāthā pabbata-mud- dhāni :	cakkhumā	S. I, 137.

## LIST OF QUOTATIONS WITH "VUTTAṀ H' ETAM."

No.	Gāthā.	Ad.	From.
1	atītañ ce	Tathāgata	D. III, 134.
2	anamatagg'	sara	S. II, 178.
3	idha pañ' āham Sāriputta	tiṭṭhantaṃ	?
4	evam eva	suññato	S. IV, 197.
5	ko ca bhikkhave	kāmagunā	M. I, 85.
6	tayo kho mahārāja	parissayā	S. I, 70.
7	tayo me bhikkhave	parissayā	It. 83.
8	n' āyam bhikkhave	suññato	S. II, 64.
9	pañc' ime	kāmagunā	M. I, 85.
10	bhayaṃ ti	bhaya v. 51	A. IV, 289.
11	Mahāpuriso ti	mahāpurisa	S. V, 158.
12	yam bhikkhave na tum- hākam :	suññato	S. III, 33.
13	ye keci bhikkhave dham- mā	mūladassāvī	S. V, 91.
14	yo hi bhikkhave	pariññā	?
15	rūpam bhikkhave	suññato	S. III, 66.
16	rup' ūpāyam viññāṇam	viññāṇa-tṭhiti	S. III, 53.
17	sa antevāsiko	parissayā	S. IV, 136.
18	santi bhikkhave sattā	viññāṇa-tṭhiti	A. IV, 39.
19	seyyathā araññako migo	jhāna	?
20	so vata Cunda	samihāmi	M. I, 45.
21	so vat' Ānanda	saṅgaṇik' āra- ta, v. 54	M. III, 110.



LIST OF OTHER UNSPECIFIED REFERENCES.

<i>To</i>	<i>Under No. of C.N.</i>	<i>To</i>	<i>Under No. of C.N.</i>
Vin. III, 5	235	Pv. IV, 17	304 (III)
D. I, 6	177 : 219	DA. I, 68	pucchā
D. I, 7	229 : 305	Dhs. 16	380
D. I, 8	39	Dhs. 68	494
D. I, 13	22	Dhs. 332	628
D. I, 34	jhāna	Dhs. 381	271 (III)
D. I, 55	434	Dhs. 629	540
D. I, 63	689	Dhs. 1059	271 (III)
D. I, 70	177	Dhs. 1060	313
D. I, 88	brāhmanā	Dhs. 1061	99
D. I, 250	239	Dhs. 1060	576
S. IV, 52	550	Dhs. 1113	657 <sup>b</sup>
S. IV, 54	680 F	Dhs. 1116	505
S. IV, 287	25	Dhs. 1122	614
M. I, 87	604	Dhs. 1156	290
M. I, 139	282 C	Dhs. 1160	206 (I)
M. III, 183	304 (III)	Vbh. 350	405
A. I, 50	97	Vbh. 357	356
A. II, 121	470		
A. III, 338	517		
A. V, 110	304 (I)		
J. Nos. 9 and 95	22		

LIST OF REPEATED PADAS.

A. *Relating to question and answer (formal):*

- atthi pañhena āgamaṃ, 1043, 1105, 1118.  
 tañ c' āhaṃ abhinandāmi, 1054, 1067.  
 et' ābhinandāmi, 1057, 1083.  
 ācikkha dhammaṃ, 1097, 1120, 1122.  
 kittayissāmi te, 1053, 1066.  
 tasmā tuvaṃ . . ., 1121, 1123.  
 tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ, 1061, 1062.  
 pucchāmi taṃ . . ., 1043, 1045, 1047, 1049, 1031,  
 1079, 1081.

tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo, 1052, 1057, 1075,  
1102.

yam kiñci sampajānāsi, 1055, 1068.

. . . sādhu viyākarohi, 1052, 1075.

*B. Relating to subjects in question :*

aññāvimokkham pabrūhi, 1105, 1107.

kin nu tamhā vippavasasi, 1138, 1140.

atha ko carahi, 1047, 1081.

nirāsaṃso uda āsasāno, 1090, 1091.

kiss' assa vippahānena nibbānam, 1108, 1109.

ye kec' ime samaṇa-brāhmanāse, 1079, 1080, 1081.

ye kec' ime isayo, 1044, 1045.

ye keci lokasmim, 1049, 1050.

ye me pubbe viyākamsu, 1084, 1135.

ye s' idha ditṭham, 1082, 1083.

yo me dhammam adesehi, 1137, 1139, 1141.

katham satassa carato viññānam, 1110, 1111.

katham lokassa avekkhantam, 1118, 1119.

*C. Relating to the Teaching :*

attham paleti . . ., 1074 (twice).

akiñcanam kāmabhava asattam, 1059, 1091.

kāmesu yo vitarāgo, 1071, 1072.

yasmim kāmā na vasanti, 1088, 1089.

Gotamo bhūripaññāṇo, 1136, 1138, 1140.

yassa n' atthi upamā, 1137, 1149.

pāraguṃ sabbadhammānam, 1105, 1112.

etad aññāya, 1087, 1095.

yam viditvā sato caram . . . 1053, 1054, 1066,  
1067, 1085.

ubhantam abhiññāya, 1040, 1042.

uddham adho tiriyaṃ, 1055, 1068, 1103.

majjhe sarasmim tiṭṭhatam, 1092, 1093.

tiṭṭheyya so tattha, 1072, 1073.

atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca, 1045, 1047, 1079, 1081.

n' ātarimsu jāti-jaran ti, 1046, 1048, 1060, 1080.

jjāti-jaram soka° . . ., 1052, 1057.

CONCORDANCE OF S<sup>c</sup> AND \*S<sup>c</sup>A (ARCHETYPE).

<i>S<sup>c</sup>A</i> (leaf).	<i>S<sup>c</sup></i> (leaf: line).	<i>SN</i> (verse).	<i>Pucchā</i> (No.).
1	1 <sub>1-7</sub>	976-983	1
2	1 <sub>8-2</sub> <sub>13</sub>	984-1018	(1)
3	2 <sub>14-3</sub> <sub>11</sub>	1019-1048	(1), 2, 3
4	3 <sub>12-4</sub> <sub>10</sub>	1049-1076	4-6
5	4 <sub>11-5</sub> <sub>8</sub>	1077-1103	7-11, 12
6	5 <sub>9-6</sub> <sub>6</sub>	1104-1130	(12), 13-16, Ps.
7	6 <sub>7-7</sub> <sub>4</sub>	1131-1149 : N. 1032, 1033	16, A. 1
8	7 <sub>5-8</sub> <sub>2</sub>	(1033)	—
9	8 <sub>3-16</sub>	(1033) 1034	—
10	9 <sub>1-14</sub>	(1034), 1035	—
11	9 <sub>15-10</sub> <sub>12</sub>	(1035)-1037	—
12	10 <sub>13-11</sub> <sub>10</sub>	(1037), 1038	—
13	11 <sub>11-12</sub> <sub>8</sub>	(1038), 1039	—
14	12 <sub>9-13</sub> <sub>6</sub>	(1039)	—
15	13 <sub>7-14</sub> <sub>4</sub>	1040, 1041	1 <i>concl.</i> 2
16	14 <sub>5-15</sub> <sub>4</sub>	(1041), 1042	—
17	15 <sub>5-16</sub> <sub>1</sub>	(1042)	—
18	16 <sub>2-16</sub>	1043	3
19	17 <sub>1-14</sub>	(1043)	—
20	17 <sub>15-18</sub> <sub>10</sub>	(1043), 1044	—
21	18 <sub>11-19</sub> <sub>9</sub>	(1044), 1045	—
22	19 <sub>10-20</sub> <sub>7</sub>	(1045), 1046	—
23	20 <sub>8-21</sub> <sub>5</sub>	(1046), 1047	—
24	21 <sub>6-22</sub> <sub>4</sub>	1048	—
25	22 <sub>5-23</sub> <sub>2</sub>	(1048), 1049	(3), 4
26	23 <sub>3-18</sub>	(1049)	—
27	{ 24 <sub>1-14</sub> 24 <sub>15-25</sub> <sub>10</sub>	(1049)	—
28	25 <sub>11-26</sub> <sub>8</sub>	(1049), 1050, 1051	—
29	26 <sub>9-27</sub> <sub>4</sub>	(1051), 1052	—
30	27 <sub>5-17</sub>	(1052)	—
31	27 <sub>18-28</sub> <sub>9</sub>	1053	—
32	28 <sub>10-29</sub> <sub>4</sub>	1054, 1055	—
33	29 <sub>5-18</sub>	(1055), 1056	—
34	30 <sub>1-13</sub>	(1056), 1057, 1058	—
35	30 <sub>14-31</sub> <sub>9</sub>	(1058), 1059	—
36	31 <sub>10-32</sub> <sub>2</sub>	1059	—
37	32 <sub>3-16</sub>	1060, 1061	(4), 5
38	32 <sub>17-33</sub> <sub>12</sub>	(1061), 1062, 1063	—

<i>S<sup>c</sup>A</i> (leaf).	<i>S<sup>c</sup></i> (leaf: line).	<i>SN</i> (verse).	<i>Pucchā</i> (No.).
39	33 <sub>13</sub> -34 <sub>6</sub>	(1063), 1064	—
40	34 <sub>7</sub> -35 <sub>1</sub>	(1064), 1065	—
41	35 <sub>2-15</sub>	(1065), 1066	—
42	35 <sub>16</sub> -36 <sub>9</sub>	1067, 1068	—
43	36 <sub>10</sub> -37 <sub>6</sub>	1069, 1070	6
44	37 <sub>7</sub> -38 <sub>3</sub>	(1070), 1071, 1072	—
45	38 <sub>4-18</sub>	(1072), 1073, 1074	—
46	39 <sub>1-14</sub> ~	(1074), 1075, 1076	—
47	39 <sub>15</sub> -40 <sub>14</sub>	(1076), 1077, 1078	(6), 7
48	41 <sub>8</sub> -45 <sub>5</sub>	1079, 1080	—
49	45 <sub>6</sub> -46 <sub>1</sub>	(1080), 1081, 1082	—
50	46 <sub>2-15</sub>	(1082), 1083	—
51	46 <sub>16</sub> -47 <sub>9</sub>	(1083), 1084	(7), 8
52	47 <sub>10</sub> -48 <sub>7</sub> ~	(1084), 1085, 1086	—
53	48 <sub>8</sub> -49 <sub>1</sub>	1087, 1088, 1089	(8), 9
54	49 <sub>5-18</sub> ~	(1089), 1090, 1091	—
55	40 <sub>15</sub> -41 <sub>14</sub>	(1091), 1092	(9), 10
56	41 <sub>15</sub> -42 <sub>12</sub>	(1092), 1093	—
57	42 <sub>13</sub> -43 <sub>9</sub> ~	1094, 1095, 1096	(10), 11
58	43 <sub>10</sub> -44 <sub>7</sub>	(1096), 1097	—
59	49 <sub>19</sub> -50 <sub>14</sub>	(1097), 1098, 1099	—
60	50 <sub>15</sub> -51 <sub>10</sub>	1100, 1101	(11), 12
61	51 <sub>11</sub> -52 <sub>6</sub>	(1101), 1102, 1103	—
62	52 <sub>7</sub> -53 <sub>3</sub>	(1103), 1104, 1105	(12), 13
63	53 <sub>4-11</sub>	(1105), 1106	—
64	53 <sub>15</sub> -54 <sub>11</sub>	(1106), 1107	—
65	54 <sub>12</sub> -55 <sub>7</sub>	1108-1111	—
66	55 <sub>8</sub> -56 <sub>6</sub>	(1111), 1112	(13), 14
67	56 <sub>7</sub> -57 <sub>2</sub>	(1112), 1113, 1114	—
68	57 <sub>3-10</sub>	(1114)	—
69	57 <sub>17</sub> -58 <sub>12</sub>	(1114), 1115	—
70	58 <sub>13</sub> -59 <sub>7</sub>	(1115), 1116	(14), 15
71	59 <sub>8</sub> -60 <sub>3</sub>	1116	—
72	60 <sub>4-18</sub>	(1116), 1117	—
73	61 <sub>1-15</sub>	(1117), 1118, 1119	—
74	{ 61 <sub>16</sub> -62 <sub>14</sub> (see suñña- to)	(1119)	—
75			—
76	62 <sub>15</sub> -63 <sub>9</sub>	(1119), 1120	(15), 16
77	<i>om.</i>	(1120), 1121	—
78	63 <sub>10</sub> -64 <sub>6</sub>	1122, 1123	16 <i>concl.</i>
79	64 <sub>7-19</sub>	Ps. 1124-1126	—
80	65 <sub>1-14</sub>	(1126), 1127, 1128	—

<i>S<sup>c</sup>A</i> (leaf).	<i>S<sup>c</sup></i> (leaf: line).	<i>SN</i> (verse).	<i>Pucchā</i> (No.).
81	65 <sub>15</sub> -66	(1128), 1129-1131	16 A
82	66 <sub>9</sub> -67 <sub>2</sub>	(1131), 1132	—
83	67 <sub>3-17</sub>	(1132), 1133	—
84	67 <sub>18</sub> -68 <sub>12</sub>	(1133), 1134, 1135	—
85	68 <sub>13</sub> -69 <sub>8</sub>	1136	—
86	69 <sub>9</sub> -70 <sub>5</sub>	(1136), 1137, 1138	—
87	70 <sub>6-18</sub>	(1138), 1139-1141	—
88	71 <sub>1-14</sub>	(1141), 1142, 1143	—
89	71 <sub>15</sub> -72 <sub>8</sub>	(1143), 1144, 1145	—
90	72 <sub>9</sub> -73 <sub>4</sub>	(1145), 1146, 1147	—
91	73 <sub>5</sub> -74 <sub>1</sub>	(1147), 1148	—
92	74 <sub>2-9</sub>	1149	—

SUÑÑATO LOKAṂ AVEKKHASSU,  
MOGHARĀJA, SADĀ SATO.